



TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 05

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401: Heretic energy

"Junior Brother Yun, these twelve desolate bones are not simple. Your mental energy is weaker by a bit and you may not be able to handle it. Do you want to carry on?" Shentu Nantian smiled at Yi Yun as he asked.

If Yi Yun were to insist even after the dangers were highlighted, it would not be Shentu Nantian's fault if Yi Yun were to have an accident. Then, there was no reason for the Lin family to find fault with him.

It could only be reasoned away with Yi Yun being overconfident and having only himself to blame.

Seeing Shentu Nantian's smile, Yi Yun sneered in his heart.

Shentu Nantian did not mention the danger earlier on, and he had only highlighted it only after the bone refinement process had begun. Shentu Nantian's goal was none other than to place him in a dilemma.

Shentu Nantian wanted to see Yi Yun carry on refining the bone. He was looking forward to seeing Yi Yun be damaged mentally and become a retard.

Conversely, if Yi Yun were to decline, then his goal would have been accomplished even though he would be slightly disappointed.

Regardless of the outcome, Shentu Nantian would've taken the advantage.

Yi Yun understood Shentu Nantian's intentions, and naturally, Lin Xintong and Su Jie could understand it clearly.

"Kid, don't be rash!"

"Yi Yun, don't fall for his trick!"

Lin Xintong and Su Jie's Yuan Qi voice transmissions simultaneously rang in Yi Yun's ears.

The corner of Yi Yun's lip curved slightly under the mask. Since Shentu Nantian was scheming against him, why could he not scheme against Shentu Nantian?

Yi Yun was a vengeful person. Previously, he had suffered a lot, so how could he accept the matter without obtaining a little interest?

"Don't worry, I know my limits. If I really cannot cope with it, I will not force it."

Yi Yun replied to Su Jie and Lin Xintong with a Yuan Qi transmission, ignoring their continuous disagreement with his decision. He said to Shentu Nantian, "I have no problem. Since the bone refinement has begun, how can I quit now!?"

When Yi Yun said this, all the Desolate Heaven Masters present were slightly taken aback. This kid really has guts!

Especially the juniors of the Lin family, they were worried for Yi Yun. These twelve desolate bones appeared evil in any form. Yi Yun was really a daredevil considering he accepted the challenge without knowing any of the heritage of the Heaven Desolate Ancient Sect.

Besides Yi Yun was young, he was younger than Shentu Hai and Shentu Feng by three years. In this situation, if it was anyone else, they wouldn't really accept the challenge, risking their lives for it.

"An accident can't happen, right... ?"

The members of the Lin family were worried. Now, Yi Yun was in the limelight. He had gained enough face for himself and the Lin family.

However, if he were to receive permanent damage to his soul during the bone refinement process, it would not be gaining face. He would be mocked by others as not knowing his own strengths, foolhardy and dumb.

"Junior Brother Yun's courage is to be encouraged. He really is an elite son of Heaven of this generation in the Tian Yuan world. His style is magnificent and unmatched in his generation." Shentu Nantian was not stingy with his praise. He was pleasantly surprised that Yi Yun would accept the challenge as he had

expected Yi Yun to reject it.

"He is, after all, a child. He's too young." Shentu Nantian thought.

In his eyes, Yi Yun was fifteen-years-old, this was an age where people were arrogant, thinking they were the center of the universe.

Especially with Yi Yun showcasing his talent previously, if it were any other fifteen-year-old youth, they would inevitably feel inflated and lose their sense of self.

This was the outcome Shentu Nantian wished to see most.

Shentu Nantian's lips moved slightly as he transmitted his voice to Shentu Feng and Shentu Hai.

The two brothers smiled, "Senior brother, don't worry. Leave it to us!"

"Then, let us continue." Shentu Nantian laughed, "Chou!"

Shentu Nantian shouted the second desolate bone's label out.

The "Chou" labeled desolate bone was in Shentu Feng's hands.

Shentu Feng took a disk array out of his interspatial ring. The "Chou" labeled desolate bone was not very difficult, so he was confident in completing it.

"Yin!"

Just after Shentu Feng began extracting the energy, Shentu Nantian shouted the "Yin" labeled desolate bone out immediately. And this desolate bone was in Yi Yun's hands!

Yi Yun was calm as he picked the corresponding desolate bone and his own disk array out.

He noticed that a mocking and anticipatory smile had appeared on Shentu Nantian's lips. Shentu Nantian was looking forward to him having his soul suffer a spiritual backlash from the desolate bone.

At that moment, a lot of people were staring at Yi Yun. In comparison, Shentu Feng, who understood the Heaven Desolate Ancient Sect's mystic techniques, did not receive much attention.

Yi Yun was not in a hurry as he controlled his mental energy to suspend the "Yin" labeled desolate bone mid-air.

At the same time, Yi Yun opened the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

With the energy vision, he saw through all illusions.

In an instant, Yi Yun could see the "Yin" labeled desolate bone's entire energy structure.

"There is indeed heretic energy..."

Yi Yun could clearly distinguish the nature and essence of the energies in the desolate bone.

In this world, some energy was pure and powerful, and they were very beneficial for the cultivation of warriors. Examples are primordial strain desolate bones or the energy in a pure Yang spirit.

However, the nature of some energies was to destroy. Even if they were tamed, they did not have any benefit for a warrior. For example, back when the Shepherd Boy and the Myriad Empyreal King fought, the dark energy from the Myriad Empyreal King's Ten Thousand Ghost Bell was similarly extremely powerful, but other than killing people, it had no other use. No one could absorb that energy to utilize it.

Now, in the desolate bone, it contained an energy that was similar. Other than harming others, it had no other purpose.

This was probably left behind by using the Heaven Desolate Ancient Sect's ancient mystic techniques to process the "Yin" labeled desolate bone.

These things would cause a backlash to a Desolate Heaven Master if they made the slightest of mistakes while extracting the energy.

Of course, to Yi Yun, this was not a threat at all.

Yi Yun raised his hands and began to form seals.

People focused their attention as they stared at Yi Yun's ten fingers. The outcome of the bone refinement was all resting on this moment.

"Master!"

Lin Xintong alerted Su Jie. Su Jie waved his hand gently, and focused while speaking, "My mental energies are locked onto the kid. If there are any tiny abnormalities, I will immediately make a move and cut his mental energy link with the desolate bone. However... the spiritual backlash is instantaneous. Even if I can make a move in time, his soul will still suffer some damage, but he will definitely not become a retard."

Su Jie could only do this. At the Desolate Heaven technique tea session, Yi Yun had agreed to this matter in front of so many people; so he, as Yi Yun's master, could not strongly object to it. He could only save Yi Yun only when something happened.

"Yes."

Lin Xintong nodded. She could only count on Su Jie now.

"Heh! He is a bit too undeveloped after all... " Shentu Nantian noticed that when Yi Yun extracted the energy from the desolate bone, he did not divert much energy to protect his soul. That was a grave mistake.

For example, when Shentu Hai used the Desolate Heaven technique, he would first conjure his Aspect Totem to defend against the backlash from the desolate bone's energy. And even with all the preparations, he had been greatly drained and he had nearly hurt himself.

And now, Yi Yun was only courting death by being so carefree.

"I really overestimated you. Looks like even if you do not become a retard this time, you would still suffer greatly. You will probably not recover without half a year's recovery time."

Shentu Nantian naturally noticed that other than Su Jie, the upper echelons of the Lin family, including the Lin family's Matriarch, were all watching Yi Yun's every move, ready to make a move at any moment.

Clearly, the Lin family would not watch a talent become a retard because of a Desolate Heaven technique tea session without doing something.

Such a scene made Shentu Nantian know that it was impossible to completely destroy Yi Yun. However, just making Yi Yun suffer a major setback and delaying his cultivation would be sufficient.

At that moment, Yi Yun tapped his fingers on the desolate bone and as if playing the piano, runic seals came flying out.

These runic seals revealed a very simplistic aura. When everyone saw this scene, they were dumbfounded.

Mystic Crystal Hand?

Why was it the Mystic Crystal Hand again?

The Lin family's Desolate Heaven Masters, especially the younger generation, were all stunned with their mouths agape.

Chapter 402: Saber Sword Shura

People felt speechless. Back when Yi Yun first displayed his Desolate Heaven technique in the Lin family, he had used the Mystic Crystal Hand.

Later on, Yi Yun disappeared for two months for reclusive training. After coming out of seclusion, his first challenge in the Desolate Heaven technique tea session was to go against Song Ziyue's specially designed Five Elemental Bone Array. And he had used the Mystic Crystal Hand once again to crack the array.

Now, it was the third time. He got to exchange moves with Shentu Nantian. In the domain of the ancient Desolate Heaven technique, just a tiny mistake would cause a spiritual backlash, so his life on the line. If this were any disciple of the Lin family, they would never dare to accept this challenge, but... after Yi Yun had accepted the challenge, he still used the Mystic Crystal Hand!

At this point of time, you shouldn't be hiding any skills you have!

Many of the juniors of the Lin family who were about the same age as Yi Yun, were worried.

"Hahaha, Junior Brother Yun, you sure are confident."

Shentu Nantian really found it amusing. This Yun Yantian was still using the Mystic Crystal Hand at this point in time. Was he trying to forcefully pretend to show how powerful he was?

Did he think that the Desolate Heaven technique was like cooking, where one trick could be used to feed the world?

However, Shentu Nantian did want to see Yi Yun use such a technique that would be the death of him.

On the other hand, many members of the upper echelons of the Lin family were breaking out in sweat for Yi Yun.

"Elder Su, what is the matter with your disciple? At that moment, shouldn't he use his best skills?"

Even though Yi Yun did not know Dark Desolate Heaven Master techniques like Black Handed Demon, he should have been able to use some more powerful sealing techniques to withstand the spiritual backlash.

"This... " Su Jie sweated. He reluctantly said, "Everyone might have misunderstood. It is not that this disciple of mine does not want to use any other techniques, but at this point, it seems... that he only knows the Mystic Crystal Hand. He also knows Small Thousand Seal, but that is to form the bone relic... "

When Su Jie said this, the members of the upper echelons of the Lin family looked at each other. He only knows the Mystic Crystal Hand!?

They had heard of incidences in ancient times where there were

some Desolate Heaven Masters who wandered the world, specially researching on a few sealing techniques, and pushing these few sealing techniques to perfection.

However, even those Desolate Heaven Masters would not have chosen a sealing technique like the Mystic Crystal Hand that had no future.

And at that moment, Shentu Feng, who was opposite Yi Yun, had conjured his Aspect Totem while refining the "Chou" labeled desolate bone.

It was another sealing technique that required the conjuring of an Aspect Totem. This technique greatly consumed the performer's mental energy and Yuan Qi, but of course, it was very powerful.

Shentu Feng's sealing technique was also very special. He stretched his palm in one hand like a saber, while his other hand used his fingers like a sword. When he formed the seals, not only was there gorgeous light emitting from it, but there was even the roar of saber beams and sword Qi!

People could faintly see the saber beams and sword shadows appear in midair. This wasn't anything like refining a bone using the Desolate Heaven technique, it was a brutal fight!

"Oh?"

On the Lin family's side, the eyes of many Elders flashed seeing this scene.

Could this be ...

The Lin family's Matriarch took a deep breath, "If I am not mistaken, what Shentu Feng is using is an ancient sealing technique known as the Saber Sword Shura!"

"Saber Sword Shura... Indeed! This sealing technique's heritage is already incomplete as it got passed down today. A long time ago, in the great battle between orthodox Desolate Heaven Masters and Dark Desolate Heaven Masters, the Saber Sword Shura was buried along with the destruction of several sects!

Ignoring anything else, just the name of it could make one feel the power of this sealing technique.

Saber Sword Shura was both orthodox and heretic. It was very powerful. Some people claimed that the Saber Sword Shura technique could not only refine bones, but it could also be used in battle to kill.

Using the Saber Sword Shura sealing technique was a battle in itself.

As such, Shentu Feng, who had entered a combative state, could withstand the "Chou" labeled desolate bone's spiritual backlash easily.

However, the Saber Sword Shura was extremely difficult to cultivate. After all, many Desolate Heaven Masters were not proficient in combat, so it was very difficult to learn the Saber Sword Shura.

Besides, the main heritage of this sealing technique had been lost. As such, even though the Saber Sword Shura's technique was extremely powerful, very few Desolate Heaven Masters could use this technique nowadays as the high level heritage was lost and also because it was difficult to learn.

However, now people could see Shentu Feng use the Saber Sword Shura and it did not seem to be as simple as the incomplete heritage.

"The Shentu family clan not only found the Heaven Desolate Ancient Sect's Desolate Heaven technique heritage in the mystic realm, they also found the long lost Saber Sword Shura..."

The upper echelons of the Lin family were envious and depressed. Such a great opportunity had been gained by the Shentu family clan. If they had found it, the Lin family's Desolate Heaven technique heritage would raise by at least an entire level. And they could even join Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians up themselves. If so, then things would not be so troublesome.

"The Shentu family clan really came well-prepared. For the Saber Sword Shura to appear in the hands of a junior, it must be an extremely tiny portion. If the Shentu family clan really has the

complete heritage of the Saber Sword Shura, then they would definitely be showcasing the rest later! Now is just the appetizer."

People understood that for a top level Desolate Heaven technique like the Saber Sword Shura, juniors like Shentu Hai and Shentu Feng had just learned a tiny bit of it.

As Shentu Nantian had said, they had prepared all sorts of things to shock the Lin family in this Desolate Heaven technique tea session. They would prove that they had the ability to heal Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians!

Although Yi Yun's appearance had upset the Shentu family clan's plans slightly, Yi Yun, as an uncertain factor, was nothing compared to the ancient heritage the Shentu family clan had obtained in the mystic realm.

After all, Yi Yun was too young.

And at that moment, Shentu Nantian smiled at the Lin family's Elders' odd expressions from the center of the square. There was a tinge of teasing in his smile.

He had wanted this effect.

He would let the Lin family understand the heritage and capital the Shentu family clan had. He would make the Lin family covet the heritage the Shentu family clan had obtained. Compounded with Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians, they had no

choice but to cooperate with the Shentu family clan.

Shentu Nantian was the one who wanted this to happen the most. As by being together with Lin Xintong, and having cultivation intercourse with a pure Yin bodied girl who would become a peerless Great Empress, it would give him great benefits.

Shentu Nantian had already planned how he would make his plans happen beginning with the Desolate Heaven technique tea session.

By showcasing the ancient heritage of the Heaven Desolate Ancient Sect, he would broaden the horizons of the Lin family. This was the beginning of his plans. However, due to the unexpected bug that was Yi Yun, his plans had been pushed forward.

However, it did not influence him being able to showcase the Heaven Desolate Ancient Sect's heritage. Trampling on Yi Yun was just a matter of convenience for Shentu Nantian.

He, Shentu Nantian, would definitely become the person to control the Tian Yuan world in the future!

Thinking of these, Shentu Nantian was extremely pleased. He looked at Shentu Feng. Shentu Feng had not disappointed him. His Saber Sword Shura technique may have only reached half of the first level, but it was enough to handle and extract the "Chou" labeled desolate bone.

Now, Shentu Feng had already completed extracting half of the "Chou" labeled desolate bone's energy in a prescribed order. Also, he had used the saber and sword at the same time, nipping the spiritual backlash in the interior of the desolate bone. Such a method was even superior than what Shentu Hai had previously showcased!

Shentu Nantian had already planned how he would present things that would make the Lin family red-eyed. And if they wanted this, they had to pay the price.

"Seniors of the Lin family, you must have noticed that what Shentu Feng is showcasing is the long lost Saber Sword Shura!"

"Of course, Shentu Feng is limited in his abilities. He can only show a tiny portion of it. To tell the truth, my Shentu family clan has already obtained a nearly complete Saber Sword Shura heritage. Now, the Elders in my family are researching it. However, as the Saber Sword Shura's heritage is too arcane, the research is still in its initial stages."

Shentu Nantian purposely threw out the bait as many of the Lin family Elders felt the temptation in their hearts.

They were naturally interested in this ancient heritage. Even Su Jie was not immune to it.

And beside Shentu Nantian, Lin Xintong frowned slightly. Shentu Nantian was too cunning. She could feel that Shentu Nantian was slowly gaining control of the situation. Through this

Desolate Heaven technique tea session, it was certain that more and more Lin family Elders would lean towards Shentu Nantian.

"The Saber Sword Shura is extremely heavy in its killing aura. This demonstration of the Heaven Desolate Ancient Sect's Desolate Heaven technique requires many of these sealing techniques in various aspects. Without them, using existing Desolate Heaven technique heritages would just appear lacking!"

At that moment, the Desolate Heaven technique demonstration still did not need Shentu Nantian's involvement, so he could casually introduce these ancient Desolate Heaven technique methods.

"This time, my Shentu family clan has not only obtained the Saber Sword Shura in the mystic realm. Including the joining up of Miss Lin's terminated meridians, it is inseparable from the ancient Desolate Heaven technique methods. Some of the methods are indeed stunning... "

Just as Shentu Nantian was fervently narrating, he suddenly heard a "Peng" explosion.

This explosive sound appeared very suddenly, but it made Shentu Nantian feel a sense of familiarity.

As he felt a jump in his heart, the sound stopped.

He inexplicably had an uneasy premonition, what happened...

He slowly turned his head and looked towards the explosive sound.

When he saw the situation, Shentu Nantian seemed to petrify. His mind went blank.

He saw that behind him, where Yi Yun was standing, the "Yin" labeled desolate bone in Yi Yun's hands had completely cracked apart. Its was grayish-white in color.

There was a blob of pure energy in Yi Yun's hands. It was... the Power of Desolates from the "Yin" labeled desolate bone!

Yi Yun had already extracted the Power of Desolates from the "Yin" labeled desolate bone!

What!?

Shentu Nantian stared widely as his mouth was slightly agape. It was like he had Alzheimer's as he could not believe the sight in front of his eyes.

What had happened? What happened to the spiritual backlash inside the "Yin" labeled desolate bone? Why didn't Yi Yun get affected by the spiritual backlash surge?

Chapter 403: Yi Yun's Thoughts

Shentu Nantian's first thought was that the "Yin" labeled desolate bone's spiritual backlash had lost its effectiveness. Regardless if it were Shentu Feng or Shentu Hai, handling the spiritual backlash from the desolate bones was a life and death struggle. Only by using powerful sealing techniques could they resolve the danger through great difficulty.

And now, Yi Yun, who was fifteen years old, had used the run-of-the-mill Mystic Crystal Hand. Why didn't he suffer the spiritual backlash without a sound? Also, his speed at extracting the energy was faster than Shentu Feng?

As these thoughts lingered in Shentu Nantian's mind, he watched helplessly as an ashen gray colored gas flowed out of the cracked "Yin" labeled desolate bone in Yi Yun's hands.

This gray gas was cold and silent, it was the spiritual backlash force that was produced as a result of the ancient processing methods used on the "Yin" labeled desolate bone!

Yi Yun looked calm as he used the Mystic Crystal Hand's seals to suppress the ashen gray gas completely.

After that, he casually took a jade box out of his interspatial ring and he nonchalantly sealed the ashen gray gas inside.

Seeing this scene, Shentu Nantian was so dumbfounded that he stood as still as a statue.

Not only Shentu Nantian, even the members of the upper echelon of the Lin family had the same reaction.

When Shentu Feng suddenly displayed the Saber Sword Shura, it had attracted everyone's attention. While they were briefly focused on Shentu Feng, who knew that in a short moment, Yi Yun had already completed the energy extraction of the "Yin" labeled desolate bone?

"Yi Yun, he... " Lin Xintong had been focused on Yi Yun all this time. In fact, when Desolate Heaven Masters refined desolate bones, laypersons would not be able to figure out much. And Lin Xintong was still young, so she did not have the ability to see through the essence of items; hence, she too did not know what had happened.

"It's quite odd... How did this young one do it?"

Many of the Lin family's Elders were both excited and incredulous. They knew the difficulty of extracting the Power of Desolates from the "Yin" labeled desolate bone. However, Yi Yun had done something incredulous before by cracking Song Ziyue's Five Elemental Bone Array with the Mystic Crystal Hand.

And now, Yi Yun had once again completed a seemingly impossible task. Although they were shocked, they barely accepted it.

If the Lin family had another Desolate Heaven technique genius,

it would obviously be beneficial for the Lin family.

Especially for the Lin family's Matriarch, she stared at Yi Yun without blinking as her eyes sparkled.

She increasingly liked this junior. If he could accompany Lin Xintong and mature together with her, then he would be a great help to Lin Xintong. He would not only be very beneficial for Lin Xintong in the future, but he could also provide the various refinements needed after her naturally terminated meridians were joined.

However, the Lin family's Matriarch could also tell that Shentu Nantian had a grudge with Yi Yun like how oil and water did not mix. This was a problem that gave her a headache.

If Shentu Nantian was chosen, they could heal Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians with the power of the Shentu family clan. After which Shentu Nantian would probably not allow Yi Yun to exist.

At that moment, Yi Yun flipped his palm as the energy blob merged with the huge disk array beneath his feet.

As the disk array's corresponding "Yin" label lit up, the "Chou" labeled desolate bone in Shentu Feng's hands suddenly trembled. Three runic explosions occurred successively.

Shentu Feng's face turned pale as his eyes turned bloodshot. At

that moment, he had nearly lost control of the energy in his hands.

As Yi Yun had finished extracting the energy from the "Yin" desolate bone earlier than expected, Shentu Feng had naturally noticed this. He could not believe that it had happened.

Due to the emotional upheaval that Shentu Feng had experienced, his mental energy was unstable, so he made a mistake with his Saber Sword Shura seals.

Originally, with Shentu Feng's abilities, it was already not easy for him to use the Saber Sword Shura as he was not good at combat. Naturally, a person who was not good at combat was unable to perform the decisive killing intent required of the Saber Sword Shura.

Now, Shentu Feng's saber and sword beams exploded continuously and the energy in his hands was about to undergo a complete meltdown. Once it happened, Shentu Feng would suffer the consequences of a spiritual backlash. Damaging his soul was considered a light injury, and the worst case scenario was becoming a retard.

The more he panicked, the more trouble he was in. Beads of sweat oozed out of his forehead.

"Damn it!"

Shentu Nantian, who was in the center of the disk array, was fast

to react. As Shentu Feng had an accident, Shentu Nantian quickly woke up from the shock he had gotten from Yi Yun completing the energy extraction of the "Yin" labeled desolate bone. He pushed his hands forward as a Yuan Qi sword shot into the energy blob in front of Shentu Feng, steadily stabilizing the energy that nearly exploded.

"What are you panicking about!?" Shentu Nantian's fierce voice rang in Shentu Feng's ears.

At that moment, Shentu Nantian was in a really bad mood. He had wished to take Yi Yun down a notch, and he saw it about to succeed, but he did not know what method Yi Yun had used to complete the task. And at that moment, Shentu Feng's made a mistake with the Saber Sword Shura. It nearly exploded in front of the audience. This made Shentu Nantian very pissed.

He had really felt disgraced today!

And all of this was due to that Yun Yantian.

...

"Saber Sword Shura, is it... ?"

Yi Yun looked at the sealing technique Shentu Feng was using as his eyes sparkled. Previously, when Yi Yun was busy extracting the energy from the "Yin" labeled desolate bone, he did not have the mental resources to watch the technique carefully. Now with him

watching it, he was quite alarmed.

This technique did not look anything like the Desolate Heaven technique. It looked more like a sword and saber technique.

Under the control of this sealing technique, the Power of Desolates in the desolate bone would condense into runic seals in the shape of swords and sabers. The sharp aura they emitted was alarming.

Yi Yun had no doubt that if these runic seals were sent flying, they could kill someone!

Such a peculiar and powerful sealing technique made Yi Yun slightly covet it.

"If I were to obtain this sealing technique, it would be great... "

As these thoughts lingered in Yi Yun's mind, Shentu Feng had barely managed to complete the energy extraction from the "Chou" labeled desolate bone with Shentu Nantian's help.

Due to the accident from before, he was clearly drained. His mental energy had been overdrafted and he could not take it anymore.

Shentu Feng secretly gritted his teeth as he looked at Yi Yun. Up until now, he still did not know what happened. How did Yi Yun succeed in extracting the energy from the "Yin" labeled desolate

bone so smoothly?

"Senior brother Nantian..."

"Shut up!"

Shentu Feng wanted to use his Yuan Qi to transmit his voice, but he was brutally cut off by Shentu Nantian.

Shentu Nantian was no longer in the mood to speak to Shentu Feng.

Shentu Feng knew that he did not do well, so he did not dare speak again. He quietly swallowed a Soul Nurturing pill and recovered some mental energy so as to prepare for the work that awaited him later.

Shentu Nantian sullenly placed the primordial strain blood in the center of the disk array. He no longer cared about Yi Yun.

Compared to shining at this Desolate Heaven technique tea session and letting the stubborn old fools of the Lin family completely lean towards him, trampling on Yi Yun was nothing.

Now, three of the twelve desolate bones' energy had been collected. This ancient bone refinement recipe could officially begin. What followed was for Shentu Nantian to showcase himself.

Although his face had been smacked swollen, it did not matter. As long as he did things well in what followed, this Desolate Heaven technique tea session would be a great success!

Chapter 404: Four Images Seal

"Shentu Nantian is finally going to show his hand!"

Seeing Shentu Nantian take the desolate beast's blood out, people were looking forward to it. Previously, Shentu Hai and Shentu Feng had displayed their extraordinary Desolate Heaven technique. It was all thanks to the discoveries the Shentu family clan had made in the mystic realm.

Although Shentu Feng had been affected by Yi Yun, nearly causing his runic seal to explode, a flaw could not obscure the splendor of jade. Generally, the Lin family was envious of the Shentu family clan's strength in the Desolate Heaven technique.

Now with it being Shentu Nantian's turn, it was the highlight of this round.

Actually, Shentu Nantian was not considered to be a normal junior. He was past 30 years of age, and in many aspects, he exceeded Shentu Feng, Shentu Hai and Yi Yun.

Whatever Shentu Hai and Shentu Feng could learn, Shentu Nantian had definitely learned it, and he would have mastered it even better.

The disk array's light grew brighter. Beneath Shentu Nantian's feet, there was a total of four primordial strain blood containers. All the lids of the containers had already been opened. Under the influence of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, red light swirled around them

as the blood boiled.

Shentu Nantian spread his arms out and his body slowly lifted off from the ground as he started to hover in midair.

When warriors exceeded the Yuan Foundation realm, they could fly. Hence, hovering was nothing for Shentu Nantian.

Shentu Nantian had begun forming seals with his hands. His hand motions were very slow. His slender jade-like fingers seemed to possess an inexplicable charm, it drew the surrounding audience to his finger skills in a subconscious manner.

"What ancient Desolate Heaven technique method is this now?"

People were trying to guess. As many of the ancient Desolate Heaven technique heritage had been lost for so long, even figures like Su Jie and the Lin family's Matriarch found it difficult to match what technique Shentu Nantian was using according to what was written in the books.

At that moment, behind Shentu Nantian, colorful lights started to emerge.

As these lights gathered together, they formed a phenomenon.

People could see lush, green grass grow on the disk array by Shentu Nantian's feet. The grass was dotted with wildflowers. It looked extremely beautiful.

"It's a phenomenon image!"

The Lin family's Elders shouted. Warriors could use their own Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to condense phenomenon images. For example, Yi Yun also could use his Radiant Sun Qi to condense an image of the Tang Valley.

However, phenomenon images were just illusions and they did not look very realistic. In contrast, Shentu Nantian's phenomenon image seemed to be a grassland that appeared before everyone present. People could faintly smell the fragrance from the grass and flowers.

As the colorful lights grew in intensity, a spirit tree grew from the grassland. A spring then appeared in front of the spirit tree.

As the spring water flowed, a human figure appeared by the spring.

This figure was dressed in a green gown and a headband wrapped was around his head. He held a folding fan and he looked like a learned scholar who had accomplished much at a young age.

The scholar strolled under the tree as he gently flapped his fan. He seemed to be reciting poetry and drawing art in the beautiful scene. The scene seemed magical and dream-like.

"This is Shentu Nantian's Aspect Totem!" A Lin family's Elder

said.

"Oh? Aspect Totem?"

Humanoid Aspect Totems were very rarely seen. Back in the Tai Ah Divine City, during the alliance tournament between the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom and the Yun Long Divine Kingdom, Feng Lin had also shown her Aspect Totem. It was a sword-bearing maiden with two wings on her back.

Compared to Feng Lin's Aspect Totem, Shentu Nantian's Aspect Totem was even more realistic. Furthermore, the picturesque scene was so realistic that mortals would completely believe that a scholar was standing under the spirit tree.

"Shentu Nantian's Aspect Totem is known as the Transcendent Immortal Paradise." While people were surprised at Shentu Nantian's Aspect Totem, the Shentu family clan's Thousand Hand Granny introduced it with glee, "Nantian's Aspect Totem is comprised of an immortal paradise. As for the figure in the immortal paradise, it is Nantian's incarnation. If one day, this figure transforms into a Immortal King, Nantian's strength will reach an extreme limit."

The Thousand Hand Granny was very proud of having a grandson like Shentu Nantian.

Very few people had Aspect Totems that had phenomenon images accompanying them. Furthermore, this kind of Aspect Totems could also evolve. It could be said to be a supreme quality

Aspect Totem.

"I see. Dear nephew Nantian is surely a dragon amongst people." Lin Xintong's grandaunt spoke at the appropriate moment. She liked Shentu Nantian the more she looked at him. "In the Transcendent Immortal Paradise, the gentleman embodiment really suits dear nephew Nantian's temperament. His Aspect Totem is just like him. The words "jade-like gentleman" really are the perfect portrayal of him."

The woman in palatial gown praised him and she greatly pleased the Thousand Hand Granny. Her wrinkle-filled old face made her look like a walnut as a smile contorted her face.

"Jade-like gentleman? That sure is a phrase that insults a gentleman." Su Jie curled his mouth. He could not be bothered to say anything else. If Shentu Nantian was a gentleman, then he was a Saint.

As Su Jie was silently cursing, a light flashed in his eyes. He could see thick blood beams being emitted from the four containers of primordial strains' blood around Shentu Nantian.

In the blood beam, the souls of the desolate beasts emerged.

Beast mark!

When warriors condensed their Aspect Totem, they had to condense a beast mark from the desolate beast's corpse they had

killed with their own hands.

Only then could an Aspect Totem slowly form.

And now, with Shentu Nantian displaying the Desolate Heaven technique, he had ended up condensing beast marks. Furthermore, these were beast marks condensed from blood left behind by primordial strains.

These four primordial strains were not killed by Shentu Nantian. This meant that the beast marks Shentu Nantian had condensed were slightly different to the beast marks needed for Aspect Totems.

This was actually a very ancient sealing technique, so profound that Su Jie did not understand it.

"Four Images Seal..."

At that moment, the Lin family's Matriarch said slowly.

The Four Images were related to North, South, East and West. Each Image corresponded to a divine beast, the Azure dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and the Black Turtle.

Of course, Shentu Nantian was unable to form seals using the blood from divine beasts. The desolate beast marks surrounding Shentu Nantian were as such: the East being the Azure Python, the West being the Fierce Divine Tiger, the South being the Firebird,

and the North being the Mystic Turtle.

These four desolate beasts also matched the divine beasts of the Four Images. The Lin family's Matriarch had only seen records of such a sealing technique in books.

"The Matriarch is well-read!" The Thousand Hand Granny said with a smile. "Since the Matriarch knows the Four Images Seal, you should also know the power of this sealing technique."

The Four Images Seal was also the last thing the Shentu family clan had found in the mystic realm.

This sealing technique needed to extract beast marks from the desolate beast's blood. It was used in conjunction with the desolate bones and it was suited for Shentu Nantian to practice.

Now with the Four Images Seal showcased, it was also the last killer technique to win the showdown for the younger generation.

The Thousand Hand Granny believed that by showcasing these three ancient Desolate Heaven techniques consecutively, it was enough to shock and tempt the Lin family.

"I've heard that Miss Xintong is very accomplished in the Desolate Heaven technique. Why don't you show it to us?" The Thousand Hand Granny suddenly turned towards Lin Xintong. She was not fond of Lin Xintong.

Just as how the Lin family was wary of Shentu Nantian, the Thousand Hand Granny felt a natural mistrust and prejudice towards Lin Xintong.

Due to the benefits gained from their getting together, she had to accept Shentu Nantian and Lin Xintong's marriage.

However, she still wanted to take Lin Xintong down a notch before she was married into the Shentu family clan.

She knew that Lin Xintong was still young. In addition to the limitations of her naturally terminated meridians, her accomplishments in the Desolate Heaven technique was naturally inferior to Shentu Nantian. Besides, Lin Xintong did not know any ancient Desolate Heaven techniques. With Shentu Nantian showing off such an eye-catching Four Images Seal, Lin Xintong would definitely be put to shame no matter what method she used.

Lin Xintong frowned and did not respond. She knew what the Thousand Hand Granny was thinking. She had to admit that Shentu Nantian's ability in the Desolate Heaven technique was unmatched amongst the younger generation.

"Ignore the old witch." Su Jie swore in his Yuan Qi transmission as it rang in Lin Xintong's ears. "Unfortunately, this rascal Yi Yun was not born a few years earlier. If that was the case, we don't have to see such an arrogant Shentu Nantian!"

Su Jie thought with hate. At that moment, Shentu Nantian's Four Images Seal had reached its final critical moment.

The Four Images Seal was extremely difficult to use. Compared to the Four Images Seal, the previous Five Elemental Bone Array and Black Handed Demon were like fireflies in front of the moon. They were not worth mentioning.

Even with Shentu Nantian's ability, it was not easy for him to use the Four Images Seal to such a stage.

As his Aspect Totem burned, the colorful lights became brighter.

Shentu Nantian had managed to splice the four desolate beast marks together with great difficulty. He was about to finish the final fusion.

At that moment, a flash appeared in Yi Yun's eyes. He had been standing in a corner and was ignored by everyone. The corner of his lips curved upwards, but no one could see it because of the mask.

In Yi Yun's soul, his mental energies were being circulated. From Yi Yun's heart, gorgeous purple beams circulated in the Purple Crystal. However, no one could detect the purple beams.

The Four Images Seal Shentu Nantian was using was in essence, energy. Furthermore, what had been just extracted from the primordial strains' blood was pure energy without an owner.

Energy without an owner was basically food for the Purple

Crystal. This was what Yi Yun wished for.

Chapter 405: There's No Negotiation To Screwing You Over

Back in the Desolate Human Valley, Yi Yun had seen Lin Xintong refine bones. He then tried to manipulate the Power of Desolates Lin Xintong had extracted from the desolate bones using the Purple Crystal and he had succeeded.

This was what started Yi Yun's ambition to become a Desolate Heaven Master. He had obtained Su Jie's notebook from Lin Xintong, which was his first step in becoming a Desolate Heaven Master.

In this Desolate Heaven technique tea session, when Shentu Nantian requested Yi Yun's cooperation, Yi Yun had planned to use the Purple Crystal to interfere with Shentu Nantian at the critical moment to screw him over.

Hence, even though Yi Yun knew Shentu Nantian was targeting him, he had played along and accepted the challenge.

Yi Yun was not a magnanimous person. He would return things in fashion to whoever went against him.

At the critical moment Shentu Nantian fused the Four Images Seal, the bright light beams emitted by the Purple Crystal reached an extreme. A black swirl quietly formed and it began to form a powerful suction force on the Four Images Seal. It immediately caused chaos to the Four Images Seal.

At that instant, Yi Yun could clearly feel the array was being an obstacle to the Purple Crystal's power.

The Purple Crystal could only absorb energy without an owner. The Four Images beast mark that was being extracted from the primordial strains' blood by Shentu Nantian had not been refined in time by Shentu Nantian, so they were pure energies without an owner.

However, due to the confinement from Shentu Nantian's array, Yi Yun felt some resistance from the ownerless energy at that instance.

It was similar to how Yi Yun felt the resistance of the Great Yan gold back in the Wilderness Divine Hall when he extracted the energy from the primordial strain statues.

However, as Shentu Nantian was barely able to use the Four Images Seal, all his mental energies was being occupied at that moment. He was at the limit of his limits.

He could not control the Four Images Seal freely as he wished. He could barely maintain its stability and it could melt down any moment.

At this point, the interference from the Purple Crystal's powers was no doubt beyond what Shentu Nantian could handle.

"What... is going on!?"

Shentu Nantian was alarmed. He suddenly discovered that the Four Images beast marks in his hands seemed to be like a wild horse that he had lost the reins to. It was struggling to rid itself of Shentu Nantian's bondage.

And at that moment, how could Shentu Nantian have the additional mental energy to restrain the Four Images beast marks?

As a result, the four beast marks clashed and shone brightly. It was like a burning Sun and it was about to explode any moment!

A large number of Elders in the Shentu family clan had not had the opportunity to come into contact with the Four Images Seal. After the Shentu family clan obtained the Four Images Seal, there was only one copy of the heritage and it could only be provided to the most important figures in the Shentu family clan to learn.

"Haha, this Four Images Seal is impressive. It is so powerful."

A Shentu family clan Elder said excitedly. The other Desolate Heaven technique sealing methods were gorgeous, but they were greatly lacking compared to the Four Images Seal in terms of scale.

Those seals were at best considered as fireworks, so how could they compare to the Sun-like Four Images Seal?

"Of course, amongst the three ancient Desolate Heaven technique

skills obtained by our Shentu family clan in the mystic realm, the Four Images Seal is ranked first!"

A few Shentu family clan Elders endlessly praised the Four Images Seal. They wished that they could quickly obtain the opportunity to learn this sealing technique. It would greatly enhance their Desolate Heaven technique abilities.

The Lin family's Elders were about to chime in. They were very envious of the Shentu family clan having such a fortuitous opportunity. Just as they were about to say something, they felt something was amiss.

"It seems something has gone wrong..."

They saw that Shentu Nantian, who was in the middle of the array, was flushed red. He was sweating profusely as green veins protruded from his forehead. The blood arteries along his neck looked like they were about to explode at any moment.

"Don't worry. There cannot be a problem. Besides, the Four Images Seal is indeed not easy. Even with Nantian's cultivation level, it is also barely... "

Some Shentu family clan elders spoke while stroking their beards. They did not know the exact results when the Four Images Seal was used, so they naturally could not detect any abnormalities. They even thought that it was normal!

Of course, amongst the Shentu family clan, there was one other person who had come into contact with the Four Images Seal like Shentu Nantian. That person was the Thousand Hand Granny!

She had just been bragging to the Lin family's Matriarch, Su Jie and Lin Xintong about Shentu Nantian's prowess, but now, seeing the Four Images Seal stability unhinged and that it was about to explode like a furnace, her smile had completely frozen. An alarmed flash appeared in her old, dimmed eyes.

"Tian'er!"

The Thousand Hand Granny exclaimed. The seat below her shattered as she rose up. She jumped up like an old toad and rushed to the center of the square.

"Tian'er, hang on!" The Thousand Hand Granny's expression had greatly changed. Her wizened hands were like chicken claws as she formed seals in the air. She tried to stabilize the terrifying energy in front of Shentu Nantian.

At that moment, the Four Images beast mark energies were in complete chaos and they were on the brink of an explosion.

Shentu Nantian's hair was disheveled as he looked ferocious. As he had greatly overdrafted his mental energy, his temples were at bursting point. His face was scrunched up like a crumpled drawing. He no longer looked anything like a jade-like gentleman.

Seeing the Thousand Hand Granny fly over, Shentu Nantian bit the tip of his tongue and forced a mouthful of blood essence out. He intended to burn his blood essence and gain the power to be able to forcefully endure for just a split second!

These four beast marks were formed from the essence Qi of primordial strains. Once the four primordial strains' energy exploded, it would be no trifling matter.

At that moment, Yi Yun had quietly retreated to a safe distance. Seeing the Thousand Hand Granny send out runic seals, Shentu Nantian burning his essence blood and depleting his soul sea greatly, a deep smile appeared under Yi Yun's mask.

"Let it explode."

Yi Yun moved his mouth slightly and at that split moment, he powered the Purple Crystal to an extreme.

He had been waiting for this moment!

"Boom!"

The weak energy balance between the Four Images beast marks was completely disrupted. The primordial strains' energies collided as powerful Power of Desolates surged out, transforming into a terrifying blast!

"Ah!"

The first to be hit was Shentu Nantian and he let out a scream!

Nearby, the Thousand Hand Granny widened her eyes. The seals she had just made needed a tenth of the time it took to blink to be sent to the Four Images beast marks and stabilize the situation. However, this short time gap was like a moat that separated the Heavens!

With the energy exploding, the Desolate Heaven technique sealing technique was already useless. With great anger, the Thousand Hand Granny crushed her runic seals and flung her sleeves as she waved it towards the explosive energy blast!

"Peng!"

The Thousand Hand Granny's sleeve clashed with the energy blast. Colliding with her powerful Yuan Qi, the energy blast was instantly annihilated.

However, Shentu Nantian was originally on the other side of the explosion. Although the Thousand Hand Granny was able to withstand most of the explosive energy, she could only block it on her side. As for Shentu Nantian's side, she could not help him at all!

The primordial strain's energy was originally beyond Shentu Nantian's control. He had used the Four Images Seal and the array beneath his feet to barely control it. Now with the primordial strain's energy exploding in front of him, how could Shentu

Nantian withstand it?

The remaining energy blast collided with Shentu Nantian's chest. He felt like his chest was hit by a mountain. His ribs and sternum were cracked and he spat out a mouthful of blood as he was sent flying!

"Tian'er!"

The Thousand Hand Granny was already at her wit's end. She reached out and her long sleeve wrapped around Shentu Nantian.

However, Shentu Nantian's face was pale and his body trembling. Obviously, his condition was at its worst!

Other than the heavy injuries inflicted to his chest where his sternum was fractured, his heart and lungs were damaged and what was most important was the spiritual backlash to his soul!

This ancient Desolate Heaven technique was a bone refinement technique that was neither orthodox nor heretic in nature, but its backlash was extremely powerful.

Shentu Nantian had hoped to screw over Yi Yun with the spiritual backlash, but now he had tasted his own medicine. He had suffered the spiritual backlash from the Four Images Seal!

"Ka Ka Ka!"

The huge array beneath Shentu Nantian's feet cracked. On the two corners of the disk array, Shentu Feng and Shentu Hai had also been implicated by the energy blast as well.

Although they were further away, their cultivation levels were incomparable to Shentu Nantian. Their condition was no better. Both of them were injured with their organs damaged. Their mouths were full of blood!

The only thing better for them than Shentu Nantian was that they didn't suffer from the spiritual backlash. It was much easier for them to recover from their injuries.

And only Yi Yun had retreated in advance since he knew that there would be an explosion. At the moment of the explosion, he had hidden behind a green bronze furnace in the corner of the square.

This green bronze furnace was forged by the Lin family and it was a magical item used to suppress the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the Tian Hua Garden. Naturally, it was not destroyed by the explosion Shentu Nantian had caused.

Hence, out of the four young people present, only Yi Yun was not affected.

After the explosion cleared, Shentu Nantian, who was high-spirited and vigorous, was now like a dead fish. Similarly, Shentu Hai and Shentu Feng, who had stolen the show, were like roadkill.

Everyone present, be it the Lin family's Elders or the Shentu family clan's Elders, as well as the juniors from both families, were dumbfounded!

"What the hell... happened?"

The situation had reversed so quickly no one had had the opportunity to react!

What had been a grand scene of showcasing the ancient Desolate Heaven technique had now turned into a bad situation.

Amongst the three brightest heroes of the Shentu family clan, two of them were lying on the ground, and another was being wrapped by the Thousand Hand Granny's sleeves and barely breathing. As for the large disk array beneath their feet, it had completely shattered.

And at that moment, the audience happened to see Yi Yun casually coming out from behind the large furnace. Amongst the four of them, his cultivation level was the lowest and he was the youngest. However, not only was Yi Yun not injured, he did not even lose a single hair!

Seeing Yi Yun in his state, the expressions on everyone's face odd.

He formed a sharp contrast compared to Shentu Nantian and company!

What the hell is this?

Many people felt a knot in their throats as their mouths were agape for a long while.

The Shentu family clan's Elders were the most devastated. They had just been bragging and now with a shocking reversal happening, they were in a state of disbelief.

The script should not have been like this. It should have been Shentu Nantian showcasing his skills, perfectly completing the Four Images Seal, and refining a desolate bone relic from an ancient recipe!

Chapter 406: The Blows Shentu Nantian Suffered

"Tian'er, are you alright? Tian'er!"

Seeing Shentu Nantian in such a state, the Thousand Hand Granny was extremely worried. Having one's soul damaged was not a trifling matter. The Four Images beast marks were especially fraught with dangers as it was an ancient Desolate Heaven technique. In the records, there was no lack of ancient Desolate Heaven Masters who tried various dangerous bone refining experiments, resulting in them suffering spiritual backlashes, becoming mentally slow or crazy.

People called this a Qi deviation.

Shentu Nantian's Four Images Seal was used to showcase his strengths and was forcefully displayed. Such a bone refinement process that was infinitely pushing his limits would be even more dangerous once a spiritual backlash was dealt.

Although the Shentu family clan had all sorts of top-grade soul nurturing drugs, there was a possibility of not curing the root of the problem, leaving repercussions.

Shentu Nantian could no longer speak. The backlash suffered from the beast marks of primordial strains were too great. His face was ashen and his lips purple. The only things on his mind were the various moments before the final explosion. He still could not figure out what problem led to the energy suddenly going beyond

control.

The Thousand Hand Granny took out a green pill bottle from her interspatial ring. She poured all the crystal-clear pills out and stuffed them into Shentu Nantian's mouth.

These pills were the Thousand Hand Granny's own top-grade pills. As the Thousand Hand Granny was one of the top ranking Desolate Heaven Masters in the Shentu family clan, the value of her pills was obvious.

However, at that moment, she could not care less about being stingy. Curing Shentu Nantian's injuries were what mattered most.

Once the entire bottle's pills entered his stomach, Shentu Nantian's condition seemed to improve by a bit.

"Granny, I..." Shentu Nantian found it difficult to breathe as he felt discomfort in his heart.

He was an extremely proud person. He had specially prepared for this Desolate Heaven technique tea session. He wanted to awe and shine before the Lin family, the Shentu family clan and all the important figures of the visiting family clans that had relations with the two families.

He had elevated himself greatly and did lots of groundwork and preparations, just to let people think the Shentu family clan's

Desolate Heaven technique heritage was unfathomable, with his own abilities being absolutely stunning.

But now, while he was proving himself, trying to realize that impression into reality, everything was for naught. He had thrown all his face in front of all the important figures amongst the large family clans.

And amongst the audience, it included his fiancée, Lin Xintong.

The magnitude of the setback Shentu Nantian suffered was obvious!

Now, while Shentu Nantian was enduring his injuries, there was not only the injury to his body and soul, there was also the blow to his confidence and self-esteem!

"Tian'er, what happened?" The Thousand Hand Granny was also unsure of what had happened. As a bystander, she naturally did not know as much about the energy changes of the Four Images beast marks at the final moment compared to Shentu Nantian himself.

However, Shentu Nantian shook his head. He too was not sure what had happened.

The Four Images Seal which he had chosen was a sealing technique he was very confident in. He had succeeded with it several times, but he never expected that at the final critical

moment, something went wrong, and yet he still did not know where the problem lied.

After all, it was an ancient Desolate Heaven technique that was a heritage that was neither systematic or complete. Shentu Nantian's understanding of the Desolate Heaven technique wasn't that great, so an occasional accident that he did not know the reason to was quite normal.

"Alright, don't speak! Just recuperate!"

The Thousand Hand Granny frowned. She was determined to figure out where the problem lied. If this happened another few more times, the Shentu family clan would definitely not be able to afford it.

Seeing Shentu Nantian being brought down the square with the Thousand Hand Granny's support, the Lin family's Elders shook their heads in their minds.

An Elder said secretly, "This Shentu Nantian is after all young and impetuous. He chose a bone refining technique that he could not handle, ruining an otherwise clever plan."

"He should have the sense to choose a sealing technique that is lesser in difficulty. Then, this would not have happened."

Seeing Shentu Nantian in such a state, the Lin family's Elders naturally did not pity him. Of course, on the surface, they would

not gloat over his misfortune.

For this Desolate Heaven technique tea session, the Lin family was clearly inferior to the Shentu family clan as the Lin family's Desolate Heaven technique heritage was lacking. Furthermore, the Shentu family clan had obtained a lot in the mystic realm. So for the outcome to end in such a manner despite the huge difference between the two family's abilities, the Lin family was very pleased.

"Yantian, you should be fine, right!?"

When Yi Yun came down the square, Su Jie laughed. He had already noticed that Yi Yun was completely fine having hidden behind the large furnace.

Su Jie did not know what had gone wrong with Shentu Nantian, but seeing him be blown to such a lifeless state, Su Jie felt joy deep down. I'll see how arrogant you can be!

With Su Jie's words, many people looked towards Yi Yun.

At this Desolate Heaven technique tea session, Yi Yun was originally a small fry. However, once the competition began, no one could ignore him.

Previously, he had defeated Song Ziyue. Next, he had accepted Shentu Nantian's challenge, and perfectly completed his task during the ancient bone refinement process.

He had produced brilliant results for the two Desolate Heaven technique showdowns.

And in the end, when the four beast marks exploded under Shentu Nantian's control, Yi Yun was the only person who managed to dodge in time.

In contrast, Shentu Feng and Shentu Hai were all much slower to react.

Actually, there were already many indications that the situation was not right. For example, veins had bulged on Shentu Nantian's neck and forehead to the point of them nearly exploding. And Shentu Nantian's profuse sweating and bursting temples all illustrated this point.

Previously, the Lin family Elders had already noticed something amiss. However, when it was mentioned, the Shentu family clan's Elders remained confident and blindly believed in Shentu Nantian.

And at that moment, it all boiled down to one's personal judgment of how the Four Images Seal, which no one knew well, was performing.

Not everyone could instantaneously make a quick and precise judgment call from all these tiny clues.

However, Yi Yun had managed to do it!

Compared to Shentu Hai and Shentu Feng, who had stood there in a daze, Yi Yun's judgment and sensitivity were clearly on a different level.

This person was most suited to explore mystic realms. Dangers awaited in mystic realms in unsuspected ways. A small discrepancy might not seem much, but it could devour the lives of a dozen people in a blink of an eye.

Only those people who were on constant alert could go farther and live longer.

"Elder Su, you took in a good disciple."

Sun, the middle-aged man patted Su Jie on the shoulder and looked at Yi Yun with envy.

To have such a disciple taking over their mantle was the dream many Desolate Heaven Masters had.

"Haha, it's alright, it's alright!"

Su Jie boasted without turning red. Yi Yun rolled his eyes hearing this. This old fellow had really treated him as a disciple he had discovered. Yi Yun still remembered that Su Jie had taken him in as an in-name disciple because he wanted to eat roasted meat every day.

"Yi Yun, you worked hard."

At that moment, Yi Yun heard a gentle voice transmission. Yi Yun turned his head and saw the white-dressed Lin Xintong smiling at him.

She slightly curved her lips which looked like a silent crescent. Her bright eyes seemed like a pool of spring water.

Yi Yun always found Lin Xintong as a quiet girl. Whether it was her speaking or smiling, they were always so composed and light.

"I would never have expected that you had grown to this extent in the two years we have not met. Your level of the Desolate Heaven technique has surprised me."

Thinking back to the scene of meeting Yi Yun in the Cloud Wilderness, no one would have expected the plain youth to mature in such a way today.

If he was given another ten years, he would be able to take charge of his own endeavors and shine.

Chapter 407: Great Empress Relic

Due to Shentu Nantian's spiritual injuries as well as Shentu Hai and Shentu Feng also being wounded, the first day of the Desolate Heaven technique tea session, which was supposed to end at sunset, came to an early conclusion.

Shentu Nantian was supposed to be the star of the Desolate Heaven technique tea session. The Shentu family clan had intended to use the tea session to let Shentu Nantian build a good relationship with the upper echelons of the Lin family. At the same time, they planned for him to display his abilities, letting the old fellows of the Lin family realize his awesomeness.

However with the situation like this, all the song and dance that had been planned for the stage was devastated. The Shentu family clan did not feel proud about it.

The Desolate Heaven technique showdown between the older generation, which was to be the main highlight, was delayed to three days later.

After the tea session ended, the Shentu family clan gathered a few of their Elders to analyze what had gone wrong at the last moment in Shentu Nantian's Four Images Seal.

However, even after analyzing it all day, they still could not figure anything out.

This was quite demanding for them, as besides the Thousand

Hand Granny, the others had never come into contact with the Four Images Seal.

Furthermore, Shentu Nantian, the person directly involved, could only give a vague description of what happened.

This made the Thousand Hand Granny's old face scrunch up.

Her greatest fear was that there was a problem with the heritage.

As it was a heritage obtained by them in a mystic realm, the Four Images Seal was definitely part of an ancient Desolate Heaven technique heritage. There was no doubt to that. However, what the Thousand Hand Granny feared was whether the Four Images Seal required the use of other Desolate Heaven techniques in combination with it.

In the martial world, there was no lack of cultivation technique manuals which required another cultivation technique as a foundation. Without the foundation, problems ranging from damaging one's Yuan Qi to suffering a qidong deviation could occur.

As to whether there was someone who caused Shentu Nantian's Four Images Seal to fail, the Thousand Hand Granny never even entertained the thought. At the tea session, there were so many experts watching. With countless numbers of eyes and spiritual energies pervading the square, who could have the ability to bypass the perceptions of all of them and secretly sabotage it?

...

As the Shentu family clan's Elders were racking their brains trying to figure out what went wrong with the Four Images Seal, the culprit Yi Yun was at the Lin family's Silk peak, participating in a victory party.

Actually, with Yi Yun's personality, he would not be interested in such celebration parties. The time was better off spent cultivating.

However, Su Jie had made it clear that the Matriarch held the party because of the Desolate Heaven technique tea session. And Yi Yun was the star of the party. If the star did not participate, then the party would lose its meaning.

As Yi Yun was still new to the Lin family, it was best to keep a low profile. If Yi Yun rejected the invitation the Matriarch sent, then it would inevitably lead to widespread criticism of him not being able to appreciate favors.

The Silk peak was not one of the Lin family's eighteen main peaks. It was a small mountain situated in the external perimeter of the main peaks. The Silk peak was about half the height of the other eighteen main peaks, but there were plenty of spiritual flowers there, and these flowers grouped together like silk, giving Silk peak its name.

Other than some miscellaneous events being held at Silk peak, not many of the family's disciples stayed here. Whenever there were any internal family celebrations, they would be held on Silk

peak.

At that moment, in the opulent Silk Palace by the slope of the Silk peak, there were hundreds of people gathered. There were a few of the Lin family Elders amongst them. The others were all juniors about the same age as Yi Yun.

And amongst the few Elders, there was Yi Yun's cheap master, Su Jie, and the Lin family's Matriarch.

The Matriarch held a dragon-head walking stick and had her white hair pulled back in a bun. Her hair bun was adorned with a piece of jade and she was giving Yi Yun a loving smile.

"Little Friend Yun, welcome to the Lin family. Your master Su Jie is the Lin family's guest Elder, so you can treat the Lin family as your own home and do not need to feel restrained."

When the surrounding juniors heard the Matriarch's simple words, they were secretly envious of Yi Yun.

The Lin family had many disciples, and many of them were part of their direct bloodline, yet most of them had never received the chance to directly speak to the Matriarch.

And now, the Matriarch was especially warm towards Yi Yun at the Lin family's celebration party. The treatment she gave Yi Yun by specifically saying those welcoming words made them envious.

The treatment many of these direct bloodline children received did not even match an outsider like Yi Yun.

However, there was nothing they could do. After all, Yi Yun had demonstrated monstrous talent in the Desolate Heaven technique!

"This junior thanks the Matriarch. This junior is greatly flattered by the love the Matriarch provides me." Yi Yun humbly bowed as the Matriarch's smile turned especially bright. She was even more satisfied with Yi Yun.

"This is a party for you young people. These old bones will not be joining." After the Matriarch said a few more words, she took her leave. "Xintong, have fun with them."

The Matriarch turned her head and spoke to Lin Xintong who was behind her.

Lin Xintong was still dressed in that spotless white dress of hers, but there was now a jade hair accessory on her head. This made her seem less distant, but also made her more charming.

"Alright. I will help you out."

Lin Xintong smiled at Yi Yun before helping the Matriarch.

The party officially began and without the Lin family's elders, the juniors became more carefree.

Many of the Lin family's disciples would spend most of their time cultivating. Even when they had free time, they could not go wild due to the various family restrictions.

However, because of this celebration party, many of the youths could completely let their hair down.

And Yi Yun was no doubt the focus of the party.

"Senior brother Yun, my name is Lin Caiyun. I am also learning the Desolate Heaven technique and have been learning it for two years. However, I am still greatly lacking and can barely refine relics of the lowest grade." A 14-15 year old girl of small stature and big eyes looked at Yi Yun without blinking, "Senior brother Yun, your Desolate Heaven technique is so awesome. Is there a secret to it? If you have the time, can you enlighten me?"

"Uh, I am also a beginner in the Desolate Heaven technique. There are many theories I am still learning. As for the techniques I know, it might be fewer than what you know."

After Yi Yun ate something, he quickly realized he was especially popular amongst the girls.

Girls, one after another, would solicit Yi Yun for various reasons.

Of course, most of them did so by discussing the Desolate Heaven technique.

After the big-eyed girl left, a 18-19 year old girl with a tall and full figure replaced her.

"Hehe, Little brother Yun, your Desolate Heaven technique is indeed not bad. However a warrior should have some means of self-defense. Are you interested in learning swords? This elder sister can teach you."

The girl's voice was crisp and tender, and sounded like music to one's ears.

Yi Yun was a bit helpless. Ever since he came to this alternate world two years ago, girls did not seem to take the initiative to woo him, but today, there were suddenly more than five of them.

"There is no need. I do not have the intention on learning swords from others." Yi Yun could only reject. About the way of the sword, Yi Yun's accomplishments were extraordinary. Of course, he had no intention to learn from others.

"Junior Brother Yun."

At that moment, a refreshing voice rang in Yi Yun's ear. Yi Yun turned around and saw the picturesque fairy-like Lin Xintong.

After sending the Matriarch off, she had returned to the party.

The moment Lin Xintong appeared, the few girls surrounding Yi Yun immediately knew to back off.

Amongst the younger generation of the Lin family, Lin Xintong's status was extremely special.

Lin Xintong gave a slight smile, and with a voice transmission, whispered, "This celebration party has the intention of letting the boys and girls of the younger generation mingle together. The Lin family's Matriarch has already decided to keep you in the Lin family."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was stunned. He understood what Lin Xintong meant. The celebration party was just an excuse, calling it a blind date would be more appropriate.

Yi Yun knew that he was a rare talent for the Lin family, having shown his talent and bright future.

And many of the young girls of the Lin family would be willing to marry Yi Yun. Yi Yun was handsome and with his extraordinary talent, it was easy for him to grab the hearts of the young girls.

Furthermore, marrying such a Desolate Heaven Master would make one's future martial path even smoother as there would be no lack of resources. In a large family clan like the Lin family, the girls were not as reserved as the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's nobles. They would pursue what they wanted.

"The Matriarch probably wishes to see you marry one of the girls in the family. This way, the relationships will be even more stable. Maybe not long from now, there will be a matchmaker who will matchmake you. Sometimes, children of the family marry late, but they would get engaged very early."

Lin Xintong's expression seemed like she was both smiling and not smiling at the same time. It was hard to tell what she was thinking.

Yi Yun felt a bit speechless hearing this as he frowned. This was reasonable. In the Tian Yuan world, where the family clans gained their power from their children, marriage was indeed a very stable relation.

"Well... and there is another thing." Suddenly, Lin Xintong changed the topic and her voice turned serious. "At this Desolate Heaven technique tea session, the Shentu family clan may have suffered greatly, but... the number of Lin family's Elders who support the Shentu family clan has actually increased..."

"Oh?" Yi Yun frowned. This was not good news. If the Lin family really forged an alliance with the Shentu family clan, then ignoring what Lin Xintong's fate would be, just his identity alone would be impossible to conceal forever.

This was the reason why Lin Xintong highlighted this to Yi Yun.

Lin Xintong's marriage was actually a matter that was far in the future. However, the alliance between the Lin family and the

Shentu family clan would be forged much earlier and quicker.

This was of course not something Yi Yun wished to see.

"Is it because the Shentu family clan demonstrated many ancient Desolate Heaven technique heritages?" Yi Yun asked. He knew that these ancient Desolate Heaven technique heritages were very tempting for the Lin family. Furthermore, with the Shentu family clan willing to share them with the Lin family, it would be a very favorable condition!

"That is just a minor reason..." Lin Xintong gently shook her head. "The most important reason is that the Shentu family clan has finally agreed to first refine a few of the peerless Great Empress's ancient recipe's relics for me to try... Previously, the Shentu family clan was unwilling to do so as every relic made from the ancient recipe required a very high cost."

When Lin Xintong said this, Yi Yun was stunned. The Shentu family clan was already willing to refine the ancient Great Empress's relic!?

Chapter 408: Night Chatting

In the Tian Yuan world, there would be several Great Emperors in every generation. For example, for super family clans like the Shentu family clan or the Lin family, the number of Great Emperors they had was not limited to one.

Take the Myriad Empyreal King, who was killed by the Shepherd Boy, he was considered average in strength amongst the Great Emperors.

As for the Shentu Patriarch, the power he possessed was frightening. When the Shepherd Boy was at his peak, he had borrowed from a Divine Lion from the Nether World Desolate God, and in the end he was barely able to heavily injure the Shentu Patriarch, failing to kill him.

As for the Shepherd Boy himself, he had been hit by the Shentu Patriarch's Death Heavenly Revolution, with the injuries lingering to date.

However... compared to the ancient Great Empress recorded in the books, the Shentu Patriarch was nothing.

A figure like the Shentu Patriarch was one of those who stood at the top of the Tian Yuan world for each generation.

However, it was only "one of".

The Lin family and other super family clans also had people like him.

In the same generation, there would be about a dozen people that matched him, and counting the old monstrous people that secluded themselves, there would be even more.

And this was only for the Human race. The Desolate race also have plenty of figures that could match the Shentu Patriarch.

Since there were so many people like that, it was destined that a person like the Shentu Patriarch would be unable to leave his name for tens of millions of years, or even hundreds of millions of years in this world.

This was because there was a huge gap between the Shentu Patriarch and the ancient Great Empress.

The ancient Great Empress was the only legendary woman who managed to join up her naturally terminated meridians in history. The legends she left behind remained in the endless river of history, and kept on being passed down.

Yi Yun actually did not know what the realm above Great Emperor was, as it was too far away for him.

However, he was sure that the mighty figures whose strength exceeded Great Emperors would have a great power disparity. Actually, the "Great Emperor" title was just a collective name

people in the Tian Yuan world gave to strong warriors who reached a certain realm. It was not a specific name of a realm. It was the same as "Sages" and "Human Lords".

Hence, if the Myriad Empyreal King was to be compared to the ancient Great Empress, then the difference was probably like looking at a firefly against the bright moon.

Now, according to what Lin Xintong said, the Shentu family clan had already restored the ancient recipe left behind by the ancient peerless Great Empress and was able to refine the desolate bone relic recorded in it. For this, how could Yi Yun not be surprised?

The power of peerless Great Empress probably far exceeded the limitations of imagination many of the mighty figures in the Tian Yuan world had...

"The Shentu family clan's Desolate Heaven technique has actually reached that level?"

Yi Yun found it unbelievable. Who had refined the Great Empress' relic? Could it be the Thousand Hand Granny?

However, when he recalled the old granny, Yi Yun found it unlikely. The old granny was probably in the Empress-like realm, but compared to the Shentu Patriarch, she was probably far inferior despite being in the same realm. How could she refine the ancient Great Empress's recipe?

"I am not sure either..." Lin Xintong shook her head. "Maybe the ancient recipe is not that difficult to refine. The ancient Great Empress may be strong, but it does not mean that the recipe she left behind is difficult. These two things might not be related."

Yi Yun nodded hearing what Lin Xintong said. It was reasonable.

Lin Xintong added, "Regardless, the Shentu family clan will definitely be providing a relic this time. They have already made it public and have invited several of the family clans that have an alliance with them. They definitely cannot fake this matter, or else they will be considered as having gone back on their word. It would not benefit them in any way."

"Besides, they must be very confident with the relic or else they would be subject to criticism. As such, the alliance between the Shentu family clan and Lin family will naturally be void and null."

"Miss Lin, you are right." Yi Yun nodded. It did not matter how the Shentu family clan managed to refine the Great Empress' relic. Only by being able to provide it were they able to put forward such a proposal with the Lin family.

From the looks of it, the Shentu family clan was extremely confident!

Could it be that their ability to refine the Great Empress relic was because of the mystic realm they explored? Did the Shentu family clan manage to find a Desolate Heaven technique method in the mystic realm that allowed them to refine the Great Empress relic?

What sort of mystic realm was it? Yi Yun was highly interested in the mystic realm as a mystic realm of that level would definitely be extraordinary!

However, a mystic realm of that level was probably not something he could explore.

Yi Yun gently shook his head. He needed time. He was still too weak right now.

After staying silent for a moment, Yi Yun suddenly looked at Lin Xintong.

"Miss Lin..."

"Yes?" Lin Xintong looked up. Her face seemed to blur in the flickering candlelight. She was so beautiful that it did not seem real.

"If... I am saying if. If you are unable to find a method to join up your terminated meridians, would you accept the arrangements of your family?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's question, Lin Xintong frowned as she looked deeply at Yi Yun.

"Why are you asking such a question? Do you not think that

speculating about the future lacks any meaning? For example you... When I first met you in the Cloud Wilderness, I never expect for you to have come so far in two years."

"You are right..." Yi Yun nodded. "I am asking this because of that two years ago, in the Desolate Human Valley. There you told me that when your body touched mine, you seemed to feel your meridians have a faint energy flow..."

"Because of this, I had an idea that might sound like a joke. I want to join up your naturally terminated meridians!"

"However, I cannot guarantee that my thoughts would be achievable. And now... The Shentu family clan seems to have found a method to join up your terminated meridians. I do not know if their method will be effective, but at least, it seems like it is more reliable than the clueless thoughts in my head."

"I really want to join up your terminated meridians, but... I do not have any reason to let you risk your life because of my own wishes and an unrealistic thought of mind. After all, the chances of healing you is very small."

"I am thinking... when it is finally decided that there is no way to join up your terminated meridians, and when everyone is at a loss what to do. I believe that the Matriarch, and even Senior Su Jie, would wish for you to marry Shentu Nantian. At least, in that way, you will be able to live on..."

Yi Yun slowly said these words. These were the thoughts that had

lingered in his mind, and was also the dilemma he felt by staying in the Lin family.

From an emotional point of view, he naturally did not wish to see Shentu Nantian heal Lin Xintong of her naturally terminated meridians, and use this coercive method to complete the marriage.

However... from a logical point of view, this was probably the best outcome for Lin Xintong.

Although Lin Xintong's grandaunt was irksome, she did say something that Yi Yun found very reasonable. That was, if life and innocence was compared, which was more important?

Maybe the word "innocence" was not accurate for Lin Xintong as what she insisted on was her dignity and the right to choose her own life.

"Thank you."

Lin Xintong said solemnly as she looked at Yi Yun. She had never known, prior to this, that Yi Yun wished to cure her of her naturally terminated meridians. If the Lin family or the Shentu family clan knew of Yi Yun's thoughts, they would probably laugh and ridicule, thinking Yi Yun was speaking idiotic nonsense.

However, Lin Xintong did not think so.

"Regardless, I will fight for my own fate. After all, who can tell

the future... What I can guarantee you is that, even if the Lin family agrees to ally with the Shentu family clan, I will prevent you from being forced to leave."

Lin Xintong said seriously. Yi Yun knew that Lin Xintong was referring to the feud he had with Shentu Nantian.

"Alright, let us not talk about this anymore. The Matriarch had spent a great deal of effort to prepare this party for you."

Upon saying this, the corners of Lin Xintong's mouth curled up, revealing a light smile.

Yi Yun naturally understood the meaning behind her words. The Matriarch had probably informed a few female Elders in the family to matchmake suitable girls for Yi Yun.

With a slight turn of his head, Yi Yun noticed that the tall girl who wanted to practice swords with him was speaking to someone else while frequently looking over at him.

The lascivious bodied girl was probably intending to continue the discussion about swords after Lin Xintong left.

Yi Yun embarrassingly knitted his eyebrows. He had little experience in such events, be it in his previous and present life.

...

The party lasted for six hours and only ended late into the night.

In the end, the girls who had solicited Yi Yun wasn't that many. This was because Lin Xintong was beside Yi Yun most of the night. At the beginning, both of them chatted about the situation regarding the Lin family and the Shentu family clan. It was considered "official business".

Later on, they began chatting about anything under the sun.

Originally, Lin Xintong thought that Yi Yun's insight would be lacking and that she could not talk about a lot of things. She had planned to tell Yi Yun about the current situation of the Tian Yuan world and the interesting historical facts.

However, when they really began chatting, Lin Xintong found out that Yi Yun was the one speaking most of the time while she was the one listening.

Yi Yun seemed to have endless amounts of interesting tidbits in his head.

Yi Yun naturally knew very little about this world.

However, in his previous life, where he lived in the explosive information age and had the Internet in his hand through a divine device, the strange things he knew far exceeded what this world had.

He adapted many of the bizarre events and blurred out the temporal background, turning it into an interesting story for this world.

Especially the hilarious jokes on the Internet were endless in scope. It was completely beyond the limits of this world's warriors where cultivation was at the forefront.

In the beginning, Lin Xintong told Yi Yun some interesting historical facts, but soon, she realized that the interesting facts she knew were boring compared to what Yi Yun mentioned.

Later on, Lin Xintong was very happy to just quietly listen. She would sporadically cover her mouth as she chuckled. Sometimes, she would even widen her bright dark eyes and say stuff like, "That cannot be so right?", "Where did you hear all this from?", "It is so interesting".

The surrounding Lin family's juniors were shocked upon seeing Yi Yun chat like that with Lin Xintong. Their impression of Lin Xintong was that she was a quiet and reserved person who did not laugh or talk much.

They felt that the number of times they had seen Lin Xintong laugh over the ten plus years was less than the number of times she laughed that night.

Chapter 409: One Year Deadline

Three days later, the Desolate Heaven technique tea session resumed. This time, it was the stage of the older generation like Su Jie.

Shentu Nantian was absent. Ignoring the damage to his soul, even if he had completely recovered, he still wouldn't have the face to appear at the tea session again.

For a proud person like him to embarrass himself as he did, at such an important occasion, was a really heavy blow that few could understand.

At the tea session for the older generation, Yi Yun only watched, from the beginning to end. While watching it, he opened his energy vision and paid attention to the sealing techniques the Elders of the Lin family and Shentu family clan used, and studied the essence of their Desolate Heaven techniques. During this process, Yi Yun did not attempt to sabotage by using the Purple Crystal.

After all, this was the older generation of Desolate Heaven Masters. Their control of energy was not like Shentu Nantian's, who was at his limits. It was only because Shentu Nantian was at his limits that it was so easy for Yi Yun to use the Purple Crystal.

Against the older Desolate Heaven Masters, Yi Yun may be able to cause trouble with the Purple Crystal, but it was much more difficult. Also, forcefully reversing the energy flow trajectories

would increase the risk of being discovered.

Furthermore, if this thing happened time and again, it would make people suspicious.

Finally, even if his sabotaging succeeded, it would be meaningless as the Shentu family clan had already made a concession by letting Lin Xintong trial the desolate bone relic they refined. Then, regardless of the tea session's outcome, the Lin family would first see the results Lin Xintong had after eating the desolate bone relic before they made a decision.

Compared to the younger generation, the Desolate Heaven technique skills displayed by the older generation were even more exaggerated. They could be described as being spectacular.

And overall, the Shentu family clan held the advantage.

Even though Su Jie and company used all the skills they had, they could not compete with the large number of people that the Shentu family clan had. At the end, the Shentu family clan sent a Grand Elder to display his Desolate Heaven technique. He was extremely thin, and seemed like a walking zombie, but his Desolate Heaven technique completely surpassed Su Jie. No one in the entire tea session could compete with him.

The Desolate Heaven technique tea session for the older generation lasted for three days.

In the end, the Shentu family clan managed to win back a bit of face.

After the Desolate Heaven technique tea session ended, the Shentu family clan entourage did not leave the Lin family, instead they stayed in the Lin family's Tian Hua peak.

In a blink an eye, half a month passed.

Today was extremely important for both the Lin family and the Shentu family clan. This was because this was the day when Lin Xintong got to trial the medicine.

If it succeeded, then the Lin family would very likely gain a peerless Great Empress. Then, the achievements Lin Xintong would have in the future would be on par with the ancient Great Empress.

And the Shentu family clan would form an alliance with the Lin family as they wished, while Shentu Nantian would get his wish of becoming Lin Xintong's partner and obtain great benefits.

However if it were to fail...

"My Shentu family clan have made several preparations for this matter. It is also the only copy of the peerless Great Empress's recipe found in the ancient mystic realm, so how can it fail?"

The Lin family used a square that was dedicated for large-scale

sacrificial activities. People from the Lin family clan and the Shentu family clan gathered here and took their seats. Shentu Nantian sat on a front-row bench and was calmly and confidently answering the doubts a Lin family elder had.

Previously, at the Desolate Heaven technique tea session, Shentu Nantian had suffered a spiritual backlash and had nursed his health over the period of time, he used various medicines without considering their costs, resulting in him finally being able to leave the bed.

In fact, the Shentu family clan had waited for half a month mainly to allow Shentu Nantian to regain the ability to get off the bed. After all, Shentu Nantian was the star of the show today. If he did not attend it, it would be outrageous.

However, Shentu Nantian's soul had not completely recovered. If he were to fight, or use the Desolate Heaven technique, he would completely collapse.

At least under the situation of not needing to use his mental energies, he would be barely able to maintain his handsome and imposing appearance.

Furthermore, today was the day when the Shentu family clan took out the Great Empress relic to prove its effects. He could then use the opportunity to force the Lin family to decide on a marriage date for Lin Xintong. He did not want to drag it out any further with the Lin family by pushing and pulling.

He believed that with Lin Xintong's life at stake, and having already thought about the different reasons, the upper echelons of the Lin family, including the Matriarch, would have no choice but to agree to this matter.

And if he were to obtain Lin Xintong's primordial Yin, and have cultivational intercourse frequently, he would be able to look forward to becoming a Great Emperor.

Just thinking of this made Shentu Nantian feel even more high-spirited.

The other people of the Shentu family clan were feeling the same. The Lin family realized that all the people from the Shentu family clan came with a tinge of obvious pride. It looked like they were extremely confident in the desolate bone relic refined by using the Great Empress' ancient recipe.

Although these people did not like the way the Shentu family clan behaved, it was after all, a thought. The Lin family all ended up becoming anticipant and started to feel confident about the desolate bone relic.

And for today's main character, Lin Xintong, her expression was calm as she quietly sat there as if she was a fairy that was meditating. As the person who should feel the greatest emotions, she was the most indifferent.

At that moment, Yi Yun appeared together with Su Jie. When Lin Xintong saw Yi Yun, she revealed a faint smile and nodded at Yi

Yun.

Yi Yun saw it and smiled back.

Seeing this scene, Shentu Nantian's expression sank. The triumphant smile he had on his face turned stiff.

Yi Yun also sensed Shentu Nantian's gaze. He turned his head and stared coldly at Shentu Nantian through his mask.

Shentu Nantian quietly and tightly gripped the fan in his hands as his eyes flashed coldly.

Yi Yun's gaze made him feel extremely uncomfortable.

Just seeing Yi Yun appear immediately reminded Shentu Nantian of how he fumbled at the Desolate Heaven technique tea session half a month ago!

It was the greatest stain Shentu Nantian had ever suffered in his thirty years of living.

If this was not the Lin family grounds, he would have smacked Yi Yun to death with one hit.

However, although he could not do anything to Yi Yun now, he would become Lin Xintong's partner after Lin Xintong took the medicine. He would then become half the master of the Lin family.

Then, wouldn't a small fry like Yi Yun be easily disposed of by him?

Shentu Nantian squinted his eyes at Yi Yun before turning his head to the Lin family's Matriarch, saying, "Matriarch, the auspicious hour to take the medicine is nearing. Let us invite out the desolate bone relic."

He smiled as he spoke and gently flapped his fan. Although he sounded calm, anyone could hear the hint of pride and confidence in Shentu Nantian's voice.

Were they this sure that the desolate bone relic would definitely be effective on Lin Xintong?

"Alright." The Lin family's Matriarch nodded.

With the Lin family's Matriarch words, a few Elders of the Shentu family clan immediately stood up.

Shentu Nantian also stood up and walked with them to the middle of the square.

Immediately, everyone from the Lin family stretched out their necks to focus on them.

What would the desolate bone relic refined from the Great Empress' ancient recipe look like?

Feeling everyone's gaze landing on him, Shentu Nantian smiled as he reached out his hand to swipe his interspatial ring.

A stone box with complex patterns and a powerful presence appeared in midair.

"To prevent the desolate bone relic's medicinal strength from depleting, our Shentu family clan have especially used Everlasting Purple Gold and a top refiner master to manufacture this medicine box. Just this box alone is extremely valuable and can be compared to a city. However, if it was to be compared to the desolate bone relic inside, then it would be like a piece of dirt compared to a pearl." Shentu Nantian smiled as he said loudly.

The city he mentioned was naturally a warrior city in the Tian Yuan world. Many of the cities in the Tian Yuan world had millions of years of history.

Many of the surrounding people from the Lin family had heard of Everlasting Purple Gold. Many juniors could not help but exclaim.

"Just the box storing the medicine is already so expensive. This relic sure is worth the wait! Indeed, if they do not have any confidence, the Shentu family clan would not have brought the desolate bone relic here."

"This time, our Lin family will produce a peerless Great Empress. This would be a great matter for both of our families."

As Yi Yun had made an outstanding performance at the Desolate Heaven technique tea session, his standing amongst the Lin family juniors was now extraordinary. At this event, he had the right to sit on a chair, while the juniors, who were discussing, were standing behind their masters.

Hearing their discussions, Yi Yun took a deep breath as he waited silently for the result. It was indeed a very important matter if Lin Xintong managed to join up her terminated meridians.

Even the Matriarch stared unblinkingly at the medicine box Shentu Nantian had taken out.

The other members of the upper echelons of the Lin family also began to whisper and discuss.

The grandaunt's voice was particularly striking, "I already said Nantian would not disappoint us. Look at how sincere the Shentu family clan is. This relic will definitely give us a pleasant surprise! As long as the terminated meridians are joined up, then there is no need to delay Xintong's marriage!"

As she said this, she looked towards Lin Xintong. However, she was disappointed as Lin Xintong's expression still remained as calm as before. Those not in the know would have thought that this matter had nothing to do with her.

"Grandaunt is right. This marriage cannot be delayed any longer. Furthermore... the Great Empress relics used to heal Xintong totals

to twelve relics. After taking the first one, then another has to be taken every month."

"As such, the relics would be finished within a year."

Shentu Nantian said this slowly as his gaze landed on Lin Xintong and the Matriarch for a while. His smile seemed to imply that he had everything in control.

Lin Xintong frowned and her watery eyes looked towards Shentu Nantian!

Within a year!

This meant that the Lin family clan had to make their decision on the marriage within a year!

The Shentu family clan would definitely not allow the marriage to be dragged on any further after handing the twelve relics to the Lin family.

This meant that the Lin family had to make the decision on the matter of marriage in the coming months!

Lin Xintong did not know if what Shentu Nantian said about taking the twelve relics continuously every month was true. Maybe it was a lie fabricated by Shentu Nantian to force the Lin family, but this was no longer important. The Shentu family clan just needed a 'legitimate' reason to force the Lin family into making a

decision!

The Lin family's Matriarch sighed. Whatever Lin Xintong thought of, she had naturally thought of. This had destroyed her intentions of delaying the marriage date...

Chapter 410: Small Black Snake

"A year..."

The Matriarch's expression sank slightly as she looked at Lin Xintong. At that moment, she too was in a dilemma. She finally knew why the Shentu family clan was willing to make a concession and let Lin Xintong trial the Great Empress relic.

According to what the Shentu family clan said, this Great Empress relic was extremely expensive. It was not easy to refine every single relic. The Shentu family clan would definitely not allow Lin Xintong to trial a relic and give the Lin family years to decide. It was impossible for them to re-refine another similar relic to heal Lin Xintong's terminated meridians when the decision was made.

Now, by letting Lin Xintong eat the first relic, she needed to consume a desolate bone relic every month for the next eleven months. This meant that the Lin family had to decide on the Shentu family clan's marriage proposal.

For Lin Xintong's grandaunt, and the elders in the Lin family who supported the Shentu family clan, they did not have any objections. The grandaunt smiled happily and said, "Dear nephew Nantian, please don't keep us guessing. Quickly, take the Great Empress relic out and let it be an eye-opener for us!"

With her saying this, the sixth granduncle and other Lin family Elders echoed, eager to see the relic.

"Alright, I will open the box. This desolate bone relic was a result of the collective efforts of our Shentu family clan's top Desolate Heaven Masters and some reclusive experts. They used large amounts of treasured materials to successfully refine this."

"After the Great Empress relic was successfully refined, it was immediately sealed in the relic box. On this relic box, there are seven seals. Six of them have already been removed, and the final critical seal can only be removed using my mental energy. This is to prevent its medicinal properties from losing its efficiency."

As Shentu Nantian spoke, be it his tone or attitude, he exuded a tinge of pride. It was as if he had swept away all the unpleasant things said of him bumbling at the Desolate Heaven technique tea session a few days ago.

When Shentu Nantian took the Great Empress relic out, he was really elated. With the relic in hand, even the upper echelons of the Lin family had to be differential towards him, let alone the Lin family's younger generation.

"One of the seven seals can only be removed using Shentu Nantian's mental energy. The Shentu family clan sure wants to highlight the important status of Shentu Nantian."

The Matriarch pondered. She knew why the Shentu family clan had made such an arrangement. The desolate bone relic refinement process had nothing to do with Shentu Nantian, yet, the Shentu family clan had specially prepared a seal that needed

Shentu Nantian's mental energy for it to be released. This was to forcefully add a halo on Shentu Nantian, and it was also telling the Lin family that Shentu Nantian would be the master of the Shentu family clan in the future, and his status in the Shentu family clan was extraordinary.

"Alright, I am going to release the seal. Please anticipate it."

Shentu Nantian smiled and he began forming a few hand seals as he injected his mental energy into the Everlasting Purple Gold relic box.

The mental energy needed to verify the mental energy seal was negligible, but as Shentu Nantian was seriously injured, just releasing the seal made his expression change slightly, as his lips turned slightly pale.

Shentu Nantian took a deep breath and he suppressed the pain in his soul. He pretended to easily open the relic box. At that moment, everybody could see the throbbing green vein on his forehead. He was clearly in great pain.

However, at that moment, no one cared about laughing at Shentu Nantian as all the focus was on the Great Empress relic in the box!

In the Everlasting Purple Gold medicine box, it was layered with white Heavenly Silk satin. Above the satin, there was a crystal-like relic.

This relic was not spherical in shape, but it was ring-like. In the hole in the middle of the relic, there was a small, red snake's phantom image swimming around slowly.

Shentu Nantian took the Great Empress relic out with both hands. This relic was like a little Sun, as it emitted extremely pure Yang Qi!

And the relic itself seemed to have a life of its own. A glance could tell the extraordinary value it had!

"It is indeed a treasure!"

The eyes of the Lin family's Elders lit up. They could tell the value of the relic at a glance and they could not stop discussing about it.

"That red snake phantom is a condensation of a pure Yang spirit . This Great Empress relic is also a pure Yang item. Indeed, Xintong's naturally terminated meridians is because of having an overly pure Yin body. Only an extreme Yang item can help join Xintong's terminated meridians up!"

"If I'm not wrong, the material of this relic has the life essence bone of a primordial true spirit desolate beast. Also, it is a primordial true spirit desolate beast that expires pure Yang Qi!"

Primordial true spirit grade desolate beasts were extremely scarce and they could only be found deep in the Divine Wilderness, so it

was hard to capture one. And pure Yang elemental primordial true spirit desolate beasts were even rarer.

The value of the bones of such desolate beasts was unimaginable.

"No wonder the Shentu family clan is so confident. With the Great Empress relic at this grade, there is a 80-90% chance of joining Xintong's terminated meridians up!"

Several of the older-generation Desolate Heaven Masters from the Lin family turned excited upon seeing the desolate bone relic.

This feeling was like a sword master seeing a top-grade sword.

Just seeing a relic of such a grade was a great joy for them.

Furthermore, there were still eleven other relics of this grade!

After appraising the Great Empress relic, everyone's eyes gathered on Lin Xintong.

They were waiting to see if the Great Empress relic would be effective for Lin Xintong. This was something that the Lin family Elders were greatly looking forward to.

"Haha, this Elder has a good eye!" Shentu Nantian suffused a proud smile, "This Great Empress relic is indeed refined from a pure Yang elemental primordial true spirit's life essence bone. As

for what primordial true spirit it is, it is not convenient for me to disclose it. Our Shentu family clan managed to refine twelve relics exactly using the primordial true spirit's life essence bone. These relics have an invisible link to them. They were refined as a set."

People could not tell if what Shentu Nantian said was true. They knew that by emphasizing this once again, it meant that once the bone relic was eaten, the Lin family had to make a decision. They could not let the Shentu family clan waste an entire primordial true spirit's life essence bone just for a trial.

Lin Xintong remained silent. She knew that Shentu Nantian was forcing their hand. This made her not want to trial the relic, because once she ate it, they would owe the Shentu family clan, resulting in a complicated situation.

"Xintong!"

The Matriarch could tell what was on Lin Xintong's mind. At that moment, even the Matriarch, who always adored Lin Xintong, would not stand on her side.

Large family clans needed to consider niceties. The Lin family had already agreed to letting Lin Xintong trial the Great Empress relic, and now, the Shentu family clan had already shown their sincerity, so if the Lin family were to change their tune, they would be criticized by others.

Besides, the critical point was that this Great Empress relic had also stirred the Matriarch's heart. She was increasingly convinced

that the Shentu family clan had the ability to heal Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians.

Without any confidence, would the Shentu family clan have invited various important figures from the large family clans to witness this occasion?

"I never expected... the Shentu family clan could produce such a relic..."

Not far from Lin Xintong, Su Jie was also sighing as he quietly shook his head. Even Su Jie, who did not like the Shentu family clan, had nothing to say about the Great Empress relic.

If Su Jie spoke truthfully, he too wished that Lin Xintong would try it. After all, the chances of him using his abilities to join Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians was extremely small. He too did not want to see Lin Xintong die at a young age, wasting her extraordinary talent.

"Xintong, consider it carefully. A strung arrow must be shot. If you do not trial the Great Empress relic, then the Lin family will not be able to salvage the situation."

The Shentu family clan had invited so many family clans as witness to force the Lin family, and the Lin family's Elders were happy to see such a situation.

Lin Xintong was silent. Immediately, the gathering turned silent

as everyone's eyes were still on Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong's attitude and decision was of utmost importance!

With the atmosphere turning heavy, people knew that there was immense stress for Lin Xintong at that moment.

A young girl, even with extraordinary courage, might not be able to handle the stress!

At that moment, no one noticed that on a chair in a corner, a masked Yi Yun was staring at the relic. His eyes were shining.

The Great Empress relic... seems to...

When Shentu Nantian opened the relic box, Yi Yun had opened his energy vision.

The Purple Crystal's energy vision could see through all illusions and seeing the essence of all things. Even in the sword and saber tomb, Yi Yun could use the Purple Crystal's energy vision to see the energy marks left behind by its owner despite the tens of millions of years that had passed.

This was an ability that even Great Emperor-ranked Desolate Heaven Masters lacked.

However, when Yi Yun was using his energy vision to examine

the Great Empress relic, he found something odd.

In the relic, there was a tiny amount of black gas.

This black gas was hidden underneath the red snake. It was like an even thinner and smaller black venomous snake was slowly swimming around.

However, once the energy vision was disengaged, the black snake could not be seen. It was like a ghost that made his heart jump!

For some unknown reason, Yi Yun felt an extremely sense of foreboding seeing this black snake. This was a feeling Yi Yun never had before!

There might be a problem with this relic!

Upon realizing this possibility, Yi Yun's expression turned heavy.

And at that moment, the atmosphere in the square was still heavy. Lin Xintong remained silent while everyone looked at her. The scene had turned cold!

"Young Master Shen Tu, let old me look at the relic first."

At that moment, the Lin family's Matriarch suddenly spoke.

Actually, she had spoken to ease the situation as it was too awkward. Also, she could examine the relic to see if there was a problem.

Chapter 411: The Final Voice

"Of course, Matriarch, please have a look!"

Shentu Nantian was all smiles as he handed the Great Empress relic over to the servant girl beside the Matriarch.

The Matriarch held the relic with her thumb and index finger. Under the sunlight, this ring-shaped relic turned crystal clear. It was like it was a ring constructed from immortal jade. The snake on the relic's surface even gave off a pervasive spiritual feeling.

"Good relic!"

A Lin family Elder could not help but praise it. The Matriarch opened her Heaven's Eye and sank her mental energies into it before slightly nodding. She was very satisfied with it.

With her perception, she could feel the hot energy flowing within the relic. It was extremely pure Yang energy.

Seeing the Matriarch's expression, Yi Yun's heart sank.

He had been hoping that the Matriarch would discover something odd with the relic, but in the end, he was disappointed.

It was needless to say how good the Matriarch's knowledge of the Desolate Heaven technique was. However, that was only limited to

the understanding of the Tian Yuan world's Desolate Heaven technique heritage. As for ancient Desolate Heaven techniques, the Matriarch did not know much.

The reason there was a problem with the relic was likely not because the Shentu family clan had poisoned it, but was likely that the ancient Desolate Heaven technique itself possessed extreme danger!

If the Shentu family clan had poisoned it, the Matriarch would naturally have been able to sniff it out. However, with regards to the ancient Desolate Heaven technique, it was a domain that the Matriarch had never been exposed to. Hence, she could not see the defect in the relic.

This made Yi Yun's expression turn ugly. If the Matriarch had seen through it, everything would have been easier, but now, she had acknowledged that the relic was fine.

"Great!" A kind smile appeared on the Matriarch's face, "The Shentu family clan has really worked hard for this!"

Seeing this relic, the Matriarch's attitude towards Shentu Nantian turned kinder. It was like an attitude of an elder to a member of the younger generation.

This attitude made Shentu Nantian very excited.

"This is necessary for us. With the two families entering an

alliance, we should trust each other and seek the future together."

As Shentu Nantian said this, his eyes landed on Lin Xintong, "What say you, Xintong?"

Feeling that his marriage with Lin Xintong was 90% in the bag, Shentu Nantian addressed Lin Xintong in a more cordial manner.

And this addressed made Lin Xintong frown slightly.

She did not respond, which resulted in the Matriarch being dissatisfied with her attitude, let alone those Elders who had supported the Shentu family clan, like Lin Xintong's grandaunt.

After all, the Great Empress relic that could cure Lin Xintong of her naturally terminated meridians was right in front of them. This opportunity was not to be missed!

Previously, the Matriarch had taken Lin Xintong's personal wishes into account and wanted to drag out the matter, hoping to see if there would be an opportunity for change.

However, with Shentu Nantian's introduction of the twelve relics, he had sealed their road to back down.

If they did not try the relic today, then there would be no chance in the future. It was equivalent to rejecting the Shentu family clan.

The Matriarch did not dare to take that risk. After all, to cure Lin Xintong of her naturally terminated meridians after missing such an opportunity would be as difficult as ascending to the Heavens.

A desolate bone relic of such a grade, and even made from an ancient recipe, was not something that the Lin family could refine.

"Xintong!"

The Matriarch's voice turned a little harsh.

And at that moment, Shentu Nantian added on, "Miss Xintong, it is not that I am pressing you. Previously, I said that when my Shentu family clan refined this Great Empress relic, we especially used Everlasting Purple Gold to build the box containing the relic to prevent the loss of its medicinal properties. This was why there was a total of seven seals on the relic box!"

"These seven seals are no trifling matter. Even so, the Great Empress relic can only be stored inside the Everlasting Purple Gold relic box for a year. Now, I have opened the relic box. As such, this relic can only be kept for less than an hour. Its medicinal properties are gradually being depleted. The more time passes, the lower its effect!"

By saying this, Shentu Nantian's words were like the final straw that broke the camel's back. The Elders of the upper echelon of the Lin family who was still hesitating immediately leaned towards the Shentu family clan.

Even Su Jie could only let out a long sigh as he helplessly shook his head. He used his Yuan Qi to speak to Lin Xintong, "Xintong, your master is useless. I could not find a divine medicine to join up your terminated meridians. Even if you give your master another 500 years, I do not have any confidence. Now that the Shentu family clan has found it, it is probably fate. Sometimes, one has to pay the price for certain things..."

"Master..." Lin Xintong slightly turned her head over to look at Su Jie. There seemed to be a thousand words in her watery eyes, "You think so too?"

Su Jie sighed, "Warriors practice martial arts to compete with the Heavens, but... looking at the past hundred million years of the Tian Yuan world, how many of them have the right to say that they have defeated the Heavens?"

"Competing with the Heavens is not as simple as just shouting out some brave words, one has to first experience long years of humiliation and stress to slowly sharpen oneself, slowly pushing oneself to an extreme, eventually climbing up to the peak of martial arts. Only then can a person really say that 'Humans can Defeat the Heavens'. A sharp sword is formed from endless sharpening. No one can defeat the Heavens the moment they were born..."

Su Jie's tone was sincere, and it contained the insight he had gained from his 30,000 years of experience.

The currently slick and unreliable Su Jie's talent in martial arts and the Desolate Heaven technique far exceeded that of his peers

when he was young. He too had been a high-spirited and arrogant proud son of Heaven once.

Slowly, through his experiences in martial arts and life, Su Jie had slowly changed into a character in the game of life.

Lin Xintong took a deep breath of air as she smiled wryly.

Two years ago, when she first returned to her family, she had heard of the Shentu family clan trying to form a marriage alliance with the Lin family by having her marry Shentu Nantian. Her first reaction was that it was preposterous. Lin Xintong believed that, with the relationship between the Lin family and the Shentu family clan, and her own understanding of Shentu Nantian, this was something that was impossible.

And back then, there were several Elders in the Lin family who stood by Lin Xintong's side.

Now, after two years, there was no one standing on her side anymore.

Even the Matriarch who had loved her so much, and Su Jie who had treated her as his own daughter, had begun to support the marriage.

However, the Matriarch and Su Jie had not bowed down to the Shentu family clan, but they had succumbed to fate. They yielded to the powers of Nature!

When warriors succumbed to their enemy, it was shameful.

When warriors succumbed to the Heavens, it was very normal.

As Su Jie said, looking back at the Tian Yuan world's past hundred million years, how many would dare say that they had defeated the Heavens?

Lin Xintong shook her head deep down before she stood up. She knew that there was no one who supported her at that moment.

As she was about to open her mouth and say something, a faint voice sounded out from the corner of the venue.

This sound was familiar to her, yet different from her memory.

"Wait! I have something to say."

Lin Xintong was shocked as she turned her head over. She saw that a hundred feet away, a youth dressed in green had stood up from his seat.

He was wearing a cold-looking silver mask. There were two grim-looking lines in the color of blood where the eyes should be. However, at that moment, Lin Xintong could feel an infinite warmth from the grim and cold mask.

Aware of Lin Xintong's gaze, Yi Yun nodded solemnly.

This tiny action was enough for Lin Xintong to understand that Yi Yun wanted to say something to support her.

This made Lin Xintong slightly dazed. At the final moment, when she was the most helpless, with no one supporting her, including Su Jie and the Matriarch, this youth stood up and spoke with a different voice.

Even if Lin Xintong knew that this youth could not do anything, nor could he change anything, but him standing up and sounding out was enough for Lin Xintong.

This voice seemed to be a tiny candlelight in a cold, dark winter night.

It could not provide much warmth or light, nor could it bring the spring or dawn, but... it brought Hope.

Lin Xintong looked at Yi Yun and piercing through the mask, saw Yi Yun's eyes. She could see her own reflection in his dark pupils.

She remembered what Yi Yun had said to her on the night of the victory party.

She had never known that Yi Yun swore to find the method to join up her terminated meridians that night in the Desolate Human Valley two years ago.

Even though the chances of him succeeding were extremely slim, he had still worked hard for it. And at that moment, in front of the Shentu family clan and the Lin family's pressure, he had sounded out with a different voice with his tiny capacity.

This touched Lin Xintong.

"Thank you, but... there is no need."

Lin Xintong shook her head and transmitted her voice to Yi Yun.

She knew that under these circumstances, Yi Yun could not change a thing.

Furthermore, if he said anything inappropriate, he would suffer the wrath of others.

After all, with a matter that was decided by the two large family clans, against the pressure from all the Elders present, anything Yi Yun said could anger some people.

Without mincing words, with his status, he did not even have the right to make a sound.

This was especially so with Shentu Nantian, who had the intent to kill Yi Yun. If the Lin family decided to cooperate with the Shentu family clan, then Shentu Nantian would have considerable

influence in the Lin family, so when that came to be, Yi Yun would be in extreme danger.

"Oh?"

With someone suddenly interrupting, Shentu Nantian's expression sank as he turned to look towards the source of the voice.

Upon seeing Yi Yun, Shentu Nantian's blood immediately boiled. It was... that kid!

He still remembered Yi Yun's mask clearly. Although his failure at the Desolate Heaven technique tea session had nothing to do with Yi Yun, Shentu Nantian had already connected his failure with that mask.

Once he saw Yi Yun, he remembered his failure. The words he had said before failing ended up smacking him right back in his face. It was the greatest disgrace of his life!

Chapter 412: The Conflict During The Medicine Trial

With Yi Yun standing up, the entire venue turned oddly quiet. Everyone looked at Yi Yun with a startled look.

They were dumbfounded. In this situation, if anyone was to stand up to say something, it would have been Su Jie or the Lin family's Matriarch, or someone from the upper echelons of the Shentu family clan.

What was the meaning behind Yi Yun standing up? With his status, what sort of qualifications did he have to speak?

"You?" Shentu Nantian looked at Yi Yun and sneered, "What's your name? Who are you in the Lin family? How old are you? What's your cultivation level? Do you know what the situation is? Do you know what the status of all these Elders and seniors are? With so many seniors not speaking, is it even your turn to speak!?"

Although Shentu Nantian wished he could kill Yi Yun, he had to maintain his gentlemanly image in front of the upper echelons of the Lin family and other large family clans. He could not scold without culture.

However, even so, his words were full of sarcasm and disdain. His three questions were all pointing at Yi Yun's weakness. Firstly, he was a junior. Secondly, he was lacking in strength. Thirdly, he was an outsider and had no relations with the Lin family. To suddenly speak out at that moment showed how lacking in

etiquette he was.

"I am Yun Yantian, the Lin family's guest elder, Su Jie's disciple. I'm 15 years old, cultivation at the early stages of the Yuan Foundation realm..."

No one expected that against Shentu Nantian's obvious sarcasm, Yi Yun managed to answer his questions calmly, as if he could not tell the sarcasm in the words.

This behavior no doubt enraged Shentu Nantian. Probably everyone from the Shentu family clan was enraged, even the Lin family were puzzled over Yi Yun's behavior.

"Elder Su, this..." The Lin family's Matriarch looked towards Su Jie and was confused. She had a good impression of Yi Yun. Her impression of this youth was that he knew when to advance and retreat, and had a sense of etiquette. She did not understand why Yi Yun would suddenly stand up.

Su Jie was equally confused. This cheap disciple of his had never not let him worry.

"Enough!" At that moment, on the Shentu family clan's side, an old voice erupted. There was a strong energy shockwave contained within this voice, causing many people's ears to tremble!

"Pa!"

An angry looking Thousand Hand Granny smashed downwards on where she was sitting and the seat's arm was shattered into wood pulp!

The Thousand Hand Granny bent her body and slowly stood up. With her cloudy eyes, she stared angrily at Yi Yun, like an old vulture eyeing a prey.

During the Shentu family clan's negotiations with the Lin family, she had been angered greatly and was already fed up.

Especially half a month ago, her most beloved grandson, Shentu Nantian had suffered a backlash on his soul. Even after using soul nurturing medicine that cost a fortune, they had not managed to completely heal his soul. He was still nursing his health and his cultivation speed was significantly affected.

She had blamed this on the Lin family. If not for the Lin family doubting their Shentu family clan's Desolate Heaven technique heritage, and doubted Shentu Nantian, would they have needed to hold the Desolate Heaven technique tea session? Would they have needed to let Shentu Nantian demonstrate such dangerous techniques at the tea session? And this kid who did not know the immensity of heaven and earth had not only messed up the tea session, he had now messed up such an important moment.

"Where did this little bastard come from? Does he even know his manners!? If this were the Shentu family clan, to be such an unbecoming junior, for a little bastard that doesn't know what weight he has to jump out and make a fuss, I would have killed you with a slap!"

The Thousand Hand Granny said with a sullen face. Her words not only scolded Yi Yun, she had also secretly highlighted how the Lin family's family rules were too lax. Only then could a little bastard who showed no respect for his elders jump around at such an occasion. She could not specifically scold the upper echelons of the Lin family, but could only use this subtle manner to release her anger.

Upon hearing the Thousand Hand Granny's words, the Lin family's Matriarch's face also sank slightly.

"Thousand Hand Granny, what is the meaning of this?" In such a situation, the Matriarch had to speak.

"Matriarch Lin." The Thousand Hand Granny no longer sounded polite with her tone, "Don't blame that this old granny's words sound ugly, this marriage alliance was indeed proposed by my Shentu family clan; however, wouldn't this benefit the Lin family more? Even when Lin Xintong marries into our Shentu family clan, she is still a part of the Lin family. In the future, she will be your Lin family's peerless Great Empress. Nantian will only benefit slightly from this. And because of this, my Shentu family clan has to pay the great price of refining that Great Empress relic!"

"Although my Shentu family clan had suffered in the beast horde a decade ago, we are not reliant on your Lin family's protection. Even if my Shentu family clan might not be able to expand in the next few decades, we are still able to secure our family's heritage!"

Against the Thousand Hand Granny's hot and cold pressure, Matriarch Lin remained silent.

The Thousand Hand Granny would also not completely offend Matriarch Lin, so she turned to Yi Yun once again, "Little bastard, if not for Matriarch Lin, I would have killed you already!"

As the Thousand Hand Granny spoke, an aura came pressing down on Yi Yun. This was not the pressure from that of her cultivation level, it was just the aura of superiority she had obtained naturally from a long period of holding a high position.

Yi Yun pinched his nose. As a petty person, he naturally disliked people pointing at him and scolding him. With a hand, he casually straightened his cuffs and whispered, "I thought that... a person would be more stable in their bearing as they became older..."

As Yi Yun said these words, everyone became stunned!

This included Su Jie and Matriarch Lin. They also did not know how to react.

What was he saying? Although he did not curse, his tone and insinuations were no doubt more aggravating than cursing!

Besides, what Yi Yun had said wasn't false. Although Yi Yun was indeed disrespectful of his elders to speak at a situation like this, it was indeed unbecoming of the Thousand Hand Granny's status to jump up and curse at Yi Yun because of his words!

The Thousand Hand Granny's eyes turned red immediately. It was as if all her blood had surged to her face. The color of blood slowly swallowed one wrinkle at a time. She looked at Yi Yun with alarm and anger. Her expression was that of an old cat whose tail had been suddenly ripped off by someone.

"Little bastard, you are courting death!"

The Thousand Hand Granny wanted to make a move and kill Yi Yun, but at that moment, Su Jie and Lin Xintong stood up at the same time. With a flash, Su Jie had appeared in front of Yi Yun.

As for the Lin family's Matriarch, she had locked on to Yi Yun. If the Thousand Hand Granny were to make a move, Matriarch Lin had the means to pull Yi Yun back.

"Yantian, what are you doing!?"

As Su Jie protected Yi Yun, he spoke as if he was on the brink of collapse. He really felt speechless. What was Yi Yun thinking to actually start reprimanding the Thousand Hand Granny in front of so many people?

"Not doing anything, it's just that...I think the Great Empress relic taken out by the Shentu family clan is problematic!"

Yi Yun's words were resolute and seemed very confident.

Instantly, the entire scene quietened down. Be it the Lin family's elders or the upper echelons of the Shentu family clan, all of them were dumbstruck.

However, the elders of the Shentu family clan only froze for a blink of an eye, following that, they all began looking angrily at Yi Yun.

"What nonsense is this junior spouting!?"

"How dare he slander the great cost and efforts our Shentu family clan had put in to refine the Great Empress relic. If the Lin family does not explain itself, I will definitely not take this going down!"

The Shentu family clan Elders already found Yi Yun unbearable. At that moment, the Thousand Hand Granny's face was sullen. Her ferocious and muddy eyes contained murderous intent that seem like it was going to shoot through Yi Yun!

She said staccato words, "I want the Lin family to hand this little bastard over to me for disposal! If not, you can forget about eating this Great Empress relic!"

The Thousand Hand Granny's rage had reached an extreme. She began to use the Great Empress relic to threaten the Lin family. If they did not hand Yi Yun over, the Great Empress relic would no longer be given to Lin Xintong!

The expressions of many of the Lin family Elders turned upon

hearing this.

The fate of Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians and their Lin family being able to produce a peerless Great Empress that could rule the Tian Yuan world relied on this Great Empress relic.

Although Yi Yun's value to the Lin family was not small, compared to Lin Xintong, he was almost negligible.

They did not know why Yi Yun was going crazy. At that moment, although many of the Lin family Elders wanted to protect Yi Yun, they could not support his manner of courting death. Why of all people did you have to antagonize that old hag?

The Thousand Hand Granny had always been ruthless. Especially when she grew older, she became even more ruthless. Whoever offended her would live a life worse than death once they fell into her hands!

"There's a problem? What problem is there?"

Yi Yun's words pricked the Matriarch's sensitive nerves. She had reluctantly consented to the marriage only because of Lin Xintong's lifespan. If the Great Empress relic was problematic, it would definitely be something that would let the Matriarch rage!

"What problem can there be, Matriarch? Don't listen to this kid's nonsense!" At that moment, Lin Xintong's grandaunt stood up. She

had been pissed with Yi Yun for a long time.

"The Shentu family clan has incurred a great price just to refine the Great Empress relic. Would they have poisoned it and waste this treasured medicine and end up offending the Lin family, just to kill Xintong? What a joke! What good would there be for them?"

"Besides, Matriarch, you have personally inspected the Great Empress relic. With your eyes, could you be inferior to that kid? The way I see it, just hand the kid over to the Shentu family clan since he isn't one of our Lin family!"

Lin Xintong's grandaunt sneered as she looked towards Yi Yun. Don't blame others when you court death yourself!

The words Lin Xintong's grandaunt said was indeed a view all the Lin family Elders held. Based on what did Yi Yun dare say that the Great Empress relic was problematic?

However, the Matriarch did not dismiss Yi Yun immediately. Due to Yi Yun's performance at the Desolate Heaven technique tea session, she felt that Yi Yun wasn't a person who did not have any sense of decorum. The Matriarch's eyes flashed, "Little Friend Yun, tell me. Why do you think that the Great Empress relic is problematic?"

After she asked this, she used her Yuan Qi to transmit privately to Yi Yun, "Little Friend Yun, you must weigh your words. If you can't give a proper response, I may be able to protect your life, but I will endure too much pressure and criticism."

Chapter 413: I Can Prove It

With the Thousand Hand Granny move of making it known that she wanted to kill Yi Yun, to the point of not her not giving the Great Empress relic to Lin Xintong just to force the Lin family to pass him over, the Matriarch's Yuan Qi voice transmission made Yi Yun feel warm and fuzzy.

"Thank you, Matriarch. This junior is aware of the stakes."

Yi Yun knew it was no longer the time for him to hide. Originally, Yi Yun did not want people to know about any of his abilities, but now, he had to stand out.

He could not use the help of Su Jie, for even if Su Jie believed him and said that the Great Empress relic was problematic, he too could not say what the problem was.

Hence, everything depended on Yi Yun himself.

Taking a deep breath, Yi Yun walked to the center of the square. He could feel Lin Xintong looking at him from nearby.

Within her gaze was worry and hope. She knew that Yi Yun seldom did things he had little confidence in. Since Yi Yun had already spoken out, he might have a way.

He stood about ten feet away from Shentu Nantian, since the Great Empress relic was already in the hands of Shentu Nantian.

Shentu Nantian held the Great Empress relic as he stared at Yi Yun, his eyes cold and filled with murderous intent.

"Kid, it is best for you that you do not fall into my hands in the future, or else you will live a life worse than death."

Shentu Nantian's Yuan Qi transmission rang in Yi Yun's ear. He did not care about Yi Yun, though Yi Yun's Desolate Heaven technique talent was good, strength was what mattered in a warrior's world.

When it came to strength, who in the younger generation of the Lin family could compete with Shentu Nantian?

"Little bastard, speak. If you do not speak well, it might be your last words in this world."

The Thousand Hand Granny looked ferociously at Yi Yun. All the Elders in the Shentu family clan were on Yi Yun. Their expressions were that of disdain and mockery.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and his voice rang in the entire venue.

"Since I was young, I have had a natural keen sense of energy. My eyes are special and can see through the essence of energy."

"Oh?"

People were surprised. Seeing through the essence of energy?

In fact, in this world, there were people with mutated bodies. Although this was rare, but when considering the populations numbered in the trillions, it was still easy to find a lot of people with mutated bodies.

For example, Lin Xintong's natural Yin Meridians was a kind of special body.

A pure Yang body was naturally also one.

There was also no lack of people who had mutated eyes. Some people had Dark Yin eyes, which allowed them to see ghosts and spirits.

Some people had Heretic eyes, which allowed them to charm others with their gaze, making them enter an illusion and suffer mental damage.

However, they had never heard of mutated eyes that allowed one to see through the essence of energy.

There was the legendary Double eyes and Repeated eyes that were related. Double eyes was having two pupils in one eyes. And Repeated eyes was having a smaller pupil within the bigger pupil. These two types of mutated eyes could see through illusions and fabrications. They could see the nature of things, so these people

tended to have high perceptivity, resulting in outstanding talent. It was a very special mutation.

Could this kid have such eyes?

People looked at each other. However, even people like Lin Xintong's grandaunt, who strongly disliked Yi Yun, somewhat believed in his words.

As Yi Yun had previously used the simple sealing technique, the Mystic Crystal Hand, at the recent Desolate Heaven technique tea session to easily crack Song Ziyue's Five Elemental Bone Array.

Actually this was very difficult to explain, but if Yi Yun had eyes that allowed him to see through the essence of energy, it would be very easy for him to do so.

This was because any trap that Song Ziyue had set in the desolate bones would have been seen through by Yi Yun at a glance; hence, cracking it would be very easy!

"To see through the essence of energy... this is pretty much the ability that Desolate Heaven Masters wish for..."

A Desolate Heaven Master Elder from the Lin family said with envy and surprise. Who would have thought that a youth like Yi Yun would have such an ability?

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Shentu Nantian's flashed in a

imperceptible manner. As he looked at Yi Yun, his gaze revealed that he only wished that he could kill Yi Yun.

"Granny, this kid's ability might be real!"

Shentu Nantian never expected that an unimportant character in the Lin family would go against him at every turn. And every time he appeared, he would either smack him in the face or crush his Achilles' heel.

The kid's strength was clearly nothing, but Shentu Nantian felt as if he was powerless against him.

The old face of the Thousand Hand Granny twitched a bit before she said, "So what if he has such mutated eyes? He has only detected that something is amiss, not what. This Great Empress relic was refined by using an ancient Desolate Heaven technique that several Grandelders in our Shentu family clan, a few Desolate Heaven technique experts from our allies, and I collectively used."

"This Great Empress relic may have a flaw... but this flaw is something that even our allied family clans' quasi-empyrean Desolate Heaven Masters, who jointly refined this relic, do not know! The Lin family Matriarch's cultivation level may be formidable, but she too could not figure it out!"

"I do not believe that this kid can prove anything. I am guessing that he is just grasping at shadows and that there is nothing to be feared."

With the Thousand Hand Granny saying this, Shentu Nantian felt slightly at ease. Indeed, so what if Yi Yun was suspicious. Did he have any proof?

Upon thinking of this, Shentu Nantian sneered and said to Yi Yun, "Are you done speaking? This is your explanation? Our Shentu family clan sacrificed the lives of many experts just to obtain the Great Empress' ancient recipe, and then we gathered experts from afar and spent countless amounts of treasures, including a primordial true spirit's life essence bone, to finally refine this Great Empress relic. However, with just a sentence, you, a teenage kid, are completely negating all we have done? Who do you think you are!?"

Shentu Nantian said this disdainfully and on the Shentu family clan's side, those Desolate Heaven Masters who had worked hard for this Great Empress relic were even more outraged.

So what if Yi Yun had mutated eyes. Could a child at the Yuan Foundation realm with mutated eyes see a flaw in a treasure like the Great Empress relic?

"I can testify that this Great Empress relic has no problems!" A white-robed elder with long eyebrows stood up. "I am the Song family's guest elder. I have no grudge with the Lin family, so whatever I say should be considered objective. My Desolate Heaven technique may not be outstanding, but I believe my eyes are not that bad. I was involved in the entire process of the Great Empress relic refinement and not once discovered any problems with the relic!"

This long-browed elder was actually one of the people involved in refining the Great Empress relic. So by standing up to speak for the Shentu family clan, his words were substantial.

Few people present actually believed Yi Yun, and with the elder's testimony, even fewer did so now.

Under this situation, what right did a junior have to speak? If it was because of Yi Yun's words that a matter, which involved the two families' future and had been intensely discussed by the two families, was overthrown, then it would be too much of a joke.

"This kid is deliberately being disruptive and speaking nonsense. He said he has mutated eyes that can see through to the essence of energy. Then it is something that only he can see. Then who can prove whatever he says?"

Elders from the Shentu family clan began to criticize. The Lin family's Matriarch's expression turned heavy, "Little Friend Yun, do you have anything else to say?"

Yi Yun nodded, "What if I say... I have the ability to prove it?"

Oh?

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, people were stunned. Proving it?

"I need a desolate beast to test the medicine." Yi Yun said as he looked towards the Matriarch. The Lin family did imprison

desolate beasts. These desolate beasts had been causing chaos in the Tian Yuan world and had later been caught by warriors. They were not killed and were instead used for training purposes by letting juniors fight with them to hone their battle skills.

"Hahaha!" At that moment, Shentu Nantian suddenly erupted in laughter, "That is your proof!? You want to feed a desolate beast the priceless Great Empress relic? Just to see if it is poisonous?"

He thought Yi Yun had some method to prove it. However, this method was extremely stupid.

"Just because of your word, our Shentu family clan, who have spent countless amounts of effort to refine this desolate bone relic, is to feed it to a desolate beast? That is ridiculous!"

Against Shentu Nantian's mockery, Yi Yun smiled, "Of course not. I still need someone to help me. Young Master Nantian, Thousand Hand Granny, in order to be fair, can I use your powers to help me?"

Yi Yun smiled gently. The corners of his lips curved up and gave a malevolent feeling.

Normally, when he expressed such a smile, someone would usually be in for some bad luck...

Chapter 414: I Agree

As no one could see Yi Yun's smile, no one knew what he was thinking.

Shentu Nantian narrowed his eyes. He never expected that Yi Yun would need the Thousand Hand Granny's and his help in probing the Great Empress relic. What was this kid scheming?

"Granny, what do you think is the underlying meaning is?" Shentu Nantian sent a Yuan Qi transmission to the Thousand Hand Granny.

The Thousand Hand Granny sneered and transmitted back, "This little bastard is just deliberately courting death. I don't believe that a Yuan Foundation realm junior like him is able to do anything when even an empyrean-level Desolate Heaven Master can't resolve or even detect the relic's flaw!"

"Also, we will not let this kid destroy the relic. This will make it even more difficult to discover the relic's flaw!"

The Thousand Hand Granny stood up while saying this. She walked to the middle of the square. She was a head shorter than Yi Yun, but her aura suppressed the entire venue.

"Little bastard, I want to see what game you want to play!"

"Oh!? Are you agreeing to it?" Yi Yun retorted.

"What a joke! Why would I not agree? However, do you think that a junior like you can slander my Shentu family clan's honor? Since you are maligning my Shentu family clan today, you will need to pay the price! If I were to let you off, wouldn't my Shentu family clan be the laughing stock of the world!?"

"I will give you an hour. If you cannot prove that the Great Empress relic is problematic, then you will need to hand your life over to me for my disposal!"

The Thousand Hand Granny said with a grin. She could tell that the Lin family's Matriarch intended to protect Yi Yun. She was not serious when she had previously threatened not to heal Lin Xintong's natural Yin Meridians and killing Yi Yun.

Immediately, everyone looked at Yi Yun. This had suddenly become a bet with his life at stake!

Once Yi Yun agreed to it, the Matriarch could no longer protect him.

If Yi Yun were to lose, who knew what sort of inhumane torture he would suffer before his death!?

"Yi Yun... !"

Lin Xintong's concerned voice rang in Yi Yun's ear. She had never expected things to develop to such a point. Yi Yun had stood up for

her, but now, even Yi Yun's life was at stake as well!

Lin Xintong had wished to see Yi Yun make an attempt. Any tiny bit of hope was after all, good. However, once lives were at stake, it was no longer the same. It was too difficult for Yi Yun to prove that a desolate bone relic of this grade was problematic. She was afraid that he did not have much confidence.

"Don't take the risk! This has nothing to do with you!"

Lin Xintong wanted Yi Yun to rein in the horse at the edge of the precipice. Yi Yun's expression had slightly turned serious. He had to carefully consider it with his life on the line.

Seeing that Yi Yun was afraid, Shentu Nantian was naturally pleased. "Granny, that was great! Let's see how this naive kid can jump up and down with his life at stake."

"Hmph! He just has a vague feeling. It's impossible for him to find the flaw. If he dares agree to it, it will be something that I greatly welcome!"

The atmosphere in the square froze. Yi Yun stood silently in the middle. No one could tell what his expression was under that cold, silver mask.

Irrevocably committed? Why did you act as such knowing that this would be the outcome? Since you are now in the limelight, it is time to pay the price.

The Shentu family clan's Elders all felt their frustration vent. This ignorant junior really made their blood boil.

"Yun!" Shentu Nantian looked mockingly at Yi Yun, "If you kneel down and kowtow to us to confess your wrongdoings, my Shentu family clan will not pursue this matter!"

Shentu Nantian was feeling very comfortable at that moment. He had been suppressing the pangs of fire for the past few days.

Yi Yun looked back at Shentu Nantian and sneered. How could he not have confidence in the Purple Crystal? However, as it concerned his life, even if he was 90% confident, he would need to give it even greater thought.

"If... I can prove the problem with the relic? If I were to fail, I will pay the price of my life. Then if I were to succeed, what price will you pay? How about your life!?"

Yi Yun took a step forward and looked straight back at Shentu Nantian!

Shentu Nantian's heart sank and he subconsciously took a step back. Yi Yun was willing to bet lives with him!?

He did not have the courage to bet his life with Yi Yun. His mouth twitched as he was temporarily stumped. He was suppressed by Yi Yun's stance momentarily.

However, Shentu Nantian calmed down quickly and retorted, "Do you think an ant-like figure like you can bet lives with me!? Who do you think you are!?"

"That idiot. Does he think his life is equivalent to Young Master Nantian's!? That is an insult to Young Master Nantian!"

A Shentu family clan Elder echoed.

"Hahaha!" Yi Yun roared with laughter, "If you were not guilty-conscious, why does it matter if you bet your life?"

Yi Yun could only mock Shentu Nantian. He knew that it was impossible to get rid of Shentu Nantian with a bet.

"Since you are afraid to die, that is fine. I'll change the stakes! If I win, I want the Shentu family clan to hand the ancient Desolate Heaven technique heritage and the Great Empress recipe over to me. You will then have to tell me where in the mystic realm the Great Empress recipe and the ancient Desolate Heaven technique heritage was found, as well as everything you had encountered while exploring the mystic realm!"

Yi Yun finally mentioned his real goal.

This is what he really wanted to know.

"Yi Yun, you..."

Upon hearing Yi Yun's proposed bet, Lin Xintong's heart thumped. Her beautiful eyes looked at Yi Yun with complexity.

She knew that Yi Yun was doing this for her.

She did not know what problems there were in the Great Empress relic that the Shentu family clan refined. However, she had a faint feeling that this relic was likely effective on her, or the Shentu family clan would not have taken it out for her to trial it.

If the Lin family went personally to explore the area of the mystic realm where the Shentu family clan had gone, the outcomes of them obtaining the ancient recipe and finding the way to really heal her naturally terminated meridians would be completely different.

"Kid, you are dreaming!"

The Thousand Hand Granny's old face twitched. Yi Yun was really demanding a lot to actually know the location of the mystic realm and the experience gained from risking the lives of many Shentu family clan experts!

Even if she did not believe that Yi Yun could prove the flaw in the Great Empress relic, she could not agree to it.

And at that moment, the Lin family's Matriarch stood up. Her

amiable smile had long disappeared, and her gaze was now fierce.

"Thousand Hand Granny! I am not doubting the Shentu family clan, however... if the Great Empress relic really has a problem, then the intentions of the Shentu family clan letting Xintong eat this relic is questionable!"

"Your Shentu family clan would not let little friend Yun easily off after he has slandered you. If my Lin family can prove that someone has malicious thoughts against us, then we would not let it go so easily. Thousand Hand Granny! If there is really such an outcome, my Lin family expects an answer from the Shentu family clan. Or else, my Lin family isn't a place where you can come and go as you please!"

By saying this, the Matriarch words already had a threatening tone.

The Lin family was a top family clan in the Tian Yuan world. As the head of the Lin family's internal affairs, the Matriarch was not some nice old lady. She had her strong side.

Seeing the Matriarch put her foot down, the Thousand Hand Granny's heart sank. There was no doubt that if the Great Empress relic was proved to be problematic, the Lin family was willing to lose all decorum.

If the Lin family really were to fight against the Shentu family clan, both sides would end up with grave losses. Even if the Lin family were to win, it would be a pyrrhic victory. Another large

family clan might take advantage of the situation and benefit from the tussle.

As for whether they will end up at war, the Thousand Hand Granny did not know. However, if their group did not give a reasonable answer, Matriarch Lin would not let them leave easily.

Upon thinking this, the Thousand Hand Granny knew that she had to agree to Yi Yun's huge bet, if not, Matriarch Lin would be the first to disagree.

However, so what if she agreed!? Could a kid like him really think he would succeed?

"It is ironic for Matriarch Lin to suspect my Shentu family clan. My Shentu family clan had incurred a great price just to refine the Great Empress relic, but we only ended up being suspected!"

The Thousand Hand Granny shook her head and looked at the Lin family with disappointment.

The allies of the Shentu family clan felt emphatic hearing this. They felt the Matriarch Lin's words were chilling!

"Since Matriarch Lin has said this, this old man can't sit idly. I will also help to prove this so-called "flaw" in the Great Empress relic!"

The Song family's long-browed top guest elder, who had

previously stood up for the Shentu family clan, walked to the middle of the square.

Yi Yun nodded as if indifferent about it. It was irrelevant having one more helping hand.

"Words are useless. Let's sign a soul contract!"

Yi Yun said, he knew that there were soul contracts that were binding amongst warriors. As long as both sides were willing to sign it, it would have to be fulfilled or they would suffer punishment.

With the Lin family's heritage, it would not be difficult to produce a soul contract that could bind the Thousand Hand Granny.

The Thousand Hand Granny's face twitched slightly and she looked coldly at Yi Yun, "Just to my liking! Take the contract out! However, a cheap life of a little bastard like you is not worthy of the information of the mystic realm. I want to add on a point, that is if the Great Empress relic is proven to be alright, the Lin family has no reason to delay this marriage. I have had enough from this dragging on for so long!"

When the Thousand Hand Granny said this, she looked at Lin Xintong!

For this marriage alliance, the most important factor was Lin

Xintong's attitude towards it. If Lin Xintong was adamant against it, they were helpless as the Lin family would not dare to force Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong frowned slightly. The way that things had developed had long gone out of control.

The Thousand Hand Granny sneered and waited for Lin Xintong to make a decision. She disliked Lin Xintong, who was a woman who did not know what was good for her.

"I... " Lin Xintong stood up and gently closed her eyes as her long eyelashes trembled slightly. After about the time it took ten breaths, Lin Xintong opened her eyes and gave Yi Yun a deep glance.

Through Yi Yun's mask, their eyes met. Yi Yun did not speak a word nor did he pass any message with his eyes. He respected Lin Xintong's choice as it was a matter regarding her own marital affairs.

"I agree!"

The two clear words resounded in the venue.

Yi Yun had stood up because of her and had even risked his life. How could her betting her own dignity and innocence compare to that?

Since Yi Yun believed in himself, Lin Xintong also chose to believe in Yi Yun.

Chapter 415: Great Empress Heart Sutra

An administrator of the Lin family brought the soul contract forth.

It was an ancient scroll, made of a primordial strain's or a primordial true spirit's hide. The soul contract was engraved with complicated runes that specified the contract.

Surrounded by all the runes, there was a hideous ghost head image.

Upon seeing the soul contract, the Thousand Hand Granny sneered as she cleanly cut her finger with a dagger, dropping her blood onto the contract's ghost head.

After the ghost head came into contact with the Thousand Hand Granny's blood, it suddenly came to life and flew out of the contract reel, straight into the Thousand Hand Granny's heart.

This ghost head was a curse. Whoever signed the soul contract, and did not have the power to counteract the soul's curse, would have their hearts eaten by the ghost head and die if they were to breach the contract.

Yi Yun also dripped his blood onto the soul contract. When the ghost head entered his body, Yi Yun felt his body suddenly turn cold. It was as if his soul had separated from his body for a split second!

At that moment, the Thousand Hand Granny looked at Lin Xintong.

Without any hesitation, Lin Xintong gently stroked her nail across her index finger, and with a flick of her slender fingers, a drop of blood flew a distance of sixty to seventy feet, straight onto the soul contract.

Seeing Lin Xintong's blood form a runic seal on the soul contract, a contented smile appeared on Shentu Nantian's face.

"Miss Xintong's actions sure are cool..."

Shentu Nantian flapped his fan as he looked at Lin Xintong. Seeing Lin Xintong's graceful body line, an imperceptible look of greed flashed in Shentu Nantian's eyes. After today, this woman of the highest grade would be his!

Shentu Nantian was already looking forward to the pleasures that a man and woman would enjoy together, but this was not the most important thing...

The more important thing was that the Shentu family clan had not only obtained the Great Empress ancient recipe in the ancient mystic realm, they had also found a remnant copy of a cultivation technique left behind by the peerless Great Empress of old, "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

This "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was a technique for cultivation intercourse, and it greatly benefited the man.

However, the cultivation technique required the woman to have the purest Yin body.

In ancient times, only the peerless Great Empress would be a candidate.

And now, there was only Lin Xintong.

After receiving Lin Xintong's primordial Yin body, and having cultivation intercourse with Lin Xintong, Shentu Nantian himself could begin cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". This was a huge opportunity for Shentu Nantian!

This is also why Shentu Nantian was trying to push for the marriage with the Lin family through all means.

"It is finally signed!"

Shentu Nantian looked at the soul contract scroll. The mark left behind by Lin Xintong made him extremely excited.

After today, Lin Xintong is mine!

No matter how pure you are, with you not showing signs of flirtation to anyone, wouldn't you end up ripe for my picking in

the future?

Just thinking of this made Shentu Nantian suffuse an evil smile on his lips.

At that moment, Yi Yun had already stood in front of the Great Empress relic. He looked at Shentu Nantian, then at the Thousand Hand Granny and the long-browed elder.

The three of them were now standing in front of Yi Yun.

"Shall we begin?"

Shentu Nantian said with a mocking smile. He wanted to see Yi Yun feeling troubled.

"Yes, all of you should know the Mystic Crystal Hand, right!?"

Yi Yun's retort made people speechless. The Mystic Crystal Hand again!

Could this Yi Yun do something fresh and new?

The long-browed elder frowned. He had not used a low-grade sealing technique like the Mystic Crystal Hand for many years. Without mincing one's words, using this sealing technique would only degrade his status!

"Little friend, what is the meaning of this? Are you trying to use me for your amusement?"

"Even if I want to use all of you for my amusement, I would not use it at the cost of my life. It's just that... I only know the Mystic Crystal Hand at that moment, so I have to use it."

He only knew the Mystic Crystal Hand?

When people saw Yi Yun use the Mystic Crystal Hand all the time, people were already suspicious about it. However, with Yi Yun saying it himself, they felt extremely speechless. A genius Desolate Heaven Master could only use one technique, the Mystic Crystal Hand?

"Hahaha!" Shentu Nantian could not help but laugh. This retard only knew how to use the Mystic Crystal Hand and he dared to evaluate this world's top-grade Great Empress relic. Was he out of his mind!?

Just as Shentu Nantian was about to mock Yi Yun, Yi Yun was the first to speak as he nonchalantly said, "Young Master Nantian, what are you laughing about? You look like you are rejoicing! Speaking about this, it shouldn't be a problem for you to use the Mystic Crystal Hand now, right? It must be extremely easy for Young Master Nantian to use such a simple sealing technique. As for the minor injuries, Young Master Nantian incurred half a month ago, I believe they have completely healed, right!?"

Yi Yun's easygoing words made Shentu Nantian's face change

slightly!

Yes, as the Mystic Crystal Hand was too simple, he had nearly forgotten that he was injured!

"What? Young Master Nantian has yet to recover?"

Yi Yun asked in a puzzled manner. However, under the mask, his lips curled up gently. He could have used a master like the Thousand Hand Granny to help him, but he had forcefully pulled Shentu Nantian into the picture because he had long decided to screw with Shentu Nantian again.

Yi Yun was always a petty person, so he would not let go of any chance to screw with Shentu Nantian.

Shentu Nantian's expression sunk. He was extremely proud and he would work extremely hard to maintain his modest and calm image in front of others.

His reputation was his life.

Half a month ago, the news of his soul being severely damaged at the Desolate Heaven Master tea session was kept under wraps by the Shentu family clan. If the news that the heir of the Shentu family clan could not recover despite using great quantities of treasured medicine just because of a performance to the point of needing at least a year to nurse his injuries was leaked... wouldn't it cause people to laugh till their guts burst?

Unfortunately, Yi Yun was a person who specialized in smacking the faces of others. He would randomly expose Shentu Nantian's scars, which made Shentu Nantian unable to do anything but rage.

"Hmph, it was just a minor injury. Just some nursing was enough!"

Shentu Nantian's facial muscles twitched. At that moment, it was not a matter of face, but the critical point was that the soul contract had been signed. The condition of them helping Yi Yun to prove the defect in the Great Empress relic was also written in the soul contract.

If Shentu Nantian did not fulfill the conditions of the contract, he was not sure if Yi Yun could find a loophole causing the soul contract to end up being void, then he would lose greatly.

As such, Shentu Nantian had to force himself in doing so.

"Haha, then that's great!" Yi Yun gave a malicious smile. He gently touched the Great Empress relic with the tip of his finger. "My abilities are lacking, so although I may be able to form the Mystic Crystal Hand's seals, it is impossible for me to control the energy in the Great Empress relic from the seals I form. Hence, I will need to use your strength."

"All of you just need to form the seals. There is no need to control them, for I will take the lead!"

Actually, with the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun could extract the energy from the Great Empress relic himself, but it would be too shocking.

It was more reasonable to use the Thousand Hand Granny's and the long-browed elder's strength.

"Has the desolate beast arrived yet?"

Yi Yun looked at the Lin family. An Elder stood up and took a desolate beast out of a spirit beast pocket.

It was Fire-eyed Wolf. It was about the size of a dog and had very weak attacking powers. Typically, it would only attack Mortal Blood realm warriors and eat their organs.

At that moment, the Fire-eyed Wolf was being restricted by a seal. It gritted its teeth as it continuously struggled.

"It is this Fire-Eyed Wolf. It was chosen according to your requirements."

The Elder threw the Fire-eyed wolf towards Yi Yun.

"Alright, let's begin!"

Yi Yun gave a satisfied nod, "The three of you, please begin forming the seals. The Mystic Crystal Hand has a total of a

hundred seals. You just need to do it from the beginning. I believe that with the standard of the three of you, the seals formed will be perfect!"

Yi Yun was not afraid that these people would secretly make any trouble for there were so many people looking. Naturally, they would not form the wrong seals.

"Hmph! You have only about an hour of your life left. Enjoy it while you can!"

The Thousand Hand Granny sneered as her thin fingers moved. The first seal of the Mystic Crystal Hand was nearly instantly completed. It was flawless.

For her, a seal at this level was child's play.

Yi Yun opened his energy vision and observed the Thousand Hand Granny's seals. He knew that under the focus of so many people and the constraints of the soul contract, the Thousand Hand Granny would not dare to mess around. However, as he was naturally cautious, Yi Yun still used his energy vision to inspect it to make sure that the seal did not have any traps like a spiritual attack embedded within it. Only then did Yi Yun use his mental energies to pull the seal towards him.

Next, Yi Yun pulled the seal from the long-browed elder.

With the two seals in hand, one on the left and one on the right,

Yi Yun looked at Shentu Nantian.

"Young Master Nantian, it's your turn... " Yi Yun said those words with deep meanings.

Everyone's eyes also began turning towards Shentu Nantian.

Shentu Nantian's expression looked ugly. He grunted before beginning to form the seals hiding the difficulty he felt behind a calm face.

However, this seal had affected his soul. Shentu Nantian immediately felt the pain in his soul. It was like a needle pricking him and the pain was excruciating!

Shentu Nantian gritted his teeth and endured the pain. Bit by bit, he completed the seal. The Mystic Crystal Hand which could not have been any simpler now caused Shentu Nantian great pain.

"Kid, I'll let you be arrogant for a little while. After you fail, you will fall into my hands, and I will let you know what it means to lead a life worse than death!"

With this thought in his mind, Shentu Nantian managed to use it as support to complete the first seal with great difficulty.

Finally, the seal was considered to be perfect, allowing Shentu Nantian to maintain his image.

Yi Yun pulled the seal towards him and scanned the seal with his energy vision. His mouth curled slightly, "Young Master Nantian is indeed awesome. I believe the remaining 99 seals won't be a problem!"

Yi Yun's words nearly made Shentu Nantian gasp. Shentu Nantian looked grimly at Yi Yun, wishing to skin Yi Yun alive.

"This kid!" He clenched his fists tightly with his heart burning with rage. "You can only live for another hour! So what if I tolerate you for just a moment?"

Chapter 416: Extracting A Black Gas

The seals that Shentu Nantian, the Thousand Hand Granny and the long-browed elder formed landed in Yi Yun's hands.

Yi Yun opened his energy vision up and in the energy vision, the Great Empress relic remained bright. The little black snake was like a scar that made the perfect Great Empress relic exude a dangerous and evil aura.

Yi Yun injected his mental energy into the Purple Crystal, and using the Purple Crystal's powers, he carefully isolated the evil aura.

Before making the bet, Yi Yun had attempted and proven that the Purple Crystal was effective on the Great Empress relic.

When the Purple Crystal's powers came into contact with the evil aura, Yi Yun felt a jolt. It was like a frost Qi had moved along his meridians, spreading across his entire body, making him feel cold to the bone.

Hiss...

The little black snake constantly hissed as it was being surrounded by the Purple Crystal's powers. It struggled with all its might, trying to break out of the shackles enforced by the Purple Crystal.

This stunned Yi Yun. This black Qi could already instinctively struggle. This meant that a Spirit would soon evolve from it!

An intelligent Spirit could evolve from some elixirs and relics after a long time when a large number of invaluable high grade materials were used. At the instant a warrior swallowed it, it would fly out.

Seeing that the Great Empress relic had almost formed a Spirit after having been recently refined, it was quite formidable.

If the Great Empress relic were to possess a Spirit, especially with that little black snake having intellect, Yi Yun would no longer be able to separate it from the relic using the Purple Crystal.

This was because the Purple Crystal could only affect lifeless energies without an owner.

Yi Yun looked at the three Mystic Crystal Hand seals in his hand and without hesitation, he sent the three seals onto the little black snake's body.

"Whew!"

When the seals pressed down on the snake's body, they caused its struggles to greatly weaken.

"If this relic was kept in the Everlasting Purple Gold relic box for another one or two months, the black Qi would probably be able to

absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, becoming even harder to control. When that happens, my Purple Crystal would be helpless against it."

"Previously, Shentu Nantian said that even with the Great Empress relic sealed in the Everlasting Purple Gold relic box, it would slowly lose its medicinal properties, completely disappearing after a year. It looks like he was just fabricating it just to force the Lin family into deciding on the marriage alliance early."

These thoughts flashed in Yi Yun's head as he looked at Shentu Nantian with a smile.

"Young Master Nantian, it's time for the second seal."

Shentu Nantian's face sunk as he snorted. He endured the pain in his soul as he began to condense the second Mystic Crystal Hand seal.

At that moment, many people were looking at Shentu Nantian, including the upper echelons of the Lin family and Lin Xintong.

How could Shentu Nantian, who treasured his reputation greatly, allow himself to be made a fool of in front so many people?

However, to act as a fatty, one had to endure the pain of the beating required to obtain a swollen face. Shentu Nantian was already beginning to regret it. Why did he have to hide his injuries

and forcefully pretend to be indifferent about it?

The second seal, the third seal, the fourth seal... all the way to the twentieth seal.

Shentu Nantian managed to complete them barely.

However, upon reaching the twentieth seal, Shentu Nantian began to feel the strain. The veins on his forehead bulged. As his mental energy were being overdrafted, his eyes turned red. He no longer looked anything like the carefree gentleman he usually acted like.

And of all things, Lin Xintong was still looking at him. Shentu Nantian was insistent on not appearing weak in front of his future woman.

What Shentu Nantian was persisting on was the thought of being able to kill Yi Yun as he wished once Yi Yun failed.

However, there was no doubt that Shentu Nantian felt that every second in the one hour period was like a year!

At that moment, Yi Yun had already used the Mystic Crystal Hand seals to completely restrain the little black snake. After all, to extract the black snake, it was not using the Mystic Crystal Hand but the power of the Purple Crystal.

If he wished, he could easily extract the little black snake

anytime.

However, seeing Shentu Nantian in that state, Yi Yun felt that if he did not drag this to the last moment, he would certainly let down the hard work Shentu Nantian had put in thus far.

"Young Master Nantian, you seem to be suffering? Is your soul hurting? Actually, you have only completed less than half of the Mystic Crystal Hand seals. There is still another 60 odd more left. Actually for things like pain, you will slowly get used to it as the pain goes on."

When the fortieth seal was condensed, Yi Yun looked at Shentu Nantian as he said with "concern".

Shentu Nantian's face turned gloomy as he endured the throbbing pain in his soul. He gritted his teeth, "You better mind yourself. You only have 30 minutes left to live."

At that moment, there was a hourglass erected by the side of the venue. Grain by grain, the sand flowed down silently from top to bottom, just like the flow of life.

After another fifteen minutes, 80 Mystic Crystal Hand seals had been formed.

Shentu Nantian's expression was ferocious as his forehead was covered with sweat. His facial features were all twisted together.

At that moment, he could no longer pretend anymore. Even a seven year old could see that Shentu Nantian was a spent force.

The seals that Shentu Nantian formed now were no longer perfect.

Although he had lost all of his face, Shentu Nantian continued to try his best to keep going on. After all, him helping Yi Yun to search for the flaw in the Great Empress relic was written in the soul contract. Shentu Nantian was worried that something would go wrong with the soul contract.

"Tian'er, endure a little more. Just a little while longer."

At that moment, the Thousand Hand Granny's Yuan Qi transmission rang in Shentu Nantian's ears.

Shentu Nantian nodded his head with effort as he took a Soul Nurturing pill out of his interspatial ring and swallowed it. Following that, his face flushed with an unnatural red color.

Originally, the injury to his soul was recovering, but after today's ordeal, he would probably take another few more months to recover.

He really hated Yi Yun!

The amount of sand in the hourglass had depleted, there was only a tiny bit left.

Nearby, Su Jie, Matriarch Lin and Lin Xintong were all worrying for Yi Yun.

There was only about five minutes left! However, there was no obvious development with the Great Empress relic.

Lin Xintong clasped her hands together and she intercrossed her fingers. Lin Xintong, who was always as nonchalant as the wind, could no longer remain calm.

"Master..."

Lin Xintong transmitted her voice to Su Jie, but Su Jie only shook his head, "I cannot see anything either. Maybe only the kid's mutated eyes can see such things."

To the people present, Yi Yun's mutated eyes were mysterious and incomprehensible. They were completely unaware of what the mutated eyes could see, nor did they know their effects.

No one had guessed the existence of the Purple Crystal as it exceeded their knowledge of the world.

In fact, there were already members of the older generation from the Shentu family clan who had used their Heaven's Eyes to completely scan Yi Yun; however, they did not detect anything unusual. As a result, they could only accept the fact that Yi Yun had mutated eyes.

240 seconds, 210 seconds, 180 seconds...

Time passed as seconds changed to minutes, leaving only a small handful of sand left in the hourglass.

Realizing that there was not much time left, Lin Xintong and company had their hearts in their mouths. As for Shentu Nantian, although he was suffering from extreme pain, a grin of pleasure suffused on his mouth.

For a small fry to cause him to feel so much hate, other than Yun Yantian in front of him, the only other person to do that was Yi Yun from a few months ago.

Yi Yun had already been maimed by him. As for this kid, he would brutally kill him using the most horrific methods!

Another 90 seconds!

Shentu Nantian's eyes were bloodshot as he looked at Yi Yun before looking at Lin Xintong.

As his soul was on the brink of tearing apart, Shentu Nantian was nearly going insane. He no longer concealed the way he looked at Lin Xintong as it became that of coveting desire!

In fact, compared to killing Yi Yun, obtaining Lin Xintong was a

greater motivation that allowed Shentu Nantian to persist on. The pleasure obtained from this was better than killing Yi Yun by a thousand times or more!

Lin Xintong's expression remained still as water as she kept silent.

Seeing that there were less than 60 seconds left and the 100 Mystic Crystal Hand seals completed, the Lin family held their breaths. One could have heard a pin drop.

As for the Shentu family clan and company, they expressed pleased smiles.

Especially Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny, who did not hide their ferociousness and pleasure.

"Kid, I'll see how you shall die!"

The Thousand Hand Granny cackled like an old witch. For Shentu Nantian and Lin Xintong's marriage, she had endured it for two years. Now she had endured this little bastard peeing and s***ting on her head. She had had enough of it!

Once Shentu Nantian married Lin Xintong and cultivated the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", he would eventually become a top Great Emperor.

Then, the Shentu family clan would not only be able to ride out

the crisis, they would also become the family clan that would rule over the Tian Yuan world.

30 seconds!

One could count the number of sand particles left in the hourglass with their naked eyes.

The Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian watched the hourglass closely. Once the final moment passed, they would obtain everything they wanted!

And at that moment, something out of the ordinary happened

The Great Empress relic under Yi Yun's hands suddenly shook. The bright light emitted by the relic dimmed and a black gas flew out of the relic into Yi Yun's hands.

This black gas looked hideous and evil. Even with the numerous Mystic Crystal Hand seals restricting it, it still struggled violently. It was like an evil black worm that gave people the chills!

Yi Yun used the Purple Crystal to extract the black gas hidden in the Great Empress at the final moment. People could only stare widely as the sudden appearance of the black gas was completely unexpected.

"What's that?"

Other than the Elders from the Lin family, even the Elders from the Song family and the Shentu family clan were shocked. The black gas in Yi Yun's hand made them feel uneasy.

That was extracted from the Great Empress relic? Why did it seem to have a life of its own? If one ate the Great Empress relic, wouldn't that black gas be hiding in their body?

People did not have time to figure out what the black gas was as Yi Yun flicked his finger, shooting the black gas into the Fire-eyed Wolf beside him!

This Fire-eyed Wolf was the desolate beast that Yi Yun had selected for the experiment!

Chapter 417: The Relic's Secret

"Ao woo!"

With the black gas suddenly entering its body, the Red-eyed Wolf's body twitched, before it began convulsing violently.

The moment the black gas entered its body, the Red-eyed Wolf felt a biting chill that irritated it.

At that moment, the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian were completely stunned. Besides knowing that the Great Empress relic possessed a flaw, the ancient recipe they had obtained also described the flaw in detail.

However, even the Thousand Hand Granny did not know that there was a black gas hidden in the relic.

What was it?

"The kid has really found the defect?" Shentu Nantian coldly stared at the Red-eyed Wolf with his bloodshot eyes.

"Impossible!"

The Thousand Hand Granny suddenly burst out hysterically as her old facial features contorted. Her thin, arched body began to tremble, "The black gas he found is still of dubious origin. Victory

has not been determined!"

At that moment, everyone present was watching the Red-eyed Wolf.

This weak desolate beast, that had the strength equivalent to an ordinary Purple Blood realm warrior, suddenly turned frightened due to the combination of it being stared at by so many strong figures and the frost Qi that had just entered its body. Its body began to shiver.

About ten seconds later, the Red-eyed Wolf's body suddenly quivered as it let out a scream.

Its fur began to grow longer at a perceptible rate. The Red-eyed Wolf began to struggle violently as its wails sounded more painful than the previous wails.

Its eyes were turning redder and redder, they went from pale red to deep blood-red!

"Ao woo!"

The Red-eyed Wolf's muscles began to crackle with explosive sounds as it crazily smashed its head on the ground and its fur grew longer and longer.

It was restricted by seals and it had no way of breaking the seals with its strength. However, now with its muscle's expanding, the

seals on its body were being destroyed one after another.

"Careful!"

Matriarch Lin immediately stood up. The Red-eyed Wolf was not a powerful desolate beast, but it was not necessarily the case when the black gas entered it.

The Matriarch's mental energy locked onto the Red-eyed Wolf, and with a flick of her finger, a few energy beams shot out, enclosing the Red-eyed Wolf in a Yuan Qi cage!

The Red-eyed Wolf seemed to go mad as it desperately slammed into the cage, causing its head to bleed!

And people could see a chilling look of hate and evil in the Red-eyed Wolf's eyes!

"What's the matter!?"

The Matriarch asked angrily. She greatly cherished Lin Xintong, and now with the relic having a problem, she was furious!

"What... What's strange about this!?" The Thousand Hand Granny immediately calmed down and snorted, "The Great Empress relic's medicinal efficiency is extremely strong, so how can a Red-eyed Wolf withstand just a tiny bit of it? It would not be odd if the Red-eyed Wolf dies? There's nothing you can tell from that!"

Just as the Thousand Hand Granny finished speaking, the mutated Red-eyed Wolf let out a blood-curling howl.

Its fur had grown to two feet long and its abdominal hair was already touching the ground. It began to convulse crazily and one could visibly see its muscles shrinking rapidly till they formed a lump.

Following that, its fur began to shed as its eye sockets sank.

Its eyes were no longer scarlet red they had turned dim, as if it had gone blind.

"It is aging!"

An Elder from the Lin family said in horror.

The Red-eyed Wolf was rapidly aging to the naked eye.

A Red-eyed Wolf could live for hundreds of years, but it seemed like hundreds of years were compressed into a few seconds.

Soon, the Red-eyed Wolf had lost all of its vitality as it slumped to the ground. All of its fur had shed, leaving behind a dried out piece of skin. However, this was not the end.

It was like the wolf skin had been buried for hundreds of years as

it slowly rotted away. And what was left of the Red-eyed Wolf was just a pile of nearly-weathered bones.

"This is... "

Seeing the Red-eyed Wolf's final outcome, the Matriarch's pupils constricted as her face paled.

It was terrifyingly toxic!

If Xintong had eaten it, what would have happened to her?

Not only the Matriarch, even Yi Yun was stunned. Although he could tell that the black energy was a form of evil energy, he had not expected the Red-eyed Wolf to die like that when the black energy entered its body.

"Im... Impossible!"

The Thousand Hand Granny's face paled as well. It was like the paper dolls that were burned for the dead. It was the type that had been torn apart too!

Beside her, Shentu Nantian's face was even more contorted. His temples were bulging and his brain was buzzing like a thousand drums were being beaten beside his ears.

This was not what was described in the ancient recipe!

If eating it would reduce one to a pile of bones, how could they have given it to Lin Xintong?

This was the territory of the Lin family, Did they not want to live any longer!?

According to what the ancient recipe said, once the twelve relics were eaten by a woman with naturally terminated Yin meridians, she would be cured, giving her peerless talent, and her cultivation would rapidly advance.

However, the relic had a very strong side effect. It would harm the woman's lifespan.

Although women with naturally terminated Yin meridians would be healed, their bodies would be poisoned. Their life essence would be eroded by the poison, and it would limit her lifespan to 2000 years.

2000 years was enough for the Shentu family clan!

Shentu Nantian would marry Lin Xintong, and obtain her primordial Yin, which would greatly benefit him, allowing his cultivation to rapidly improve. Furthermore, with Lin Xintong's help, Shentu Nantian would be able to cultivate the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". 2000 years was enough for Shentu Nantian to master the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

In addition, with the Lin family's help, the Shentu family clan would be able to ride out the crisis, allowing the Shentu Patriarch to completely heal.

Finally, with Lin Xintong dying 2000 years later, it would also end the possibility of her becoming a peerless Great Empress.

Once a woman with naturally terminated Yin meridians was healed and she became a Great Empress, she would become an existence that could lord over the entire Tian Yuan world. No one would be her match!

Although Shentu Nantian would also become a Great Emperor, his strength would be too weak compared to Lin Xintong.

The Shentu family clan was afraid that Lin Xintong might have nefarious thoughts, causing the Lin family to swallow the Shentu family clan. This was something that the Shentu family clan did not wish to see.

By letting Lin Xintong die 2000 years later, Shentu Nantian would then become the number one person in the Tian Yuan world!

Hence, this move by the Shentu family clan achieved many things with one stroke.

However, now with the appearance of Yi Yun, this fabulous move was completely destroyed. With this sudden turn of events, it was

something the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian had never expected!

They simultaneously felt a biting cold!

This chill came from Matriarch Lin! It was her killing intent!

The Thousand Hand Granny was feeling the chills all over as she felt her neck was being squeezed tightly, preventing her from breathing.

"Peng!"

At that moment, there was an explosion!

Not far from the Thousand Hand Granny, the Great Empress relic had exploded!

What?

People were all surprised. The Great Empress relic's explosion was no trifling matter!

Seeing the strong shockwave sweeping over, the long-browed elder, who was closest to the relic, and other Elders from various family clans made a move to block the surging energy.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The strong energetic impact caused a few of the Elders, who were shielding the blast, to waver. A few of them had their expressions slightly change as it was clearly taxing on them.

The Great Empress relic's explosion was extremely strong. Furthermore, most of the explosive energy had surged up into the sky, leaving a tiny amount to surge to the sides. If not, they would have spat out blood from the blast.

After nearly 30 seconds, the shockwave dissipated. A few Elders wiped the cold sweat from their foreheads as they felt a lingering fear.

Why did the Great Empress relic explode?

People were confused, but the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian knew the reason.

The Great Empress relic's flaw could not be removed!

When the Shentu family clan obtained the Great Empress relic's ancient recipe, this information was written in the ancient recipe by an ancient Desolate Heaven Master who was a contemporary of the Great Empress.

This ancient Desolate Heaven Master was a peerless genius. As he fell for the Great Empress, he wished to join the Great Empress'

naturally terminated Yin meridians up.

He had gone through tremendous efforts just to write out the ancient recipe that could join up the Great Empress's terminated meridians.

However, after he completed the recipe, the refined relic had an evil energy that could not be removed.

The ancient Desolate Heaven Master had tried various methods hoping to extract the evil energy; however, once the evil energy was extracted, the energy structure in the relic would collapse, and it would result in an explosion!

Hence, the Great Empress relic was an utter failure in itself!

In the end, even the peerless ancient Desolate Heaven Master had to give up.

Although she knew this, the Thousand Hand Granny would never dare to admit it.

She suddenly turned crazy.

Due to her emotional upheaval, her body's Yuan Qi surged wantonly. The hairpin on her head dropped off as sparse gray hair dropped down like a patch of wild grass.

She suddenly looked at Yi Yun with eyes full of bloodlust!

"Little bastard, you destroyed my Shentu family clan's Great Empress relic and had prepared poison before hand. You planted this on the Shentu family clan! I'll take your life!"

The Thousand Hand Granny suddenly imposed herself as she charged towards Yi Yun!

She stretched her skinny claws out which transformed into a huge, black hand shadow that travelled towards Yi Yun's neck.

Yi Yun's was shocked as he quickly retreated. Of course, he could not evade the Thousand Hand Granny's attack, but at that moment, how could Matriarch Lin, Su Jie and company sit on the sidelines?

The two of them and a few Elders from the Lin family made their moves!

"Boom!"

With gorgeous rainbow beams flashed, the combined strengths of a few people devastated the Thousand Hand Granny's black claws easily.

Following that, the rainbow beams did not diminish as they slammed heavily on the Thousand Hand Granny's chest.

"Puah!"

The Thousand Hand Granny's thin body suddenly halted as she spat out a mouthful of black blood, before she flew backward. Like a dead dog, she slammed heavily into a furnace used by the Lin family to suppress the mountain peak's Yuan Qi.

"Ding-Dang!"

The large furnace shook vigorously as it emitted a metallic roar. The back of the Thousand Hand Granny's head was covered in blood. She slid down slowly like a piece of dough.

"Little... Little bastard, I... I will grind you to dust!"

The Thousand Hand Granny shouted fiercely, but the moment she opened her mouth, she spat out another mouthful of black blood.

Chapter 418: Shentu Nantian, The Boy Who Gives Treasures

"Granny!"

Shentu Nantian hurriedly helped up the Thousand Hand Granny. The sudden turn of events had completely exceeded his control. Seeing Matriarch Lin full of killing intent, Shentu Nantian could not help but feel a deep sense of fear.

He really began to suspect that Matriarch Lin would annihilate the Shentu family clan including him!

The Thousand Hand Granny struggled to get up as a bitter smile appeared on her old face. Ten thousand years ago, she had once sparred with Matriarch Lin. Back then, she was no match for Matriarch Lin, and today, the gap between them was even greater. Furthermore, with a few of the Lin family's Elders attacking together, her meridians had already been injured.

As for the other Elders of the Shentu family clan, none of them dared to help the Thousand Hand Granny. At that moment, they were all dumbstruck, they never knew that the Great Empress relic possessed such a major flaw.

There was no more possibility for excuses with the matter reaching such a situation.

If the Red-eyed Wolf's body had exploded to its death, they could

even say that it was because it was too weak to withstand the powerful energy within the Great Empress relic. However, for it to age and die, reducing it to dried bones, there was no way to explain it. Only evil energies could lead to such consequences.

The Shentu family clan's Elders were all worried about being implicated.

This was the home turf of the Lin family. It was not hard for Matriarch Lin to kill them all!

The outcome would only be the complete breakdown of decorum between the Lin family and the Shentu family clan. It would be an all-out war.

Many of the Shentu family clan Elders were trying to think of a way to separate themselves from the situation and clarify their stand, but at that moment, Shentu Nantian was the first to speak, "Matriarch Lin! I did not know the Great Empress relic had such a flaw. I did not know this would have happened. This has nothing to do with me."

Upon hearing Shentu Nantian's words, Lin Xintong frowned. This person was shameless to the core!

Matriarch Lin walked towards Shentu Nantian as she held her dragon-headed cane.

Shentu Nantian held his breath. Just as he was about to add on,

Matriarch Lin suddenly shot out her arm and her wrinkled palm came striking down like lightning.

"Pa!"

With a clear slapping sound, Matriarch Lin had slapped Shentu Nantian right on the face!

This slap completely contorted Shentu Nantian's face. More than ten teeth flew out as Shentu Nantian spun in the air at least ten times like a top before slamming heavily to the ground.

"Ah...ah, ah..."

Shentu Nantian clutched his face as he trembled. His extremely handsome looks and great demeanor could no longer be seen as his face was now mangled with blood.

Matriarch Lin's strike had reperculated the injury to his soul. As Shentu Nantian had gone through the ordeal with Yi Yun, and was like a flickering candle, this major blow made Shentu Nantian feel like a heavy hammer was constantly striking his head. His brain was buzzing as he felt an excruciating pain!

Shentu Nantian looked up. Blood was pouring out from his nostrils and ears. The killing intent Matriarch Lin expressed nearly made him think he was going to die.

This woman, who had been in charge of the Lin family's internal

affairs for ten thousand years, may look amiable, but once she was angered, she was extremely frightening!

"Dong!"

Matriarch Lin's dragon-headed cane slammed heavily to the ground, producing a loud thud. The bricks made of Heavenly Formation Mud underneath her feet turned to dust with her strike!

"Don't think I'm a three-year-old child. You are a wolf with savage ambitions. Your intentions on Xintong were never pure. Old me was dim-sighted from old age and was nearly fooled by you. If not for Little Friend Yun, I would have made a terrible mistake. After I die, I would have no face to meet the Lin family's ancestors!"

Matriarch Lin had taken on a high position for a long period of time, so with her rage, the pressure and killing intent she forced on Shentu Nantian was something his injured soul really could not handle!

"Hand over the Great Empress ancient recipe! Say the secrets and location of that mystic realm!"

Under Matriarch Lin's oppressive aura, Shentu Nantian found it hard to breathe. At that moment, the Thousand Hand Granny gave a wry smile and said, "So what if we say it. It's just a soul contract. Death awaits if I don't speak, but even if I speak of it, would you spare us?"

The Thousand Hand Granny was on the brink of despair. She had nothing to say if she had lost to Matriarch Lin, but today, she had lost to a teenage kid!

She could not accept it!

The Thousand Hand Granny looked towards Yi Yun with extreme hate!

Everything that happened today was because of that little bastard. The great benefits that awaited the Shentu family clan had now led to a disaster!

"You may not want to say it, but someone else will say it. Not everyone is like you who wishes to die."

As Matriarch Lin spoke, she looked towards Shentu Nantian. She had not killed Shentu Nantian with her strike because she wanted to know the location of the Great Empress mystic realm.

Shentu Nantian's mouth twitched as all sorts of thoughts flashed past his mind. He was in the worst of situations.

Even if he revealed the whereabouts of the mystic realm, the chances of him getting out alive were slim. The only way was for him to sign another soul contract with Matriarch Lin, with the condition of him being able to leave the Lin family if he revealed the location of the mystic realm.

Shentu Nantian had always led a smooth life. When had he ever encountered a scenario that was a threat to his life? This trip to the Lin family would have been the greatest opportunity in his life. A beauty, a top-grade cultivation technique and it would all be his; but in the end, it had become his nightmare!

As Shentu Nantian was facing the threat of death, and enduring the physical and spiritual pain, Yi Yun looked up towards the sky.

In the sky, there were Heaven Earth Yuan Qi gathered from all corners of the world, forming an enormous cloud.

This cloud was more than five kilometers wide. Its perimeter was golden in color, while the center was filled with all sorts of colors. It was extremely beautiful!

From the cloud, Yi Yun could feel the extremely pure Yang Qi. Yi Yun knew that this Yuan Qi cloud was formed after the Great Empress relic exploded.

The Great Empress relic was made from a pure Yang elemental primordial true spirit's life essence bone. With all sorts of invaluable materials, a pure Yang divine item was refined.

The ancient Desolate Heaven Master who had written the Great Empress relic's recipe had theorized that injecting the unadulterated form of pure Yang Qi into the Great Empress' body would complement Yin with Yang and make her meridians open up.

However, refining a relic that contained such strong and unadulterated pure Yang Qi was extremely difficult. When pure Yang reached an extreme, it would explode.

As such, the ancient Desolate Heaven Master had added an extreme Yin and evil energy to balance the relic's energy structure. Now with the Yin and evil energy having been extracted by Yi Yun, the pure Yang energy exploded. However, it had not disappeared. It had gathered in the sky above, forming a huge rainbow-colored Yuan Qi cloud.

In a few more hours, the Yuan Qi cloud would dissipate, but before that, this place would be a treasured ground that could be used to cultivate pure Yang cultivation techniques.

However, even the most powerful pure Yang elemental warrior could only take in a limited amount of pure Yang energy in a few hours. It was at best a drop in the bucket.

However, Yi Yun was different. With the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun could absorb all the pure Yang energy into the Purple Crystal and store them without anyone noticing!

The Yuan Qi cloud was like a great treasure for Yi Yun!

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun felt extremely excited.

The Purple Crystal could absorb energy without leaving any traces. In a few hours time, people would only think that the pure

Yang Yuan Qi had dissipated by itself. No one would know that it had been swallowed by the Purple Crystal.

With this thought, Yi Yun immediately proceeded in carrying out his plan. He controlled the Purple Crystal and began pulling the pure Yang Qi in the sky towards him.

The pure Yang Qi was extremely clean and pure. Yi Yun had never come into contact with the energy of such a grade.

Furthermore, this energy was not as chaotic as he imagined. The ancient Desolate Heaven Master who had invented the ancient recipe had used some method to transform the pure Yang energy into a gentle state which made it easy to absorb.

After all, in ancient times, that peerless Great Empress, who had healed her own naturally terminated meridians, was still young. Her cultivation level was naturally limited, so how could she endure chaotic pure Yang energies?

"Whew Whew Whew Whew!"

In Yi Yun's vision, he could see countless numbers of light dots surging towards him. Other than Yi Yun himself, no one could see the light dots.

Yi Yun felt like his body had transformed into a sponge, those light dots being the sweetest spring water that he greedily absorbed them.

There were more and more light dots as they became denser. In Yi Yun's energy vision, his body had become like a Sun, exuding colorful beams!

Yi Yun suddenly felt extremely refreshed. The warm energy cleansed Yi Yun's body from head to toe. The energy entered deep into his bone marrow, meridians and organs.

Yi Yun felt an indescribable comfort. This feeling made Yi Yun feel like his entire body had turned sublime.

He could clearly feel that every cell in his body was breathing the pure Yang energy as they grew and evolved while bathing in the pure Yang energy.

His cells became more and more energetic as if they had a life of its own. The ordering of the cells became even more perfect, following certain laws of nature.

The change to his cells made Yi Yun feel that his body had gone through a subtle change.

Could it be...

Yi Yun suddenly realized the possibility that his pure Yang body had undergone another evolution!

When Yi Yun first obtained the pure Yang spirit, his body became a pure Yang body of the earliest grade. Now, it had evolved to a higher level. Although it was not a perfect pure Yang body, he was getting close to it!

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun's mood turned exceedingly serene.

Shentu Nantian was practically a boy who gave out treasures!

He sure was too much to cheat Shentu Nantian so terribly when he had come to give him treasures...

Yi Yun stroked his chin as a smile suffused on his lips. Clearly, he did not feel one bit guilty about this.

Shentu Nantian's face was currently covered in blood. Of course, he did not know what Yi Yun was thinking. Neither did he know that Yi Yun was currently wolfing down on the Great Empress relic's energy that his Shentu family clan had paid a terrible price to refine.

Furthermore, the evil energy had been discarded by Yi Yun. What he was absorbing was the essence of the essence. There were no side effects at all.

If he knew this, Shentu Nantian would probably have died from exploded lungs.

Chapter 419: The Final Outcome Of The Medicine Trial

As Yi Yun was single-mindedly absorbing the energy from the Great Empress's relic's explosion, Shentu Nantian was approaching the gates of Hell.

In this world, few people were not afraid of death, and Shentu Nantian was apparently not one of them.

"Matriarch Lin!"

Beads of sweat began oozing out of Shentu Nantian's forehead. They were forced out by Matriarch Lin's killing intent.

"I can tell you all the secrets of the Great Empress mystic realm, including the experience gained from sacrificing so many Shentu family clan experts. But, I plead that you let the people from my Shentu family clan leave."

Shentu Nantian intended to sign another soul contract with Matriarch Lin.

"Let you go?" Matriarch Lin sneered, "You schemed to harm Xintong with evil intentions, and now, you want old me to let you off? If old me did not guess wrongly, if Xintong had swallowed that Great Empress relic, the evil energy would greatly shorten her lifespan! By the time my Lin family knew the truth, your family would have gained all sorts of benefits, and it would have been too

late!"

"And all these benefits would all be yours, Shentu Nantian, alone. How can I let you go!?"

"You are using the Great Empress mystic realm as a chip, so how would I know if the 'Great Empress mystic realm' was really left the behind by the ancient Great Empress? Maybe, it was just a mystic realm left behind by an ancient Desolate Heaven Master. There would be no way of finding a method to join Xintong's terminated meridians up!"

Matriarch Lin expounded pressure. After all, she was a grandmaster in the Desolate Heaven technique. Although she had been tricked by the Great Empress relic, she could roughly guess the Great Empress relic's trap.

An elixir like the Great Empress relic made of extremely pure Yang energy was definitely useful for Lin Xintong's natural Yin Meridians. however, the dangerous potential was not easily detected.

However, as the Red-eyed Wolf was too weak, and with it swallowing the evil energy and not the beneficial portion of the relic, as such it was suppressed by the evil energy, leading it to rapidly age.

Shentu Nantian knew that Matriarch Lin would definitely not let him off today. He was distraught, for in this situation, the news about the Great Empress mystic realm was the only card he had

that was keeping him alive.

"Matriarch Lin! This junior can swear on my life that the Great Empress mystic realm is truly extraordinary. It is definitely closely related to the Great Empress. This point can be written in the soul contract. It is just that my Shentu family clan does not have the ability to fully open and explore the Great Empress mystic realm! Amongst all of the Shentu family members present, only Thousand Hand Granny and I know everything about the Great Empress mystic realm!"

Shentu Nantian began to speak factually. What he said immediately shocked everyone present.

The Great Empress mystic realm had not been fully explored by the Shentu family clan!?

Even the Shentu family clan did not have the ability to fully open the Great Empress mystic realm, so what was inside the areas that were not fully opened?

There was no doubt that the more inaccessible the place was, the more extraordinary it was. The parts explored had produced the ancient Desolate Heaven Master heritage that made many people envious. There was also the extraordinary Great Empress ancient recipe that had been proven to be defective.

The places that had not been opened in the mystic realm definitely had amazing opportunities!

People were tempted. Other than the upper echelons of the Lin family, even the upper echelons of the family clans that had allied with the Shentu family clan were envious.

The Shentu family clan may not be able to enter those areas, but they might be able to do so?

Although it was unlikely, it was not entirely impossible!

That ancient Great Empress was not someone that someone like the Shentu Patriarch could compare with. There was even the possibility that she had long surpassed the usual definitions of the Great Emperor realm, and she had reached a higher realm that they did not understand nor have a name to.

Matriarch Lin narrowed her eyes. If there was an area in the mystic realm that had not been opened up, that would be an opportunity for the Lin family. Furthermore, what Matriarch Lin was most concerned with was finding a method to join up Lin Xintong's terminated meridians within those areas.

The situation had progressed into a dilemma.

Matriarch Lin may be having a powerful stance now, but she too did not know how to handle it.

On one hand, she did not wish to let Shentu Nantian off; and on the other hand, she wanted to obtain the the Great Empress mystic realm.

"Since we have made enemies with the Shentu family clan, it will only lead to endless adverse consequences if Shentu Nantian was let off..."

Matriarch Lin knew that despite Shentu Nantian's poor character, he was extremely talented. Even now, Shentu Nantian's talent far exceeded anyone in the Lin family's younger generation.

As for Lin Xintong, she may possess great talent, but she had the critical problem of her naturally Yin terminated meridians.

Matriarch Lin sighed and suddenly, she turned her head towards Yi Yun, "Little Friend Yun, how do you think this matter should be dealt with?"

Matriarch Lin's sudden words made everyone present surprised. Even Yi Yun, who was focused on absorbing the pure Yang energy, was stunned.

It was shocking to consult a junior on such a huge matter.

There was no doubt that with Yi Yun's performance over the past few days, and having revealed the Shentu family clan's evil scheme, Matriarch Lin no longer looked at Yi Yun in an ordinary manner. She had completely distinguished Yi Yun from the other juniors, and she had treated him as one of the members that could discuss in their family matters.

"This..." Yi Yun smiled bitterly. He scratched his head and shirked, "This is a matter that the upper echelons of the Lin family needs to decide. It might not be suitable for me to give my opinion..."

Matriarch Lin shook her head, "This is not only a matter for the Lin family, it is also a matter for you. This matter is closely related to you. There is no way of reconciling your relationship with the Shentu family clan, especially Shentu Nantian. If I were to let him off today, aren't you afraid he will seek revenge in the future?"

Matriarch Lin had asked because she wanted to respect Yi Yun's wishes. By letting Shentu Nantian off, the harm to the Lin family could be far off into the future, but the harm to Yi Yun would be immediate. Once Yi Yun lost the protection of the Lin family, he would suffer the vengeful attacks of the Shentu family clan.

"About this..." Yi Yun stroked his chin. He was already far from reconciliation with Shentu Nantian a long time ago. Just as the saying goes, one isn't afraid of being bitten by lice once there were too many, so one matter more or less did not really mean much. "Actually, since Matriarch Lin has asked me, you already have the answer in your heart. This junior feels that healing Miss Lin of her naturally terminated Yin meridians is more important."

Yi Yun knew that Matriarch Lin was not willing to miss the opportunity to heal Lin Xintong, despite the threat of Shentu Nantian's future revenge if he was let off. Matriarch Lin was just taking into account Yi Yun's feelings.

Seeing Yi Yun so considerate for Lin Xintong, Matriarch Lin was

touched, "Little Friend Yun, as long as old me still has a breath left in me, and as long as Xintong still holds a spot in the Lin family, the Lin family will definitely not let you down!"

Once Matriarch Lin finished speaking, Yi Yun said, "Matriarch Lin, this junior did not say that Young Master Nantian should be let off!"

"Oh?" Matriarch Lin's eyebrows raised as she was slightly surprised.

"It's this. The soul contract's curse will take a few days, right?"

Yi Yun knew that the ghost head in the soul contract was actually a curse. Once the contract was signed, and until the contract was nullified, the ghost head would slowly eat into the signee's soul, till they died a painful death.

Only by fulfilling the contract would the ghost head disappear. This process varied depending on the person. Those with high cultivation levels could last for 70-80 days, while those with low cultivation levels could only last slightly more than ten days.

Matriarch Lin gently nodded.

"Right... Young Master Nantian's strength is good, and he can definitely endure it for a long time." Yi Yun smiled gently as he praised Shentu Nantian. However, this "praise" made Shentu Nantian's heart freeze.

As he looked at Yi Yun's cold mask and the two red blood lines where the eyes should be, a sense of foreboding was felt by Shentu Nantian. What was this kid going to do?

"It's this. This junior has heard that the Shentu family clan has a form of torture, called the "Dismembering the Heart" punishment. In a period of 36 days, a red-hot blade would be slashed on the criminal 36,000 times. After each day's slashing, a heart dismembering worm's egg would be placed in the wounds. The eggs would then slowly hatch and eat at the flesh and blood. Finally, when the 36,000 slashes were completed, the heart dismembering worms would follow the blood vessels and meridians all the way to the heart. There, tens of thousands of worms would bite at the heart, eventually leading to one's death...

The Dismembering the Heart punishment was what Shentu Nantian had told Yi Yun a few months ago.

Back then, Shentu Nantian wanted to use "Dismembering the Heart" as a way to deal with Yi Yun, to force the Shepherd Boy to save him.

However, now, it had switched to Yi Yun talking about the "Dismembering the Heart".

Shentu Nantian's face immediately turned as white as paper!

As a member of the Shentu family clan, he had witnessed with his own eyes how the "Dismembering the Heart" punishment was

carried out by the Shentu family clan. The slashes were nothing much, but once the heart dismembering worm's eggs were placed in one's body, the feeling of the larvae crawling inside one's body was a pain that was worse than death!

Back then as a spectator, Shentu Nantian felt some pleasure seeing people suffer this punishment. However, if it was him suffering it, he could not imagine it!

"Torture?" Matriarch Lin asked. She was surprised that Yi Yun was so vicious in his methods, even though he was so young!

"To get truths out of torture, that would be the best."

"If it is useless, we can release news that the sentencing will happen in ten days later to allow the Shentu family clan to come and redeem him. Of course, the price of redeeming him is the information of the Great Empress mystic realm. The Shentu family clan would probably not give up on Shentu Nantian, right? ...After all, the Great Empress mystic realm cannot be opened by the Shentu family clan. So things they cannot obtain can't be more important than the future successor of the Shentu family clan."

Shentu Nantian was extremely important for the Shentu family clan. His importance far exceeded the importance of Lin Xintong in the Lin family.

Matriarch Lin would not give up on Lin Xintong.

Then, the Shentu family clan's Shentu Patriarch would also not give up on Shentu Nantian. He was the most favorite and beloved junior.

"This..." Matriarch Lin felt suspicious, "Then, wouldn't Shentu Nantian be let off, what's the difference?"

"The difference is, we can use these ten days to 'take care' of Young Master Nantian well. After all, Young Master Nantian's injuries are quite severe. If we can 'treat' his wounds such as feeding him some poisonous items that might affect his future cultivation, then..."

When Yi Yun said this, Matriarch Lin's eyes twitched. This little rascal sure wasn't any goody two shoes.

Seeing Matriarch Lin look at him with disbelieving eyes, Yi Yun scratched his head sheepishly, "This junior is just letting him have a taste of his own medicine."

Yi Yun had said that with his Yuan Qi.

Chapter 420: Thank You

"Put everyone from the Shentu family clan into custody!" Matriarch Lin ordered. Not only Shentu Nantian, none of the other Shentu family clan Elders were allowed to leave either.

The people from the Shentu family clan looked at each other, unsure of what fate lied ahead of them.

Shentu Nantian was horrified at that moment. He had only heard the "Dismembering the Heart" punishment Yi Yun mentioned, as for the rest of Yi Yun's words, they were all said to the Matriarch in a Yuan Qi transmission. He did not know what the Matriarch would do to him.

"Matriarch, can you please restrain their cultivation level?" Yi Yun said out loud. Matriarch Lin nodded as she stood in front of Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny. Both of their faces were covered in blood, their situation was terrible.

Hearing that his cultivation level would be restrained, Shentu Nantian looked hatefully at Yi Yun as his mouth curled. At that moment, he wished that he could tear off Yi Yun's flesh bit by bit.

The eyes of Matriarch Lin flashed a cold beam as she tapped Shentu Nantian's and the Thousand Hand Granny's bodies as quick as lightning.

"Peng!"

With a loud explosion, Shentu Nantian's body trembled as he was sent rolling on the ground a few times. Matriarch Lin had restrained Shentu Nantian by sealing his meridians.

Shentu Nantian was now suffering from his injured soul as well as the suppressed cultivation level. He was no different from an ordinary person now.

Actually, Matriarch Lin greatly desired to smash Shentu Nantian's dantian, directly crippling him.

However, as the Lin family was hoping to use Shentu Nantian to exchange for the method to enter the Great Empress mystic realm, the Matriarch could not torture Shentu Nantian too terribly. At least, it should not be visible when negotiations with the Shentu family clan was held. If the Shentu family clan knew that Shentu Nantian had already become a cripple, they would give him up immediately, and go to war with the Lin family.

"Little Friend Yun, I will give you full autonomy in handling this matter. I believe you have your discretion."

Matriarch Lin was very assured when it came to Yi Yun.

This astonished many from the upper echelons of the Shentu family clan. All of them were usually a famous name in the Tian Yuan world. They could easily cause a commotion upon visiting a small family clan, with the family clan's head personally welcoming them. Now however, their fate was to be decided by a

junior.

It was such a great ridicule.

Two administrators of the Lin family were assigned to listen to Yi Yun's orders.

Yi Yun did not stand on ceremony and simply said, "For the Shentu family clan guests, find a clean and decent guest house for them to stay in. As for these two..."

Yi Yun looked towards Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny, "Find a dungeon and simply lock them up."

Dungeon?

The two Lin family administrators were shocked upon hearing this. This kid sure did things seriously. Both Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny were members of the upper echelon of the Shentu family clan, but this kid was actually planning on imprisoning them in a dungeon!

"Little bastard, you better not fall into my hands. I will let you live a living death!"

The Thousand Hand Granny cursed. Yi Yun waved to the administrator, "Hey brother, stuff her mouth."

Uh...

The two Lin family administrators were speechless and turned to look at Matriarch Lin.

Matriarch Lin nonchalantly said, "Just follow the instructions."

After all, the Lin family had already lost all decorum with the Shentu family clan, so there was not much left to be considered. The two family clans were originally enemies. Now, with the Lin family knowing that the Shentu family clan had been scheming against the Lin family, how could they not sound out after being stabbed by a knife?

In the warrior world, one could only survive well by being more ruthless. Only then would one not be humiliated.

If everyone were to just endure and put up an attitude of not minding incursions from others just because they were a super family clan, then this sort of large family clan would eventually be eaten up by others. It was not enough to just verbally condemn.

Seeing the bloodied Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny being carried away like dead dogs, many of the Elders from the large family clans, who had good relations with the Shentu family clan, broke out in cold sweat.

Amongst them, the Song family's long-browed elder, who had strongly supported the Shentu family clan, was feeling most

nervous.

He had said, in a matter-of-fact manner, that the Great Empress relic did not have any problems. To prove that, he had used the Mystic Crystal Hand to aid Yi Yun, along with Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny.

However, now, amongst the three who aided Yi Yun, he was the only one left standing there. Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny had already been dragged off to the dungeons.

The long-browed elder wiped the sweat off his forehead and said, "I was dim-sighted from old age. Although I did participate in the refinement of the Great Empress relic, I only saw a tiny portion of the recipe. I really did not see problems with the relic."

The Song family, which the long-browed elder belonged to, was much weaker compared to the Lin family. Furthermore, with him at fault, the Lin family could easily count the Song family as accomplices. That would be no simple joke.

Yi Yun had guessed that the long-browed elder really did not know much. This included a large majority of the Shentu family clan's Elders as they too did not know anything about this matter.

After all, it was better when less people knew something to ensure the secrecy of the matter.

"For Elder Song to explain it away with the reason of being dim-

sighted from old age, this junior really has nothing to say against that."

"However, Elder Song, you should know that just now, when this junior was risking his life to stand out and question the Shentu family clan, I was looked down upon and suspected by others. Elder Song, you stood up for the Shentu family clan and was so sure of yourself, pushing me into an extremely unfavorable situation. If I did not gain the opportunity to prove myself, or failed to perform well due to experiencing too much pressure, resulting in me failing to extract the evil energy, then me dying would not have been a big deal, but the Shentu family clan's scheme would have succeeded. Many years later, when Miss Lin then died as a result, it is not unlikely that the Lin family would have been swallowed by the Shentu family clan! That would then have been irreversible."

Yi Yun was not a magnanimous person. Yi Yun still held the long-browed elder accountable for his actions, even if he was not aware of the truth.

Although Yi Yun would not put the long-browed elder through a terrible situation, rattling him up was not a bad idea either.

The long-browed elder bitterly cried in his heart. This little rascal was the kind of person who did not let one off easily. He could remain so calm even in front of all the mighty figures of the Shentu family clan, so how could he fail to perform well due to experiencing too much pressure?

This was clearly Yi Yun trying to con him!

Of course, he could not say this out loud. He was smart and knew the underlying meaning in Yi Yun's words.

He said, "I was foolish and nearly made a grave mistake. Little Friend Yun is right. Just my apology is not sincere enough. I will give a satisfactory answer to the Lin family. Also, I will make reparations to Little Friend Yun."

The long-browed elder did not mind compensating Yi Yun using material goods because this youth was just too terrifying!

He was still so young, yet his Desolate Heaven technique talent had reached such an extraordinary level. Furthermore, he had just now single-handedly destroyed the Shentu family clan's machinations.

So many mighty figures had fallen into his hands. Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny even nearly died from his schemes.

If he was this brilliant at such a young age, he would become even more so when he grew up.

The Song family may have allied with the Shentu family clan, but that was just due to their mutual interests. Although they usually followed the Shentu family clan's lead, it would be a joke if they were to help the Shentu family clan bear the brunt force of an attack.

Long-browed believed that Yi Yun would accomplish much in the future, so he was happy to get the chance to befriend Yi Yun.

Hearing the long-browed elder's words, Yi Yun was satisfied. He would be a fool if he did not collect benefits. It was also absolutely legitimate for him to obtain those benefits.

"Little Friend Yun, this matter was settled all thanks to you. The Lin family has stood in the Tian Yuan world for so many years. Our family's rules are also very clear with its rewards and punishments. You must be tired after extracting the evil energy. Go take a rest. Come see me in the Jade Bamboo peak early tomorrow morning."

Matriarch Lin gave Yi Yun an affable smile. She suddenly thought of something and spoke to Lin Xintong who was beside her, "Xintong, you should come too."

"Yes." Lin Xintong nodded slightly. Before she left, she glanced deeply at Yi Yun. A strange light flickered in her eyes.

Although she had said that she believed in Yi Yun, Lin Xintong still felt deeply touched when Yi Yun actually managed to complete what seemed like an impossible task.

She had seen Yi Yun remain extremely calm, despite the dwindling amount of sand left in the hourglass. When he extracted the evil energy, without feeling any need to rush, and sent it into the desolate beast's body, proving the toxicity of the evil energy, a

strange and wondrous feeling surged in Lin Xintong's heart.

This was mainly because she had seen this youth walk out from the vast wilderness. She had witnessed his incredible growth process, so this wondrous feeling was even stronger.

"Thank you."

Lin Xintong lips gently moved as the soft and sweet words entered Yi Yun's ears.

Yi Yun felt his ears itch with the young girl's whispering words.

He slightly smiled and said, "Thank you too, for believing in me by betting your dignity and innocence."

Lin Xintong said, "My dignity and innocence cannot compare to you betting your life."

"Well, of course it cannot be compared for me. However, for Miss Lin, it is completely different."

Yi Yun knew that a speckless girl like Lin Xintong would never have given up her own dignity just to carry on living.

Lin Xintong gave him a gentle smile and did not speak any further. She accompanied the Matriarch and left silently. Her beautiful figure disappeared into the green sea of bamboo...

Chapter 421: How The Tides Change

After Matriarch Lin left with Lin Xintong, Yi Yun remained on the mountain peak as he absorbed the pure Yang Qi in the rainbow-colored Yuan Qi cloud.

Some of the Lin family Elders also cultivated pure Yang laws. They too coveted the Yuan Qi cloud, however, they could only cultivate under this cloud for about three hours, which would not benefit them much.

These people simply gave up.

"Little Friend Yun, you practice a pure Yang cultivation technique too?" A Lin family Elder noticed that Yi Yun seemed to be cultivating under the Yuan Qi cloud, so he came over and asked.

After the medicine trial session, Yi Yun's status in the Lin family had sharply risen. Hence, the Elders in the Lin family were much more polite with Yi Yun.

"Yes."

Yi Yun nodded and the Lin family Elder smiled, "We Desolate Heaven Masters actually do not really need to hone our combat skills. Pure Yang laws are too profound. Practicing the Desolate Heaven technique already takes up a large portion of our time. If a law is to be cultivated, choosing something simpler like the five-elemental laws would do. For example, the fire-elemental laws are pretty good. In terms of fighting, the fire-elemental laws are

similar to the pure Yang laws. Although it is weaker in strength, the fire-elemental laws are much easier to learn. With this comparison, the fire-elemental laws are much better."

As he had a good impression of Yi Yun, this Lin family Elder began to give him some pointers. In his opinion, youths inevitably were over-ambitious. They would be too naive regarding martial paths, and they would recklessly choose profound and difficult to learn laws like Yin-Yang or Space-Time, eventually causing them to go through many detours.

"Thank you for the senior's advice." Yi Yun said modestly, before carrying on absorbing the pure Yang Qi.

Seeing Yi Yun's actions, the Lin family elder turned speechless. Clearly, the youth in front of him was not listening.

By choosing pure Yang laws, this kid probably wanted to accomplish a lot in the martial path too. He was too greedy.

For example, even Shentu Nantian and Lin Xintong who were proud children of heaven would not attempt to master both aspects to an extreme. Although they had pretty good accomplishments in the Desolate Heaven technique, the two of them were more focused on their martial path.

They would give up learning most of the complicated sealing technique in the Desolate Heaven technique while cultivating profound martial laws.

The old man shook his head and left.

And at that moment, Yi Yun had already absorbed about a third of the rainbow Yuan Qi cloud's pure Yang Qi.

This absorption rate was about the same speed as the dissipation rate of the Yuan Qi cloud itself.

Yi Yun did this just to be careful. He specifically used the Purple Crystal to absorb the pure Yang Qi that was about to disperse away. By doing so, even if a Great Emperor were to stare at the Yuan Qi cloud, he would not be able to know that the Purple Crystal had magically absorbed it.

At that moment, Yi Yun's body was already full of energy. No matter how gentle the pure Yang Qi in the Great Empress relic was, Yi Yun's body had its limits.

The remaining pure Yang Qi was stored inside the Purple Crystal.

As the pure Yang Qi was highly compressed, it had now liquefied into golden droplets. It looked like melted gold and it was extremely pure.

Seeing the golden droplets, Yi Yun was extremely delighted. With them, his cultivation level could rapidly increase in a short period of time.

Yi Yun had already been stuck at the early stages of the Yuan

Foundation realm for quite some time.

Other than the golden droplets, the Purple Crystal contained two other energies.

The first was the pure Yang spirit, which was what Yi Yun had obtained in Fallen Star Gate.

The second was the extremely cold Yin energy. Back when Yi Yun was thrown into a cell by Shentu Nantian, Shentu Nantian force fed Yi Yun a Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill.

This Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill contained an extremely cold Yin energy. If not for the Purple Crystal absorbing and compressing its energy, Yi Yun's cultivation would have been destroyed.

Thinking about this, a playful smile suffused on Yi Yun's lips. It was time to visit Young Master Nantian. How Shentu Nantian treated him back then, it was time to return it to him in the same way!

After absorbing all the pure Yang Qi, Yi Yun was not in a rush to leave. He glanced at the pile of bones left behind by the Red-eyed Wolf and put them away.

With the Purple Crystal's energy vision, Yi Yun knew that the black evil energy was still hidden amongst the bones.

After carefully examining the black gas, Yi Yun realized that not only did it not have any signs of deterioration after swallowing the Red-eyed Wolf's vitality and flesh, it had actually grown stronger.

Of course, as the Red-eyed Wolf was too weak, the evil energy did not become that much stronger. However, this discovery alarmed Yi Yun.

What was this evil energy? It seemed like it could grow!

It sounded too fantastic and it was extremely creepy!

Could it be that this evil energy could grow indefinitely?

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun shook his head and rejected the idea. It was unlikely as the Shentu family clan probably used primordial true spirit-grade treasures as materials to refine the Great Empress relic.

They would not have been able to find materials more precious than that.

Under these circumstances, the evil energy that resulted from the Great Empress relic would not have been able to grow indefinitely.

But...

If it was used against Shentu Nantian, it would be enough.

The corners of Yi Yun's lips suffused a smile as he headed towards the dungeon.

...

The Lin family's dungeon was itself a strong fortress.

The dungeon was constructed from a special metal. The engraved runic arrays made it indestructible!

People who were thrown into the dungeon would have their cultivation level restricted. Even a figure like the Myriad Empyreal King would not be able to do anything once he was thrown into the dungeon.

The Lin family's dungeon had previously imprisoned a demonic person who had stirred up a lot of trouble in the Tian Yuan world. He was imprisoned until his death.

The dungeon was located in the Death Hell peak, one of the Lin family's 18 main peaks. From the peak of the mountain, there was a passageway that was thousands of meters long. The dungeon was located at the other end of the passageway, deep inside the mountain.

"Open the door!"

Yi Yun easily entered the dungeon with the warrant Matriarch Lin gave him. Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny were imprisoned inside a large cell.

Shentu Nantian's hands and legs were bound with chains.

This scene was too familiar with Yi Yun.

How the tide changes, Yi Yun had been chained in a cell a few months ago by Shentu Nantian. Now, the situation had reversed.

The world was indeed unpredictable.

Beside Shentu Nantian, the Thousand Hand Granny was suspended in the air with chains. Her hair was disheveled and she looked like a ferocious ghost. When she saw Yi Yun appear, she immediately struggled towards Yi Yun.

"Crash!"

The chains tightened, and no matter how much the Thousand Hand Granny struggled, she was unable to grab Yi Yun. Her gaze looked liked she wanted to tear Yi Yun's flesh off with her mouth, bit by bit.

"Little bastard! Remember this day, for I will make sure you lead a living death!"

The Thousand Hand Granny hated Yi Yun so much. Everything that had happened today was all thanks to Yi Yun.

Seeing that hateful and wrinkled old face, Yi Yun shook his head, "It seems that you have not accepted the reality of having your powers sealed. Now, you can no longer threaten me..."

As Yi Yun spoke, he suddenly lifted his hand and mercilessly slapped down.

"Pa!"

With a clear slapping sound, the Thousand Hand Granny heavily slammed into the wall. Her face was covered with dry black blood that seemed to be smeared with mud. However, this was not a result of Yi Yun's blow. It was a consequence of the combined attack of Matriarch Lin's and a few Lin family Elders' attack.

"Little bastard? Tsk!" Yi Yun took a towel out of his interspatial ring and wiped the black blood stains off his hand before throwing the towel on the ground. "How many times have you cursed me? Probably ten or twenty times? My temperament sure is good to endure it up to now, you old witch..."

As Yi Yun said, he sent another merciless punch at the Thousand Hand Granny's right eye!

Yi Yun felt pleased with the feeling of fist meeting flesh.

The Thousand Hand Granny gritted her teeth while staring at Yi Yun. She was greatly maddened, but she could not do anything to Yi Yun. She had never been in such a cowardly state in her entire life, to be brutally beaten up by an ant-like person!

"Yun!" Shentu Nantian stared at Yi Yun, "Do not forget that in a few days, I will walk out of here. The elders in my family will trade the information about the Great Empress mystic realm in exchange for me!"

"I will remember how you treat me today. One must be sparing in his ways, I advise you to give yourself a lifeline!"

Shentu Nantian was smart. He knew that if he were to revile Yi Yun, he would only be subjected to physical pain.

As a wise man does not fight when the odds are against him, he used the fact that he would eventually leave the Lin family as a threat to warn Yi Yun not to mess around.

Yi Yun stroked his chin and nodded, "That's reasonable! However, according to what you say, I should cherish whatever time I have now. I should abuse you to get back my capital..."

As Yi Yun spoke, he sent a big slap at Shentu Nantian.

"Pa!"

Yi Yun's palm fully came into contact with Shentu Nantian's face,

and accompanying the slapping sound, Shentu Nantian snorted before being sent flying by Yi Yun.

He was riddled with injuries, so he was already on his last breath. With his cultivation level suppressed, Yi Yun's slap made Shentu Nantian feel like a thousand drums were being banged beside his ear. He began retching while sprawled on the ground.

The damage to his soul was too life-threatening. Just using a bit of his mental energy or receiving any external physical attacks would cause a repercussion to his injuries, giving him a terrible headache.

"You...You..." Shentu Nantian's eyes turned red as he deadly stared at Yi Yun, "I have no grudge with you, why are you treating me this way?"

Shentu Nantian no longer dared to say any unyielding words.

The Thousand Hand Granny had been slapped when she reviled Yi Yun.

His outcome was the same when he threatened Yi Yun.

In that case, he could only take a soft stance.

"No grudge?" A mocking smile appeared on Yi Yun's lips.

Yi Yun's words made Shentu Nantian think.

There was a grudge?

Upon careful thought, why was this kid wearing a mask to hide his looks? Besides, it sounded like his voice was not his original voice. He was clearly trying to hide his identity.

An uneasy sense of foreboding rose in Shentu Nantian's mind. He stared at Yi Yun's eyes. Yi Yun's mask could not cover his eyes, but it was very difficult to recognize a person just from his eyes.

Shentu Nantian only felt that Yi Yun's eyes looked familiar. As to where he had seen them before, he was unable to remember.

Chapter 422: Taking Advantage Of Their Perilous State

"Who the hell are you!?"

Shentu Nantian was beginning to feel suspicious about Yi Yun's identity. It was no longer a surprise that Yun Yantian had a grudge against him.

Shentu Nantian did not believe a fifteen year old child would have any close connections with him. Maybe Yun Yantian's family had been killed by him.

Unfortunately, as Shentu Nantian was ruthless, he had killed a lot of people. Hence, he had grudges with many people, so he could not immediately figure out who Yi Yun was.

Yi Yun ignored Shentu Nantian's words. With a stroke of his chin, he leaned over and grabbed Shentu Nantian's hand.

"What are you doing!?"

Shentu Nantian was powerless at that moment, and he was like a flickering flame. How could he resist Yi Yun? He only felt pain in his fingers as Yi Yun took his interspatial ring off.

"Yun!!"

Shentu Nantian's interspatial ring contained a large portion of his wealth!

As the heir to the Shentu family clan, Shentu Nantian naturally had tremendous wealth.

Back then, when Yi Yun was captured by Shentu Nantian, Shentu Nantian did not even take a look at Yi Yun's interspatial ring as Yi Yun was too poor compared to him.

But now, with the tables turned, it was completely different. Shentu Nantian's interspatial ring was very attractive to Yi Yun.

He could not waste whatever good things there were in the ring.

In for a penny, in for a pound, Yi Yun also took the Thousand Hand Granny's interspatial ring.

The two rings were extremely high in quality. Their interior spaces were more than ten times larger than what Yi Yun was wearing.

And the ring Yi Yun was wearing was given to him by Lin Xintong along with the Soul Nurturing pill. If Yi Yun wore that ring back in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, the difference would be even greater.

"Nice ring!"

Yi Yun praised with glee. At that moment, Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny were so angry that their lungs were to about to explode. However, they could do nothing.

When the Lin family locked them up, they would not take advantage of their perilous state and steal their interspatial ring.

In the Tian Yuan world, powerful families had to care for their face, so they did not do such things. However, this so-called powerful family vibe clearly did not exist in Yi Yun's eyes.

Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny had a mental connection with their respective rings. If anyone touched their interspatial rings, they would feel it. If the other person's mental powers were not as strong as theirs, they would not be able to open the interspatial ring.

Of course, it was completely different for the current Shentu Nantian.

Shentu Nantian's mental state was terrible. He could not even complete a single seal of the Mystic Crystal Hand properly.

Yi Yun sank his mental energy into Shentu Nantian's interspatial ring in a no-holds-barred manner. He ruthlessly wiped the spiritual connection!

"Ah!"

Shentu Nantian let out a scream. He clutched his head and painfully fell to the ground.

At the moment Yi Yun wiped the mental connection, Shentu Nantian felt as if a chunk of his brain had suddenly been sliced off. It was so painful that it made him break out into cold sweat.

Boundless hatred rose up within Shentu Nantian's heart. He had never felt so much hate in his life!

His body was seriously injured, his cultivation level was suppressed, and he was locked in a dungeon. A top-grade woman that was about to be his was gone. He was then brutally beaten by an ant-like person who later stole his interspatial ring and wiped away his mental mark!

At that moment, Yi Yun was casually rummaging through Shentu Nantian's interspatial ring. When Shentu Nantian looked at his ring being rummaged through, this humiliation made him feel like his eyes were bursting!

Yi Yun quickly finished sweeping through Shentu Nantian's interspatial ring. He made a few discoveries.

First was a pile of jade scrolls. Inside them were all sorts of cultivation techniques and heritage. Some of the heritage was extremely valuable in the Shentu family clan. It required a sufficient number of family contribution points to exchange for them.

There were about 4-5 of those heritage scrolls.

There was also an ancient jade scroll that had complex runes engraved on it. With a simple search, he confirmed that it was the ancient Desolate Heaven technique heritage!

Without a doubt, this jade scroll was taken out of the Great Empress mystic realm by the Shentu family clan!

Other than the jade scroll, Yi Yun also found a large bunch of elixirs. Inside all these exquisite elixir bottles were soul nurturing and wound healing medicines that were top grade.

Besides these elixir bottles, there were three big chests.

These chests were made of a special metal. There were even seals on the exterior of each of them.

Yi Yun took the chests out and used the Sonic Deathblade to open the lock. With a kick, he opened the lid. Immediately, a pure and powerful Heaven Earth Yuan Qi surged out, filling the entire dungeon!

Within the chests were neatly arranged desolate bone relics!

These desolate bone relics were extremely pure in quality and they were uniform. Although they weren't that precious, they

were after all three huge chests worth.

In the warrior's world, a uniform quality of desolate bone relics were often used as common currency to purchase all sorts of items.

These three chests were not used by Shentu Nantian for cultivation. Instead, it was his wealth. He could use it to splurge when he was out in the city.

Yi Yun did not stand on ceremony as he kept the three large chests of relics.

Finally, it was... weapons.

Shentu Nantian was a sword user. Yi Yun took an azure sword out. It was Shentu Nantian's companion sword!

Seeing his companion sword in Yi Yun's hands, Shentu Nantian's eyes turned red. This was the item that was worth the most in his interspatial ring. It was given to him by the Shentu Patriarch when he came of age.

A gift from the Shentu Patriarch would be obviously valuable!

"Fine sword!"

Yi Yun pulled the azure long sword out. As he brandished it, Shentu Nantian's body trembled as he clenched his fists. His

fingernails sank deep into his palms.

His beloved sword was now nonchalantly being held in Yi Yun's hands. This feeling was like his most beloved woman that was dedicated to him was now being blasphemed by Yi Yun.

"Yun Yantian, you deserve a horrible death!"

Shentu Nantian sent a nasty curse out, but at that moment, he felt some pain in his soul. It was like a 10,000 pound sledge hammer had slammed on it. His face went pale like a sheet of paper.

Taking advantage of Shentu Nantian's weak mental state, Yi Yun ruthlessly wiped his mental connection with the azure sword.

Yi Yun did not stand on ceremony as he kept Shentu Nantian's sword.

He was just in need of a sword. Previously, in the Tai Ah Divine City, the Tai Ah Divine City Elders had promised to give Yi Yun a sword and saber set.

However, as the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was attacked by a desolate beast horde, the matter of giving him the weapon set was put on hold. As for the sword and saber sets that Yi Yun had, other than the mysterious rusted sword, the rest were extremely common.

Unfortunately, despite finding so many treasures in the ring, Yi Yun did not find any records regarding the Great Empress mystic realm. This was reasonable as the Great Empress mystic realm's secret was not a cultivation technique manual. It could not be encoded in a jade scroll. It was meaningless to let Shentu Nantian carry it around with him.

After rummaging through Shentu Nantian's ring, Yi Yun decided to rummage through the Thousand Hand Granny's ring.

However, despite having her cultivation level restricted, the Thousand Hand Granny's mental energies were still fine. Her soul was not damaged.

Yi Yun attempted once, but he was unable to wipe the Thousand Hand Granny's mental connection. He actually felt a spiritual backlash, causing a dull pain in his soul.

Yi Yun clenched his eyebrows and turned to look at the Thousand Hand Granny. She looked hatefully at Yi Yun and sneered, "Little bastard, do you think you are able to wipe my mental connection? Dream on!"

Before she finished her words, Yi Yun had already raised his feet as he kicked the Thousand Hand Granny's face with all his strength.

"Boom!"

With an explosive sound, Yi Yun's kick had slammed the disheveled Thousand Hand Granny's head into the dungeon's stone walls.

"Ah!"

The Thousand Hand Granny screamed as the chains binding her body began to clink and clank!

Yi Yun had no mercy as he kept sending out his right foot. Every attack targeted the Thousand Hand Granny's face. Without any cultivation and any Yuan Qi protecting her body, the Thousand Hand Granny was just an ordinary granny. How could she withstand Yi Yun's stamping on her?

The Thousand Hand Granny was trampled by Yi Yun till she was dazed, and at that moment, the Thousand Hand Granny felt a terrible pain in her head. At the moment when her thoughts were in a state of confusion, her mental connection mark on her interspatial ring had been ruthlessly wiped by Yi Yun!

Yi Yun held the Thousand Hand Granny's interspatial ring and shook his head, "Why do you make things so hard? You are already locked in here and your cultivation has been suppressed. Why are you trying to withhold a ring?"

Yi Yun rummaged through the Thousand Hand Granny's interspatial ring, completely ignoring her ferocious eyes.

There was even more good stuff in the Thousand Hand Granny's interspatial ring!

There were five large chests of desolate bone relics in it!

There were plenty of cultivation technique manuals, weapons and medicines. Their grades were even higher than those in Shentu Nantian's ring.

And Yi Yun found a saber in the Thousand Hand Granny's ring as he wished.

This saber was not used by the Thousand Hand Granny as it was just part of a collection of hers. The saber was blood red in color. There was a life-like ghost head engraved on the saber handle, which made it look extremely evil.

On the saber blade, the words "Blood Red Lotus" were inscribed.

Red Lotus saber!

Yi Yun casually brandished the saber and the blood-colored beams looked like a blood-infused storm was surging over.

This saber had clearly drunk a lot of fresh blood as it had killed countless times!

Just the killing Qi gathered on the saber was enough to make it as

a murderous weapon.

"Fine saber!"

Yi Yun was very satisfied.

This saber was just a collection of the Thousand Hand Granny, so it did not have any mental marks left behind by the Thousand Hand Granny. Yi Yun very happily imprinted his mental mark on the saber.

"Little bastard, I swear I will grind your bones to dust!"

The Thousand Hand Granny shouted hoarsely. She was so angry that her entire body was trembling. The chains were also clinking around.

Yi Yun ignored the old hag and carried on rummaging through the ring. He opened every elixir bottle and gave a sniff. Suddenly, the corners of his lips formed a little arc. He had found it. She really had it!

Yi Yun opened a blue jade bottle. As he gently overturned the bottle, a full-bodied ice-blue pill that emitted a biting chill rolled out.

It could be said that this pill was something unforgettable for Yi Yun. This was because he had been force-fed one before.

It's name was the ‘Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill’!

Chapter 423: Helping You Heal

The Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill was actually not a poisonous item. It only contained an extremely cold Yin energy that was very oppressive. If a person with lacking a cultivation base swallowed it, it could cause the person's meridians to break, crippling one's cultivation base.

Seeing Yi Yun hold the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill, the mouths of the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian twitched. However, they did not believe that Yi Yun would be able to identify the pill. This was because this pill was extremely valuable. It was a secret concoction made by the Shentu family clan. A junior like Yi Yun would never have come into contact with it.

Yi Yun played with the pill. Just holding it made Yi Yun feel the cold biting into his body.

Yi Yun could still clearly remember the feeling of the frost Qi entering his bone marrow from two months ago.

Back then, when the frost Qi rushed into Yi Yun's dantian, and all of his blood vessels, it had made him feel an extreme cold that came from deep within his soul. Following that, even the pure Yang Yuan Qi that Yi Yun cultivated was rapidly eroded by the frost Qi.

As a result, his face had turned pale and his body trembled. Icicles then formed on his eyebrows and hair. Following that, even

his black hair had turned white.

Yi Yun's back faced Shentu Nantian as he held the pill in between his index finger and thumb. In front of the dungeon's candle light, he could see through the crystal clear pill. The flickering candle light looked unreal and beautiful through it.

Yi Yun squinted his eyes. This pill was the one that Shentu Nantian had fed him, leading him to feel endless pain, nearly pushing him to the brink of his death.

Yi Yun spent quite a long period of time admiring this pill.

Behind Yi Yun, the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian looked each other in the eye. None of them knew what Yi Yun was doing.

"This kid, why is he so interested in the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill? He cannot be..." Shentu Nantian was feeling alarmed. To have such a dangerous pill fall into this kid's hands, and having his life completely in the grasp of another person did not feel good when he was completely unable to put up any resistance.

"Impossible! This little bastard is not from some famous family, that can be seen at a glance. He must be some bumpkin that Su Jie found in some remote region. With his experience, how can he recognize the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill? He may even think that it is some treasure."

The Thousand Hand Granny dismissed Yi Yun's origins. In the Tian Yuan world, those from big family clans tended to have a form of superiority complex. The big family clans had such immense amounts of heritage that it made it hard to comprehend. So how could a warrior from humble origins compare to them?

Hence, the Thousand Hand Granny completely despised Yi Yun. In her eyes, Yi Yun was just a small, ant-like figure. She was just feeling extremely pissed that she was now in his hands.

As Yi Yun admired the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill, he suddenly opened his mouth, "I cannot find any news of the Great Empress mystic realm in neither of your interspatial rings."

Upon hearing this, Shentu Nantian sneered. He was thinking, was that not obvious!?

Of course, he would never say those words out aloud. This was definitely not a good time to agitate Yi Yun.

"It seems the both of you have no intentions of revealing information of the Great Empress mystic realm?" Yi Yun also said.

Another obvious pile of bullsh*t!

Shentu Nantian knew that the Great Empress mystic realm was the only trump card keeping him alive. He definitely would not reveal it. For this Yun kid to say something so idiotic, he must have intelligence problems.

As Shentu Nantian was having these malicious thoughts, Yi Yun suddenly turned around as he gave Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny a playful look.

Shentu Nantian's heart sank. He did not know what the meaning of Yi Yun's gaze was. At that moment, the Thousand Hand Granny's face was sullen as she said with her husky voice, "Junior, return the Eternal Frost Sword to Tian'er and the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill to me. These two items should not be defiled by you. If you do not, then when my Shentu family clan comes to negotiate, it will not be something let off that simply!"

The Eternal Frost Sword was Shentu Nantian's companion sword, which was also the azure sword Yi Yun had kept. It was the most valuable thing Shentu Nantian had.

It would be very normal if the Shentu family clan wanted back the sword when the Shentu family clan began negotiations.

As for the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill?

Yi Yun hesitated for a bit. He was holding a Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill?

Seeing the Thousand Hand Granny's muddy eyes looking at the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill in his hand, Yi Yun suddenly understood the intentions of the old hag.

"You say I am holding a Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill?"

Yi Yun seemed slightly stunned as he looked at the pill in his hand.

"What do you think?" The Thousand Hand Granny smiled disdainfully. "What a bumpkin, not from a good family. So what if you have some talent? You can't even identify precious items! You can't even identify the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill!"

The Thousand Hand Granny mocked Yi Yun with a queer voice.

The Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill she mentioned was much more famous. Besides, in the Thousand Hand Granny's interspatial ring, there was a jade scroll that introduced the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill.

This Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill looked extremely similar to the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill. Even an experienced alchemist would not be able to distinguish between the two at a glance.

However, the effects of the two pills were extremely different.

The Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill was an extremely good medicine. Ignoring the difficulty at refining it, just the ingredients needed to refine it were just slightly inferior to the materials needed to make the Great Empress relic.

"The Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill is not something a person

with your cultivation level can use. You are a Desolate Heaven Master apprentice, whose combat power is not even worth a glance. That pill you have is useless. Return it to me, or in the negotiation in a few days time we would definitely talk about this. Your Lin family will definitely be put in a negative position. You still want to stay in the Lin family. Do you think Matriarch Lin will condone of you messing around!?"

The Thousand Hand Granny's words were extremely reasonable, so much that they nearly made Yi Yun believe them.

However...

Yi Yun shook his head gently.

Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill? Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill?

If it were juniors with limited insight, they would not have been able to distinguish between the two extremely similar pills. However, Yi Yun had personally eaten the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill before. That pain due to the biting cold that reached the bone was how he remembered this pill.

So how could he misidentify the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill?

"You are saying this is the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill?"

Yi Yun smiled. The Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill was a treasured medicine. The Thousand Hand Granny's act was purposely done to

make him misidentify it!

Seeing Yi Yun's cold mask and teasing tone, the Thousand Hand Granny's heart skipped a beat.

Could this kid know something?

She wanted to let Yi Yun think that he was holding on to the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill. If Yi Yun carried on rummaging through her interspatial ring, he would see the jade scroll introducing the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill, which was almost identical to the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill.

As such, Yi Yun would then definitely believe in her words.

And in the jade scroll, it had introduced how juniors with weaker cultivation levels could use the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill. One could drink the soup made from melting the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill with water.

Once a Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill was made into a soup, its medicinal properties would slowly disperse, then, even a junior at the Yuan Foundation realm would be able to intake it.

The Thousand Hand Granny believed that with Yi Yun's greedy character, the more she pretended the preciousness of the pill, the more she said that the Shentu family clan would pursue the matter of the pill, the more he would not hand the pill back.

He would deceive the Lin family and secretly take the pill and intake it after smelting it with water.

In that case, he would be swallowing a Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill!

Finally, when the frost Qi entered his body, his meridians would be damaged, crippling his cultivation.

This result was what the Thousand Hand Granny was dreaming to see.

"Impossible, with his knowledge, it is impossible for him to distinguish the difference between the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill and the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill."

As the Thousand Hand Granny was thinking, Yi Yun began speaking slowly, "I see, the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill! I definitely would not dare to take such a precious pill! If I were to take it, then the Shentu family clan would definitely insist on this point during the negotiations. Then, I will not be able to withhold my face and this would affect the smooth negotiations. If I cannot obtain any news of the Great Empress mystic realm, then I would have sinned greatly."

Yi Yun's willingness to admit his mistake shocked the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian.

The Thousand Hand Granny was afraid of Yi Yun's suspicions, so

she had acted out in that way. She never expected it to be counterproductive. This kid was too flippant in his attitude. How could he change his attitude that easily?

Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny quickly tried to think of something in the hopes of luring Yi Yun into swallowing the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill, without making him suspicious.

However, at that moment, Yi Yun had already walked before Shentu Nantian and smiled, "Actually, both of your wounds are indeed quite terrible. You are both guests of the Lin family, yet you are so badly injured. I feel sorry about it. Since this Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill is so precious, then I will feed it to you. This way, you can nurse your wounds, lest the Lin family gets criticized for its poor hospitality."

As Yi Yun said this, he pinched open Shentu Nantian's mouth.

Shentu Nantian's expression immediately changed!

"What... are you doing!?"

Shentu Nantian was inexplicably horrified, but Yi Yun pretended to look puzzled, "Helping you heal!"

As Yi Yun said this, he placed the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill into Shentu Nantian's mouth. The moment the pill touched Shentu Nantian's tongue, the biting cold entered his body, scaring Shentu Nantian silly.

His lips turned pale, his expression ashened. He was nearly scared out of his wits!

For a person like Shentu Nantian, death was not as terrifying as the damaging of all his meridians and losing his cultivation. That was 10,000 times more terrifying than death!

"No! Stop!"

Shentu Nantian's eyes turned bloodshot as he struggled with his life. However, how could he resist Yi Yun when his cultivation level was completely suppressed? The Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill began to melt in his mouth. Traces of the medicinal essence began to enter Shentu Nantian's meridians and blood vessels!

"Kid, stop!"

The Thousand Hand Granny was also terrified as she shouted loudly. However, Yi Yun simply turned a deaf ear.

"Little bastard, I will kill you!"

The Thousand Hand Granny charged forward, but Yi Yun gave a side kick, sending her flying backward!

"Peng!"

The Thousand Hand Granny slammed into the wall in a pathetic manner. Seeing her beloved grandchild about to lose his cultivation, her face turned ashen.

"You... You know what pill this is?"

The Thousand Hand Granny said with a trembling voice. At that moment, she finally realized this possibility.

"I can recognize the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill even if it turned into water!"

Yi Yun said nonchalantly as the Thousand Hand Granny turned dumbfounded. How did he recognize it? He had even accurately called out the name of the pill!

And at that moment, the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill was still in Shentu Nantian's mouth. He was struggling not to swallow it as he felt full of despair!

Chapter 424: So It Was You

Shentu Nantian had never felt so helpless before. In the past, he was the beholder of the fate of others. He enjoyed the feeling of having absolute power in deciding a person's life and death.

No matter how the person in his hands pleaded, he would do as he pleased.

However, now his life was in the hands of another. No matter how he begged or took on a soft stance, the other party could decide on his fate as he wished. This feeling was pushing Shentu Nantian to the brink of collapse!

"No... No!"

Shentu Nantian said with difficulty. He was arrogant by nature, and was greatly hallowed while he grew up. He had never felt this humiliation before.

However, now he had to give in. With his present injuries, swallowing the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill would definitely cripple his cultivation. There was no doubt about it!

Yi Yun looked deadpan. As he grabbed the thin air, just the mental energy of him being a Desolate Heaven Master could allow him to control the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill telekinetically.

"Stop, quickly stop!"

The Thousand Hand Granny was greatly worried. She did not want to see her most talented grandchild be crippled by Yi Yun.

"This pill will cripple Tian'er's cultivation. If Tian'er were to be crippled, he will lose his value. The Shentu family clan will definitely not give you the information of the Great Empress mystic realm if that were to happen. And I will rather die than tell you! If you do this, you will not be able to achieve anything!"

The Thousand Hand Granny hurriedly said.

According to Matriarch Lin's intentions, she would not kill or cripple Shentu Nantian. They still needed him to exchange for the information about the Great Empress mystic realm.

Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny knew this, hence they believed Yi Yun could at most just cause suffering of the flesh, and would not do anything else to them. However, now, with more and more medicinal essence entering Shentu Nantian's body, the Thousand Hand Granny became terrified!

As Yi Yun controlled the pill, the corner of his lips curled, "Do not worry. How can I really cripple him? I am still counting on Young Master Nantian to exchange for that Great Empress mystic realm!"

With Yi Yun saying this, the Thousand Hand Granny heaved a sigh of relief. At least this little bastard had not lost his rationality.

However, seeing Yi Yun not letting go, the Thousand Hand Granny angrily said, "Then quickly stop. If this carries on any further, Tian'er will really be crippled of his cultivation! When that happens, if that little witch girl's terminated meridians cannot be joined up, the Lin family will hold you responsible! Do you really think that with your contributions, they will allow you to misbehave? That little witch girl is the person that the Lin family cares about the most. If you spoil the Lin family's plans, no one can save you!"

"Right, what you say makes sense." Yi Yun said slowly. However, while he spoke, the medicinal essence of the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill carried on slowly entering Shentu Nantian's body. Shentu Nantian's face was white. He could no longer say a single word. His body was beginning to tremble slightly from top to bottom!

Bit by bit, the frost Qi surged inside Shentu Nantian's body. His eyebrows were beginning to form icicles.

Yi Yun carried on, "To let the Shentu family clan believe that Shentu Nantian still is of value, I have already decided to at most cripple a tiny bit of his cultivation. In the meantime, I will leave some internal injuries in his meridians. Then, it should be no problem."

When Yi Yun said this, the Thousand Hand Granny's heart skipped a beat!

As for Shentu Nantian who heard this, he felt like he had crashed

down from a pinnacle. For a peerless genius like Shentu Nantian, if an internal injury was left in his meridians when he was still young, then no matter how much of a genius he was, he would no longer be the top genius of his era. In that case, his status in the family clan would greatly be reduced!

"Little bastard, you are crazy!" The Thousand Hand Granny quivered with rage, "Do you think that by crippling a portion of Tian'er's talent, the upper echelons of the family will redeem him with the information about the Great Empress mystic realm!?"

The Shentu family clan would greatly value a peerless genius who could be the heir.

However, if Shentu Nantian could be replaced, then his value to the Shentu family clan would be greatly reduced. The Shentu Patriarch would not hand over something as important as the Great Empress mystic realm just because of his personal preference.

"Of course, I will not go too far. I will just leave a tiny internal injury that will affect a tiny bit of his talent. It would not be easy to tell. Besides, would not the both of you help me conceal this fact?"

When Yi Yun said this, the words that entered the ears of the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian were like the diabolical laughter of a demon.

Getting them to help Yi Yun conceal it!?

Yi Yun had stabbed them with a knife, yet did not allow for them to tell anyone of it. To think he could think of this!

However, in the present situation...

They really had to help Yi Yun conceal the fact!

This was because they were afraid that the Shentu family clan would give up on them.

Be it Shentu Nantian or the Thousand Hand Granny, they did not wish to die. They wanted to escape the Lin family. They may sound unyielding, but they were afraid that the Shentu family clan would chose the information of the Great Empress mystic realm over their lives.

In this situation, the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian naturally could not let the family know that they had already been internally injured.

Furthermore, taking a step back, since the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill was not completely swallowed, with just a tiny portion taken in, then the hidden injuries would not be too severe. They could still use a certain amount of resources to completely heal it.

Of course, it would still affect Shentu Nantian's cultivation speed. It would severely impact his future achievements.

Just thinking of this made Shentu Nantian's heart bleed. He had

suffered terribly under this kid, yet he had to help him conceal the fact!

This was like having one's teeth being knocked out, but still having to swallow it!

The endless pain and hatred consumed Shentu Nantian. He knew that the medicinal essence of the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill he had taken in up to now had already caused irreversible damage to his dantian!

And at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly let go. The Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill was no longer controlled by Yi Yun's mental energy. Shentu Nantian felt his jaw loosen. He immediately rolled on the ground and spat out the pill.

"Eugh!"

Shentu Nantian grabbed at his neck as he retched while sprawled on the ground. He was trying to vomit out the medicinal essence that had entered his body.

However, once the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill's medicinal essence entered the body, the frost Qi would enter deep into the meridians and dantian, so how could he vomit it out?

After retching for a long while, Shentu Nantian was still unable to get anything out. He sprawled on the ground like a dead dog.

"You..." Shentu Nantian suddenly looked up. His eyes exuded boundless hatred as he looked at Yi Yun!

He had never hated a person this much!

Even the hatred for the Shepherd Boy was just 1% of the hate he felt for this youth.

When he thought about the Shepherd Boy, Shentu Nantian's heart suddenly sank!

Oh?

A few months ago, Shentu Nantian had set a trap to deal with the Shepherd Boy. In the end, the Shepherd Boy ended up killing the Myriad Empyreal King. This caused people within the Shentu family clan to oppose Shentu Nantian as they criticized him. As a result, Shentu Nantian bore a lot of pressure. However, the Shentu Patriarch had come forward to suppress the matter.

Shentu Nantian naturally hated the Shepherd Boy to the bone!

And all of this was due to another youth. It was because of him protecting that little witch girl time and again. He had distracted Shentu Nantian, giving the Desolate race spy an opportunity. If not, Shentu Nantian would not have needed to lay a trap to deal with the Shepherd Boy.

Now, Shentu Nantian recalled the process in which he dealt the

youth...

He had first thrown him into the dungeon and set a ten-day period. He then spread the news that he would use the "Dismembering the Heart" punishment ten days later to lure the desolate race to come save him!

In the dungeon, the youth had been locked in chains and was force-fed a Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill. Shentu Nantian wanted to cripple the youth's cultivation, so as to prevent him from becoming a future threat even if he was saved.

The Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill was able to do this perfectly. It was not something that anyone should be able to tell and was thus the perfect choice.

Thinking carefully about all this, his current experience was very similar!

It was as if... it was identical!

The incredible coincidence of history had been reproduced on himself. Could it be...

Shentu Nantian suddenly looked at Yi Yun with blood-thirsty eyes. It was full of killing intent.

The two eyes in front of him slowly overlapped with the hatred-filled eyes of the youth from a few months ago...

They were both fifteen years old, and... this youth recognized the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill. Right, with his humble origins, how was he able to recognize the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill? How could he be so sure at distinguishing it from the Frost Soul Chill Silkworm Pill?

It was because... he had eaten it before!

He remembered all the hate he had in the past. Now, with his schemes, he had perfectly reconstructed them, step by step, to make Shentu Nantian realize it!

Back then, what Shentu Nantian did to the youth had been completely reproduced!

"It's you, you are that little bastard! Ah Ah Ah Ah!" Shentu Nantian seemed to go crazy as he howled crazily. He charged at Yi Yun as he lost his mind.

However, what met him was a punch from Yi Yun.

"Peng!"

Yi Yun's punch hit Shentu Nantian in the face. His face was like an opened dye house. His face was completely blue and black, while his nose was bleeding profusely.

Shentu Nantian slammed to the ground once again as he fell on his back. He began to laugh bitterly.

"It's you, that little bastard! It's you! If I knew this earlier, I would have strangled you. No! If I knew this would happen, I would not have used you to lure out the Desolate Race. I would have dismembered your heart on the spot! I would not have let you die. I would treat you again and again for a thousand times, for 10,000 years. I would make you wish you could die! Ah Ah Ah! I hate you! Hate!"

Shentu Nantian was like a madman as he scratched crazily at the ground. His knuckles turned white as the flesh of his fingers tore.

"Puah!"

Without any warning, Shentu Nantian spat out a mouthful of blood. His body began to tremble violently. He was nearly on the brink of insanity!

He was already full of serious injuries. With Yi Yun force feeding him a small portion of the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill, the frost Qi had already entered his body. With anger then burning his heart, the combination had caused him to vomit blood.

This was really vomiting blood from anger!

When mortals encountered something that made them enraged, they could die from anger.

Typically, a warrior would reach such a stage. They would end up with mental demons. It would become an obsession due to the anger, influencing their cultivation!

Now, Yi Yun had become Shentu Nantian's mental demon. As long as Yi Yun did not die, that anger would scar Shentu Nantian for life!

"Yi Yun, I Shentu Nantian swear that I will make you suffer a living death!"

Yi Yun looked at Shentu Nantian. Shentu Nantian had finally recognized him. He did not find it surprising, nor did he mind it. This was because the hatred Yun Yantian had brought forth had far exceeded that which he brought forth as Yi Yun.

As such, it was no longer a big deal for Shentu Nantian to recognize him.

With a hand pressing on his chin, Yi Yun slowly lifted off the mask...

Chapter 425: Planting The Evil Energy

With the mask removed, Shentu Nantian saw a very familiar but hated face.

"Yi Yun! It's really you!"

Shentu Nantian clenched his fists. His nails pierced his palms till they bled.

"You... clearly swallowed the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill. Why... Why isn't your cultivation crippled!?"

Shentu Nantian could not believe that although Yi Yun had been saved a few months ago, Yi Yun should have been a cripple in Shentu Nantian's opinion. Living like that would have been worse than death.

However, he never expected that a trivial figure like Yi Yun, that he could crush to death anytime, was now standing in front of him, with the control of his destiny.

Back then, whatever he did to him had been exactly returned!

It was as if an ant he had nonchalantly stepped to death a few months ago had now stepped on him a few months later!

An ant stamping a human to death.

This was completely... an inconceivable matter!

Back then, in the Chu royal residence, when Shentu Nantian was disposing of Yi Yun, he never dreamed that there could be such a shocking reversal.

"Impossible, impossible, how can this be possible... !?"

Shentu Nantian repeated this again and again as if he was possessed.

Yi Yun squeezed his wrist gently and said lightly, "Senior Shepherd Boy has a unique healing method. Furthermore, with me using my mutated eyes, I guided Senior Shepherd Boy so he could heal my meridians. Although there were some twists and turns during the process, it left no lingering side-effects. As for you, that might not necessarily be the case... "

Yi Yun easily pushed the matter of him being healed on the Shepherd Boy. The Shepherd Boy had extraordinary means. For him to be able to come in and out of the battle formation that the Shentu family clan Elders had set up even after he was suffering from the Death Heavenly Revolution, it was not surprising that he could heal Yi Yun. Besides, Yi Yun's energy vision was something very mysterious to others. He could say it as he wished.

After knowing Yi Yun's true identity, Shentu Nantian was fully setback.

His mouth turned agape as his face paled. He fell into a lifeless state.

Previously, with the series of severe injuries, and after the series of provocation and torture, Shentu Nantian already was in an extremely provoked state.

And now, with the final life-threatening blow hitting him, it made Shentu Nantian unable to accept reality.

He could not accept the reversal in destiny. It was a simple matter for an emperor to sentence a beggar to be beheaded. There was nothing much to think about, but who knew that a few months later, the beggar had managed to revolt, imprisoning the emperor and wantonly torturing him. What would the emperor think?

It was not enough to describe it as a mental breakdown!

"This Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill isn't finished yet."

Yi Yun ignored Shentu Nantian as he looked at the Thousand Hand Granny.

The Thousand Hand Granny was alarmed. The white hair on her head began to stand up, "Little bastard, you... "

Before the Thousand Hand Granny finished her words, Yi Yun had flicked his fingers, sending the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill with his mental energy straight into the Thousand Hand Granny's mouth.

"Ah!"

The Thousand Hand Granny screamed as she lay prostrate on the ground. She desperately tried to vomit, but the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill had already flew into her stomach.

The terrifying frost Qi slowly began to seep into the Thousand Hand Granny's blood vessels.

The moment the medicinal essence entered her body, the Thousand Hand Granny began to tremble. Her dried lips turned white, while a thin layer of ice formed on her eyebrows and face.

The Thousand Hand Granny ate even more of the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill than Shentu Nantian. However, the Thousand Hand Granny's foundation was much better than his. Yi Yun kept his energy vision open all the time as he oversaw the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill's medicinal essence being circulated in the Thousand Hand Granny's body.

Soon, he realized that the medicinal essence was just right. It took some of her lifespan, but it did not completely cripple her cultivation.

However, with the frost Qi entering her vessels, a residual effect had been left behind, causing her strength to be greatly damaged.

"You... you... will die a horrible death!"

The Thousand Hand Granny gasped. Every breath of hers released icy particles.

However, this cursing was no different to a mosquito bite for Yi Yun.

Only a bitch would begin to use nasty words to condemn the other party when she could not beat someone in a fight.

Seeing the medicinal essence begin to erode the Thousand Hand Granny's cultivated Yuan Qi, Yi Yun touched his interspatial ring and took out a pile of nearly weathered beast bones.

There was still one final matter.

Yi Yun held the Red-eyed Wolf's bones, which contained that black evil energy, in his hands.

With a thought, the dark energy was extracted by the Purple Crystal. While the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian were busy struggling, Yi Yun controlled the black energy and caused it to fly straight into Shentu Nantian's heart like a ghost from the back.

"Whew!"

The black gas seemed to be like a ghost as it silently pierced straight through Shentu Nantian's flesh.

That second, Shentu Nantian's body felt a sudden tremble, but then, there was not much change.

Yi Yun did not want Shentu Nantian or the Thousand Hand Granny to see the black gas entering Shentu Nantian's body. If they knew that he could control the black energy as he wished, it would be too outrageous.

After finishing everything, Yi Yun let out a long sigh of relief. He felt extremely good!

Although he was good at enduring and hiding his intentions, it did not mean he liked it. He liked to end grudges quickly, living a carefree life.

Yi Yun never thought of himself as a gentleman. If he had a grudge, he would definitely seek revenge. He would not pretend to be magnanimous, even though he clearly hated the other person.

As for the saying "for a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long", Yi Yun felt it was quite a tragic thing. If revenge could be accomplished in a short period of time, who would endure for ten years?

Yi Yun walked out of the dungeon with his mind at ease. At the dungeon's entrance, he saw a girl, Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong was as usual, wearing her spotless white dress. She clearly looked out of place in the dark dungeon entrance. She looked like a fairy who had strayed into Hell.

Seeing Yi Yun's look, Lin Xintong's lips curved slightly, "You went to see Shentu Nantian?"

"Yes."

Yi Yun nodded. Matriarch Lin originally intended to spare Shentu Nantian in exchange for information about the Great Empress mystic realm. However, with Yi Yun's sinister idea, he first tortured Shentu Nantian before they let him go. Lin Xintong was also aware of this.

Lin Xintong noticed that Yi Yun had already taken off his mask, it was apparent that Shentu Nantian now knew Yi Yun's true identity. She did not know what thoughts Shentu Nantian had as a result.

Upon thinking of this, Lin Xintong revealed a rare playful smile as she said, "Whoever offends you would surely have bad luck befall them. They would definitely not have a good ending."

"Uh... " Yi Yun awkwardly frowned. Although he had done things

which he was not ashamed of, having Lin Xintong realize it still made him feel like he had been caught doing something bad, "Am I that evil...?"

Lin Xintong chuckled, "Of course not! There is no need to show mercy against an enemy. Whatever you did was right. Actually, with a friend like you, I feel at ease. You can do many things that I'm unable to do, and some of them might be things that I would not have thought of. My strength is clearly higher than yours, yet, I feel like I am being protected by you."

As Lin Xintong said, she gave a knowing laugh.

This was an uncanny feeling. She had an unfortunate life growing up by being left out. Although the Matriarch was good to her, the Matriarch was in a high position. She was the decider of the internal matters of the Lin family, so there was a sense of distance felt by Lin Xintong.

The Matriarch had too many grandchildren, and Lin Xintong was just one of them. This made Lin Xintong behave very carefully, even in front of the Matriarch.

Only when Su Jie appeared did Lin Xintong first feel that she could rely on someone. However... Su Jie was after all an elder. It was normal for her to be protected by him.

And now, this sense of protection had appeared from a youth that was in the same generation as her. This was her first time, which made it feel very wonderful.

When the Lin family first came into contact with Yi Yun, Lin Xintong was actually very surprised. Back then, she had never expected that she would be protected by Yi Yun, allowing her to get out of the crisis and her tragic fate.

It was like a dream.

"This time, you have completely offended Shentu Nantian. He can't wait to drink your blood and eat your flesh. You need to be careful in the future."

Lin Xintong turned serious as she warned Yi Yun.

Yi Yun knew this of course as he said, "I know, but there is no other way. Just from me disrupting their medicine trial, it is enough for them to want to kill me. Even if I don't do anything in the future, it would be useless."

"However, this time, Shentu Nantian sure has suffered a great deal. For him to carry on being a leader amongst the younger generation would be no easy task..."

Shentu Nantian's tragic state was a long story.

His soul was damaged, his body was damaged and the frost poison had entered his body. From the poison and the anger forming a mental demon in him, he had vomited blood out in anger.

All of these added up would definitely affect Shentu Nantian no matter how determined he was.

"Let's go. Follow me to Jade Bamboo peak. You might as well live in Jade Bamboo peak for the coming days. The Matriarch wants to chat with you. Besides... people from the Shentu family clan will soon arrive. They should be planning on bringing information about the Great Empress mystic realm."

Lin Xintong's words made Yi Yun think.

For the information regarding the Great Empress mystic realm, the Shentu family clan sure was fast.

This also showed how important Shentu Nantian was to the Shentu family clan. This was good news.

Could they really discover a good solution to heal Lin Xintong in the... Great Empress mystic realm?

Chapter 426: Slander

Jade Bamboo peak was covered in lush green bamboo trees. Inside the bamboo forest stood a tower named Jade Bamboo Little Tower. It did not have a large area, but it was extremely exquisite. It was where Matriarch Lin stayed.

Other than a few Grand Elders who dedicated themselves to cultivating so they could extend their lifespans and did not question worldly matters, Matriarch Lin was actually in charge of the Lin family. Jade Bamboo Little Tower became the spot where the highest power resided in the Lin family.

At that moment, in the Jade Bamboo Little Tower, Matriarch Lin was sitting on her chair. Two maidservants were standing beside her, massaging her shoulders. Her eyes were slightly closed, as if she was about to fall asleep. On the surface, Matriarch Lin looked like an ordinary old granny from a rich, noble family. It was as if because an old person was lacking in mental energy, they would doze off from time to time.

"Matriarch Lin..."

A woman dressed in a palatial gown entered and bowed to Matriarch Lin. She was Lin Xintong's grandaunt.

"Oh? Fenggu..." Matriarch Lin opened her eyes slightly. After glancing at her, Matriarch Lin nodded, motioning her to take a seat.

Lin Xintong's grandaunt, Lin Fenggu, had previously pushed for the Lin family and Shentu family clan marriage alliance. Although it was proven that the Shentu family clan had nefarious motives, people like Lin Fenggu were not punished, they were only reprimanded.

After all, there were too many people who sided with the Shentu family clan. Even the Matriarch herself had ordered Lin Xintong to eat the relic at the final moment.

For this, Matriarch Lin had self-reflecting for three days, so as to remember this lesson.

"Matriarch, it's about that Yun Yantian..."

The woman in palatial gown said distastefully. She still had a lot of prejudice towards Yi Yun.

"Oh?" Matriarch Lin frowned slightly. She had a hunch that Lin Fenggu would not say anything good, "What about him?"

"It's this, I received some information regarding him. His true name is Yi Yun and he was born in the Eastern regions. Furthermore, even in the backward Eastern regions, he was an extremely normal civilian. His background could not be any humbler."

"And this is not the most important thing. The most important thing is that he has an elder sister of a different surname. His sister

is actually from the... Desolate race! Furthermore, she is a very important figure in the Desolate race. After his sister's identity was exposed, this Yi Yun had actually desperately protected his sister to let her escape. He gave a Desolate race spy a chance to launch a sneak attack."

"And because of this, he was imprisoned. However, it seems that this Yi Yun has something to do with the Shepherd Boy. A few days later, the Shepherd Boy came personally, risking being besieged by Humans. He saved Yi Yun and took him away, and because of this he had paid quite a sizable price!"

"Hence, I suspect that Yi Yun is actually a Desolate race spy. He has nefarious motives coming to our Lin family!"

Lin Fenggu gave a series of deductions, making Matriarch Lin's frown grow tighter, "Where did you hear that from?"

"That... " Lin Fenggu hesitated before saying, "I went to the dungeon to visit Shentu Nantian. It was Shentu Nantian who told me... "

"Shentu Nantian!" Matriarch Lin's eyebrows ticked upwards. She would not easily believe Shentu Nantian's words now. However, if he had lied, it would be easily exposed. After all, there was Yi Yun's master, Su Jie, who could be questioned. Furthermore, sending someone to the Eastern regions would allow them to easily find out.

"He has a Desolate race sister... " Matriarch Lin knew that this

was likely true. As for Yi Yun covering for the Desolate race spy, Matriarch Lin believed this was likely Lin Fenggu or Shentu Nantian deliberately distorting the facts and making embellishments.

"Back then the person who imprisoned Yi Yun was Shentu Nantian, right!?"

Matriarch Lin understood the crux of the matter quickly. She knew that Shentu Nantian was in the Eastern regions some time ago. Since he knew so much about Yi Yun and in such clear detail, obviously Shentu Nantian was personally involved in it.

"I see. Shentu Nantian has a feud with Yi Yun. No wonder he changed his name, and even wore a mask."

"Matriarch, you are indeed prophetic. That's how it was!" Lin Fenggu quickly continued while flattering her. "Hence, Yi Yun is using our Lin family to get his revenge on Shentu Nantian in their personal feud. He isn't dedicated to the beneficial outcome of the Lin family. His motives are not pure!"

"That evil little creature's ties with the Desolate race isn't clear. He might even betray the Human race in the future. If you were to ask me, we should quickly chase him out of the Lin family. If I had my say, crippling his cultivation would be best to prevent any repercussions!"

"But then... I know Matriarch is kind. So although this evil little creature has ulterior motives, the Lin family is slightly indebted to

him, so we can't do anything to him."

"However, if we were to chase him out of the Lin family, Shentu family clan will naturally deal with him. At that moment, we will not be criticized, and it would also prevent any repercussions. It's killing two birds with one stone."

"Besides, that evil little creature is very greedy. He took Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny's interspatial rings. He pocketed all the good items in them for himself. Amongst the items included Shentu Nantian's companion sword, and the ancient Desolate Heaven technique manual! If we are to chase him away, we need him to leave those behind! Actually, Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny were captured by our Lin family and their cultivation was restrained by our Lin family. The evil little creature had only provided a little information, so he has no right to get all those benefits!"

"Matriarch, you should also know that the Desolate race has always been eyeing the Human race. The moment we go to war, who knows what kind of sabotage that evil little creature will commit. If at that moment, our Lin family is still retaining the evil little creature, we would become a sinner of the Human race!"

Lin Fenggu tried her best to let her imagination run wild as she described various serious consequences to the Matriarch. This caused the Matriarch's expression to sullen slightly, "Did Shentu Nantian tell you all of this?"

"U..." Lin Fenggu's heart sank as she did not know how to respond. From the way the Matriarch's face had turned sullen, she

did not know what the Matriarch was thinking.

"No... Of course not." Lin Fenggu quickly shook her head.

"Although Shentu Nantian is of poor character, he was involved in it himself after all. What he said is worth exploring. But if you didn't hear it from what he said, then all of what you said was just your imagination?"

The Matriarch's tone changed, causing Lin Fenggu to jump with fright. She hastily said, "But what I said isn't impossible!"

The Matriarch looked at Lin Fenggu with cold eyes, "The bunch of you only gossip behind others' back, and speak badly of someone in front of me. Other than slandering talent, what else can you do!?"

"If the family only had people with such gossipy tongues, and no one with ability, the Lin family would have fallen in the hands of the Shentu family clan this time! In 10,000 years, our family could have been annihilated."

"I... " Lin Fenggu's words seemed stuck. She opened her mouth, but she did not know what to say. The Matriarch usually had extremely strong stances, so before she raged, no one would know what she was thinking. If one said words in a muddle headed fashion that did not agree with her thoughts, the outcome would be terrible.

"Go face the wall and ponder over your misdeeds for ten days!"

Matriarch Lin's voice was cold. Lin Fenggu wanted to say something, but eventually, she swallowed her words, before obediently leaving.

After Lin Fenggu left, the Matriarch's expression still didn't look good.

In her heart, she was naturally biased towards Yi Yun.

In fact, she really liked Yi Yun. He was young and had excellent talent in the Desolate Heaven technique. His future prospects were immeasurable. His personal relations with Lin Xintong was also good.

Such a person would provide a lot of help for Lin Xintong in the future.

The Matriarch did not mind that Yi Yun had a Desolate race sister of a different surname. However, she was afraid that he really was involved with the Desolate race. Then, it would be like a precious piece of jade that had a fatal flaw in it.

Hence, even though the Matriarch had reprimanded Lin Fenggu, she still needed to investigate the matter regarding Yi Yun. Lin Fenggu's words were not enough to make her gullibly believe in them, but she too would not gullibly believe Yi Yun just because of her personal preference.

"Send the order, get someone from the Family Rules Hall to see me."

The Matriarch said to a maidservant.

The Lin family's Family Rules Hall was responsible in maintaining the family's domestic discipline. Most of the time, they would also be sent out to perform some missions.

The Matriarch had planned to let people from the Family Rules Hall travel to the Eastern regions to investigate what had happened. She wanted to know if Yi Yun's actions had been anything out of the ordinary.

"Yes." The maidservant retreated. The Matriarch could not feel relaxed. She did not mind Yi Yun taking Shentu Nantian's and the Thousand Hand Granny's items. She was afraid that because of his relationship with the Desolate race, Yi Yun would favor the Desolate race.

That night, people from the Lin family's Family Rules Hall set off. The Matriarch did not summon Yi Yun to meet her, so Yi Yun carried on staying on the Jade Bamboo peak.

However, three days later, people from the Shentu family clan came.

They were here to negotiate with the Lin family. They had also

brought the information regarding the Great Empress mystic realm!

Chapter 427: Negotiation

The atmosphere surrounding the arrival of the Shentu family clan was completely different from the previous one.

For a large family clan of the Tian Yuan World to have its successor captured and nearly given an extreme punishment like "dismembering the heart", it was a heavy smack in the Shentu family clan's face. What made it even more tragic was that they had no choice but to come.

For this matter, the Shentu family clan was originally in the wrong. The Lin family had even purposely publicized this matter. With their nefarious schemes exposed, the Shentu family clan had lost face. Now, many Shentu family clan Elders, the Thousand Hand Granny, as well as, the most important genius in the family, Shentu Nantian were in the hands of the Lin family.

With so many Tian Yuan family clans as witnesses, the Shentu family clan could only suffer in silence.

These people had to bring Shentu Nantian back, or people in the Shentu family clan would find the act too heartless. They would also be criticized as being too ruthless and cold-blooded by the Tian Yuan world families.

As for the revenge on the Lin family, that was a matter for the future.

In the martial ground of the Lin family, people from the Lin

family and the Shentu family clan were facing one another. Their gazes clashed, as if they were forming sparks.

This martial ground was ordinarily filled with killing intent, and since the Lin family had lost all decorum with the Shentu family clan, Matriarch Lin had not prepared a guest hall for the Shentu family clan's arrival. She had arranged for the meeting to be held at a martial ground.

The martial ground was about a thousand feet long. In the middle, there were tables and chairs placed without much attention given to them. There sat Elders from the two family clans.

And surrounding the martial ground were young disciples and children of the Lin family and Shentu family clan. These young geniuses also stared at each other fiercely.

To be chosen to appear to help the family's forceful stance in this negotiation, it was an honor for these juniors. So although they were high-spirited, these juniors gave envious and complex looks towards the sides of Matriarch Lin.

There stood two people. One of them was the Lin family's proud daughter of Heaven, Lin Xintong. The other was Yi Yun.

They already knew that Yi Yun was Yun Yantian and that he had previously changed his identity for some reason.

They stood around the martial ground, while Yi Yun was standing by Matriarch Lin's side. He was standing side by side with Lin Xintong, so this difference in status with them was evident.

Lin Fenggu sat not far away. She looked at Yi Yun with an ashen expression. Her confinement had just ended, and the moment she came out for the negotiation, she saw Yi Yun standing beside the Matriarch.

She felt extremely depressed. Matriarch Lin clearly knew that Yi Yun had ties with the Desolate race, yet she treated Yi Yun with such favor.

The venue's atmosphere was heavy. It could be said that they were ready to jump at each other's throats any moment.

Especially with the martial ground as the background, people began to suspect that both sides might come to blows at any time.

Yi Yun could feel that in this negotiation, other than the Elders who were responsible for the negotiation, he had subtly become the focus of attention.

There was no concealing of the truth. The Shentu family clan already knew Yun Yantian was Yi Yun. This was the kid who had completely destroyed the Shentu family clan's plans, causing them to lose all face.

The Elders from the Shentu family clan could suppress their

hostility, but many juniors gave murderous looks at Yi Yun without a second thought.

"That's him!"

A thin youth stared at Yi Yun like a venomous snake with the martial ground separating them.

His skin was sallow, and he looked sickly. However, his drooping eyes were extremely sharp. His entire person was like a sinister condor.

"If an enemy, who had impaired Shentu Nantian, fell into my hands, then it would greatly enhance my prestige within the family. Unfortunately, he is too young, and focuses on the Desolate Heaven technique. His combat powers aren't worthy of mention. Defeating him is nothing to be proud of."

The thin youth lightly used his thumb to rub his nose.

This person was named Shentu Ya. He was a strong competitor to Shentu Nantian in the Shentu family clan!

Although Shentu Nantian was pretty much designated to be the family's heir, unexpected events could always happen. Ya, who was younger than Shentu Nantian had a frightening reputation.

He was completely different from the usually mild-mannered Shentu Nantian. Shentu Ya was bloodthirsty. He began taking on

family missions at the age of twelve. His first mission was to wipe out a small bandit sect. No one out of the hundreds of people from the sect was spared.

Later on, Ya embarked on the extreme path of murder. Those he killed could hardly keep their corpses intact.

"Ya, don't be negligent!"

Hearing Ya's words, an Elder leading the Shentu family clan said softly.

Shentu Ya stared at Yi Yun as he licked the corners of his mouth, "I know. The matter ordered by the Patriarch will definitely be done well by me!"

At that moment, Yi Yun, who was standing beside the Matriarch, could clearly feel that a pair of eyes that resembled a serpent's was staring at him.

Yi Yun tilted his head slightly and saw Shentu Ya.

Shentu Ya's eyes squinted slightly as he grinned.

"This guy..." Yi Yun frowned slightly. He sure received the attention of the Shentu family clan.

Ignoring the hate Yi Yun had gathered for himself, just him

putting down Shentu Nantian had caused many Shentu family clan disciples to be greatly interested in putting down Yi Yun.

It was particularly even more so for those people who coveted Shentu Nantian's spot.

At that moment, there was a sudden overwhelming pressure that befell the venue!

No one knew where this pressure came from. They only felt their bodies turn heavily suddenly, as if a mountain was pressing down on them.

This is...

People were alarmed. Many weaker juniors nearly fell to the ground.

People looked up into the sky and saw a dark cloud slowly gathering. This overwhelming pressure seemed to come from the dark cloud.

Shentu Patriarch!

Matriarch Lin took in a deep breath. She knew that the Shentu Patriarch was here! Indeed, for such an important negotiation, how could he not come here to hold the ground?

If he did not come, once the Lin family had any intention to kill, they could wipe out everyone who had come to negotiate. Then, the Shentu family clan would be severely weakened.

As the dark cloud's overwhelming pressure was transmitted, a few strong Yuan Qi beams surged up from a few Lin family main peaks to meet this overwhelming pressure!

The two auras clashed in the sky. Immediately, a strong wind sent the clothes of everyone fluttering and their hair flying.

These were the Lin family's Grand Elders!

This meeting may be a negotiation in name, but it was actually a contest between the top figures of the Shentu family clan and the Lin family!

The juniors present felt their hearts stir as they saw the effects of the wind and the clouds gathering together. With the Lin family's Grand Elders helping them withstand the pressure, they immediately felt much better.

At that moment, Matriarch Lin said, "Where's the information for the Great Empress mystic realm?"

"Where's the people?" The Shentu family clan's Elder-in-charge retaliated with a question.

"Bring them." A Lin family Elder clapped.

Soon, a few Lin family guards brought the Elders from the Shentu family clan over. In front of them were two people, Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny.

They were in chains, their hair was unkempt and messy. Their faces were stained with blood. They looked no different from prisoners on death row.

Upon seeing the Thousand Hand Granny's and Shentu Nantian's appearances, the faces of people from the Shentu family clan twitched.

The Elder-in-charge's eyebrows jumped, as his expression turned cold, "What is the meaning of this?"

The Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian were in a very terrible state. It was equivalent to smacking their Shentu family clan's face!

"To imprison them, we naturally needed to restrain their cultivation. Locking them up was just to make them suffer a tiny bit. If that were not the case, others will think that my Lin family is a place that you can come and go as you please." Matriarch Lin said coldly.

Whatever Yi Yun had done was tacitly permitted by Matriarch Lin. She was after all, unwilling to release Shentu Nantian in the first place.

At that moment, not even the Shentu family clan, even people from the Lin family felt their hearts jump. This Yi Yun sure was cruel!

In the Elder gallery, Su Jie's mouth could not help but twitch. He choked back his laughter as he felt extremely good seeing Shentu Nantian and that old hag in such a state.

This cheap disciple of his sure was good at letting people suffer...

Well done! He had never liked the Thousand Hand Granny due to a myriad of reasons!

"Suffer a tiny bit?" The Shentu family clan's Elder-in-charge's face turned dark. He took a step to stand before the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian. As fast as lightning, he grabbed their wrists.

"Oh?" The Elder carefully probed. The Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian were both injured. Their meridians were damaged!

These injuries were not light, but if they used good medicine, these were not irreparable injuries.

However, this was clearly not just "suffering a tiny bit" as Matriarch Lin described.

"Did they do anything to you?" The Elder asked.

Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny looked each other in the eye. Both of them hated Yi Yun to the bone.

Shentu Nantian gritted his teeth, "A man who loses position and influence may be subjected to much indignity. That Yi Yun is a despicable person; however, he did not dare do anything to us. We only suffered some physical pain and there is no damage to our core."

As Shentu Nantian said this, he felt his anger rising. He had been forced to eat the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill, yet he could only say that he had suffered some physical pain. It was such a humiliation!

This feud was truly irreconcilable!

Chapter 428: Murderous Intent And Will

"Just some physical pain... " The Elder-in-charge looked deeply at Shentu Nantian, "Niantian... Your spirit might have been too abundant. So with this setback, it might not be a bad thing for you."

The Elder-in-charge could only give some consolation. Shentu Nantian clenched his fists tightly, with his nails nearly piercing his flesh. However, he could only say, "Nantian understands."

He did not have any way of telling the Elder-in-charge of the experiences he had in the dungeon. If other people knew, other than letting him lose face, there were no other benefits.

Furthermore, it would show the people who were eyeing his status that his meridians were damaged. By knowing that his future achievements would be affected, their ambitions would increase as a result.

This humbling feeling made Shentu Nantian's intestines form knots. He could only suffer in silence!

"Since you have seen them, where is the information of the Great Empress mystic realm!?"

Matriarch Lin said coldly. At the same time, a Lin family Elder beside her took a soul contract out.

This soul contract had even more complicated engraved runes. The quality was even higher. It was used to bind the Shentu family clan, so as to ensure that the Shentu family clan would give them a jade scroll with genuine contents.

It also bound the Lin family, ensuring that Shentu Nantian's and the Thousand Hand Granny's lives weren't in peril.

The Shentu family clan's Elder-in-charge coldly snorted. He used a dagger to slit his finger, and with a flick of his finger, a drop of blood flew onto the soul contract.

"For you."

Following that, a jade scroll flew out from the Elder-in-charge's hands. This jade scroll flew very fast, and it was almost like a beam of white lightning. It contained the Shentu family clan's Elder-in-charge's Yuan Qi. The explosive sound it made while flying was shockingly powerful!

There was no doubt that just this jade scroll could threaten any ordinary Sage's life!

This was a contest between the Shentu family clan and the Lin family's upper echelons. Even a negotiation was extremely tense!

Matriarch Lin stretched her hand out and grabbed it. A soft white glow wrapped around her old hands as she easily clasped the jade scroll.

After confirming the contents of the jade scroll, Matriarch Lin nodded. Looking at the soul contract, the soul contract had begun burning by itself. Soon, it turned into a ball of flames. One could see the blood-colored ghost head burning as it slowly died and disappeared.

Once the contract was fulfilled, the soul contract would destroy itself. Once the ghost head was destroyed, the curse would naturally be lifted.

This proved that there were no problems with the contents of the jade scroll.

Since the negotiation was completed, Matriarch Lin said bluntly, "Send them off!"

She did not wish for the people from the Shentu family clan to stay in the Lin family area for a second longer.

"There will be retribution. Today, you might have gotten the upper hand, but our Shentu family clan will take it back in the future!"

As a Great Elder said that, he turned and walked towards their airship.

Behind him, the crowd of Shentu family clan family members began to depart. In the clouds, the immense pressure that flooded

the venue also slowly faded.

And at the moment the pressure disappeared, Yi Yun, who was standing next to Matriarch Lin, suddenly felt a deadly chill flash through his heart.

A massive amount of killing intent had swept across him that instant!

"Ah!"

Yi Yun's face went pale as he held his breath.

He knew clearly that in the dark clouds far into the distance, there was a pair of cold, ruthless eyes that had glanced deeply at him.

This glance had caused his limbs to feel numb and cold!

Shentu Patriarch!

This was an old guy who even the Shepherd Boy, back in his heyday, coupled with a primordial Divine Lion could not completely beat. And now, he had specifically glanced at him!

Just that glance was penetrating into the heart. It was as if just before the glance, he had returned to the time when he was still a mortal. It was like he was standing naked in a snowy environment.

The biting chill that was impossible to defend against made people flustered!

"Yi Yun!"

Matriarch Lin, who was standing guard beside Yi Yun, quickly put her hand out as she supported Yi Yun's heart from the back.

A stream of warm Yuan Qi was injected into Yi Yun's body. With that, Yi Yun's complexion turned better.

"Are you alright?" Matriarch Lin asked with concern.

"I'm fine... Thank you Matriarch." Yi Yun shook his head. A glance from the Shentu Patriarch was enough to cause his forehead to release micro beads of sweat. Even his soul felt extremely tense, and there was a tingling pain.

So this was the power of the top figure in the Tian Yuan world...

"That old monster! To actually do that to a junior."

Matriarch Lin looked hatefully at the dark cloud that was fading into the distance.

The final glance the Shentu Patriarch had given contained his will. Although he could not kill Yi Yun here, that glance was

enough to send a murderous warning.

To make the Shentu Patriarch behave like that clearly meant that the Shentu Patriarch was really angry about this matter!

The Lin family and the Shentu family clan were large family clans in the Tian Yuan world. If both sides really fought without considering anything else, they would both end up suffering. No one wished to see such an outcome.

Under this circumstances, the Shentu Patriarch had to endure this.

The Shentu Patriarch was forced to back down. But for a person like him to back down, that was a great price in itself.

"Yi Yun, you must be careful. Because you offended the Shentu family clan, you must be careful when you tour the Tian Yuan world. However, if you are in the Lin family, it is absolutely safe. My Lin family will protect you well."

Matriarch Lin said to Yi Yun.

At that moment, many of the Lin family's Elders had left with their disciples. There were only a few people that included Lin Xintong and Yi Yun, left beside Matriarch Lin.

Yi Yun heartfely said, "Thank you Matriarch."

"This is to be expected. The reason why you offended the Shentu family clan is largely because of my Lin family. If it was not for you, I would have suffered from being dim-sighted from my old age. I nearly fell for their schemes. For the Great Empress relic to turn the Red-eyed Wolf into bones, it has the side-effect of affecting one's lifespan. If I were to agree to the Shentu family clan's proposal, I would have harmed Xintong, and I would also have harmed the Lin family. Yi Yun, you could be said to be our Lin family's benefactor!"

Originally, the marriage alliance was beneficial to both the Lin family and the Shentu family clan. However, with the relic being flawed, only the Shentu family clan would gain the benefits, while the Lin family would have mistakenly fell for the trap. They would have ruined their family's heir, and their resulting future could be predicted.

"Matriarch, you make it sound too serious, this junior is not worthy of that." Yi Yun clasped his fists and said humbly.

The Matriarch smiled. She was very satisfied with Yi Yun's attitude of not being arrogant, despite having accomplishing something.

"Yi Yun, I heard that you have not decided on your marriage matters. If you do want to marry, you can choose any girl in the Lin family that you like... " When the Matriarch said this, Yi Yun felt speechless. He awkwardly touched his cheek and said, "This junior is still young, so this is not an urgent matter... "

Clearly, the Matriarch still wanted Yi Yun to have his roots in the Lin family.

Not far away, Lin Xintong's grandaunt felt unhappy hearing this, "Matriarch, how can you... "

She was worried about the matter regarding Yi Yun and the Desolate race. How could the Matriarch let a person whose identity was unknown, and his motives impure, take root in the Lin family? Then, wasn't what she said in the past for nothing!?

"Oh?"

The Matriarch's eyebrows knitted as she gave Lin Fenggu a staring glance.

Lin Fenggu suddenly stopped speaking. Although she extremely disliked Yi Yun, she did not dare to go against the Matriarch's wishes.

The Matriarch turned back towards Yi Yun and her expression changed into a pleasant smile, "You aren't young anymore. Many mortals get married when they were 15 years old. For warriors, they may get married later, but it is also alright to have an early engagement."

"On the road of martial arts, there are some cultivation techniques that allow for cultivation intercourse, which will help give fast improvements in cultivation. My Lin family also has such

cultivation techniques, you can choose any of them as you wish. Of course, you can also choose who will be your companion. As long as you choose one, I will personally help you in the matchmaking process."

There were not many people around, so the Matriarch said all that without any inhibitions. This made Lin Xintong, who was standing beside her, blush slightly. She was still pure, so hearing the Matriarch say things like this openly made her unsure on what her reaction should be.

"The Matriarch really is thinking seriously about Yi Yun's marriage... " Lin Xintong muttered to herself. For the Matriarch to be a matchmaker herself, no junior in the Lin family could enjoy such a treatment.

And if the Matriarch had any intention for a marriage to happen, how could it not succeed?

Besides, in the family, there would be no girl who would dislike Yi Yun...

When this thought appeared in her mind, Lin Xintong secretly glanced at Yi Yun. Now, Yi Yun had grown up into a bright young teenager. His childish looks no longer existed, and he looked more wise and he had a restrained air to him.

Furthermore, with his outstanding talent and bright future, which girl wouldn't feel tempted?

Thinking about the celebration party a month ago, the young girls that had surrounded Yi Yun were like fluttering birds. These girls were obviously not following the instructions of the elders to approach Yi Yun, but, they wanted to get to know Yi Yun well themselves.

With this thought, the corners of Lin Xintong's mouth suffused a faint smile. Back then, when she met Yi Yun in the Cloud Wilderness, how would she have known that he would become such an admirable youth?

"Yi Yun, think about it. If you wish, you can also go into our Lin family's cultivation technique library and choose a cultivation technique you want."

The people from the Family Rules Hall, who were sent out by the Matriarch, had investigated everything that happened to Yi Yun in the Chu royal residence a few months ago at the fastest speed possible.

After Matriarch Lin had heard it, she was already sure that Yi Yun was risking his life to stop Shentu Nantian because of his relationship with his sister.

Not only did this not decrease Matriarch Lin's impression of Yi Yun, it in fact made Matriarch Lin think that Yi Yun was a person who set high values on relationships. Such a person was even more worthy of being trusted.

On the contrary, if he ignored his sister's life, and assumed a

stance of placing righteousness before family to appear dignified, such a person needed to be watched out for.

This was because this meant that they would do anything to reach their goals.

Yi Yun was a genius that was worthy of being trusted and nurtured. Hence, Matriarch Lin decided to hold on to Yi Yun's heart. If she could get Yi Yun to find a girl that he liked in the Lin family, it would be even better. The girl will slowly take up a spot in Yi Yun's heart. As such, there would be no fear in Yi Yun leaning towards the Desolate race.

Chapter 429: Pulling Off Its Veil

Under the companionship of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, Matriarch Lin headed to the Jade Bamboo peak.

When they stepped into the airship, the Matriarch suddenly stopped and handed the Great Empress mystic realm's jade scroll to Lin Xintong.

"Xintong, take a look..."

This sentence made many people pause in their thoughts as they too stopped in their footsteps.

Everyone looked towards Lin Xintong.

Great Empress mystic realm!

The trade between the Lin family and the Shentu family clan was not only limited to the Great Empress mystic realm's location. It also included the experience the Shentu family clan gained within the Great Empress mystic realm. It gave a general outline of what the Great Empress mystic realm had as well as the potential opportunities and risks.

Only the Matriarch had seen the jade scroll. As for what it was inside and whether it had something that could cure Lin Xintong of her naturally terminated meridians, was still a mystery.

If even after they had worked so hard and given it so much thought, the Great Empress mystic realm proved to be of no value to Lin Xintong, then it would be meaningless.

Lin Xintong took the jade scroll as she gently touched the corners of the jade scroll's smooth edges.

Her expression remained calm. Only her long eyelashes trembled slightly as she read.

What was written in the jade scroll?

Could it provide an opportunity to change her own destiny?

With her perception sinking into the jade scroll, Lin Xintong read the contents within. She remained silent for a long while as everyone around waited as they observed Lin Xintong's expression.

Old Man Su Jie's hands were clasped together. He was clearly very nervous and looking forward to it.

There was no doubt that whatever easily obtained or valuable within the Great Empress mystic realm had already been taken away by the Shentu family clan.

What remained would only be extremely dangerous things that might not even be obtainable. This was as Shentu Nantian had said, the Shentu family clan had only explored a tiny portion of the Great Empress mystic realm. There were even more opportunities

that the Shentu family clan could only lament at after seeing its inaccessibility.

After Lin Xintong finished reading it, she did not say anything. She returned the jade scroll to the Matriarch. Neither excitement nor frustration could be seen from her face.

"Let me see!"

Su Jie could not bear it further. Although Su Jie was an outsider, the Matriarch absolutely trusted him, so she naturally did not mind letting him see the contents of the jade scroll.

After Su Jie finished reading, his expression turned odd. Yi Yun, who was watching by the side, was also curious. What was in the jade scroll?

The Matriarch could tell what was on Yi Yun's mind. She handed the jade scroll to Yi Yun, "You take a look too."

"Me?"

Yi Yun was slightly stunned. He never expected that the Matriarch would specially give a junior like him to read the jade scroll first hand.

Beside Yi Yun, Lin Fenggu was angered. She had not even seen it as an elder, yet Yi Yun got it before her. Could her position in the Matriarch's heart be less than this kid Yi Yun?

"To be able to obtain this jade scroll was all thanks to you. Although there is hope, this hope...is quite slim."

The Matriarch shook her head gently. After Yi Yun received the jade scroll, he sank his perception into it.

As such, this mystical land that had been left behind a long time ago finally pulled off its veil in front of Yi Yun...

The first thing Yi Yun saw was the location of the Great Empress mystic realm as that was the most critical information.

Upon seeing it, Yi Yun gasped. The Great Empress mystic realm was located near to the God Burial Abyss!

When Yi Yun first arrived at the Tian Yuan world, he had heard from Su Jie that the surroundings of the Tian Yuan world was blocked off by the Untraversable Sea. This Untraversable Sea was infinitely vast, and its Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was sparse. It was dead silent and no one had managed to cross it.

And below the Tian Yuan world, deep in the Untraversable Sea, there was a huge black whirlpool named the God Burial Abyss.

This God Burial Abyss had an incomparable terrifying suction force. Once someone was sucked into it, they would fall deep into the endless abyss, with no way of returning. It was said even immortal gods could not return.

Hence, it was called the God Burial Abyss.

This was the most terrifying place in the Tian Yuan world. Even a mighty figure like the Shentu Patriarch did not dare to enter.

Now, only peerless figures would consider entering the God Burial Abyss when the end of their lifespans was getting close. Some wanted to see with their own eyes what was inside God Burial Abyss.

Others held out for the one in a trillion chance for an opportunity within God Burial Abyss that could extend what was their tiny amount of lifespan left.

The Great Empress mystic realm was not inside the God Burial Abyss. Because if that was the case, then no one could enter it.

It was located near to the humongous whirlpool in the God Burial Abyss. There was still quite a distance, but even so, the mystic realm's main body was still affected by the God Burial Abyss's terrifying suction force. This shocked Yi Yun.

One had to know that the spatial dimension around the God Burial Abyss was extremely unstable. For such a large mystic realm to exist under the terrifying suction force and the spatial warping for such a long time, what sort of power was needed to make this a reality?

There was no doubt that the Great Empress mystic realm was indeed left behind by the ancient peerless Great Empress herself.

It was not necessarily the Great Empress's grave, but a heritage ground left behind by the Great Empress.

In the history of martial arts, peerless Great Emphyrean-ranked figures like the ancient Great Empress was extremely few in number. Historical records did not specifically indicate how long their lifespans were. There was just a vague estimation.

They might have existed in this world for hundreds of thousands of years, and might have died or broken through into the void, leaving the world of Tian Yuan.

In history, there had never been two peerless Great Emperors that existed in the same era.

Hence, a peerless Great Emperor was destined to solitude and loneliness.

In the eyes of these peerless figures, the geniuses of their era were not considered geniuses. Hence, many peerless Great Emperors would never be able to have a true disciple which could inherit their mantle.

It was not that they did not wish to take in disciples, it was because they could not find one.

The elites in the same era could not catch their eye.

As the saying goes about ‘rather going without than be contented with anything less than satisfactory.’ If they had really taken in a personal disciple who was unable to continue their brilliance and was unable to push the inheritance they created to its peak, then they would rather not take in a disciple.

But...

A warrior always tended to want the laws and heritage they created in their lives to carry on. The lifespan of people were limited. Mortals wished to have children so as to continue their bloodline after they died. It was the same with warriors. If their heritage could continue, then it was like them living on.

If they could not find a suitable successor in their living years, then these peerless Great Emperors would establish lands with their heritage.

Inside these lands, there were all sorts of opportunities. Those who were destined could obtain the complete heritage they left behind!

Many mighty figures even began forecasting the future, and used the final years of their life to search for the possible time and location of their future heir’s appearance in the rivers of fate.

And they would use this information to leave behind a heritage

mystic realm.

The value of the peerless Great Empress's heritage was self-evident. Furthermore, there might even be treasures left behind by the Great Empress. Once the heritage and treasures appeared, it was sufficient cause for the large families of the Tian Yuan world to go mad.

However...the Shentu family clan had handed over the location of the Great Empress mystic realm to the Lin family.

The reason behind this was because the Shentu family clan could not enter the core of the mystic realm no matter what methods they had used. They naturally had no fate with the heritage and the treasures.

As for the exterior perimeter's opportunities, the Shentu family clan had already taken whatever they could take. Hence, the jade scroll in Yi Yun's hands may be valuable, but the premise was that the Lin family had to be able to take the items out from the Great Empress mystic realm.

This was too difficult.

Since the Great Empress mystic realm was a land of inheritance, then it naturally was the stage for young people.

As a land of inheritance, the main reason for its existence was to pick a successor. The ancient Great Empress would not choose an

old man as her successor.

According to the records in the jade scroll, there would be many channels to choose from upon entering the Great Empress mystic realm. These channel would screen one's bone age. The difference in bone age would result in different channels.

The Great Empress mystic realm also had treasures which was left behind by the ancient Great Empress as gifts for the world. These treasures did not have any age restrictions. People like Su Jie could also compete for them. These were all channels that had no bone age restriction.

As for the remaining core channels, there would be bone age restrictions.

There was no doubt the treasures that was up for grabs were trivial. The really precious treasure was the Great Empress inheritance that only juniors could obtain!

To leave behind the best things for one's selected heir was human nature.

"Have you finished reading it? That's about it..."

Everyone present had taken a look at the contents of the jade scroll before it finally returned to Matriarch Lin's hands.

At that moment, Matriarch Lin's expression did not look relaxed,

"The bunch of us old people can also enter this Great Empress mystic realm, but we would not have any fate with the core land of inheritance. That is to say, this exploration of the Great Empress mystic realm will depend on our family's juniors."

"Actually, the number of people entering the mystic realm is not limited. However, the jade scroll given to us by the Shentu family clan has said that the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm is near to the God Burial Abyss! There, the suction strength is extremely terrifying. An ordinary junior has no hopes of nearing it, or their bodies would be torn to pieces!"

When the Matriarch said this, her expression turned odd. This did not make sense. Since the ancient Great Empress had established this land of inheritance, then the main goal was to select a heir.

A heir that could really catch her eye would not be too old. The person wouldn't have a very high cultivation level, but would have extremely high talent.

However with the mystic realm's entrance being so dangerous, how could young people with lacking cultivation levels enter with their own strength?

This made the Matriarch suspect that when the ancient Great Empress established the inheritance mystic realm, the God Burial Abyss was not in such a state. There might have been some changes later on that resulted in the current situation.

Or maybe, with the drifting of spatial dimensions, the entrance of the Great Empress mystic realm had slowly moved to the entrance of the God Burial Abyss over a long period of time.

This also caused the Great Empress mystic realm that was supposed to be presented to everyone in the world to become extremely secretive and difficult to discover.

There was no meaning in trying to figure out the reason. What was important was that due to the location of the Great Empress mystic realm being near the God Burial Abyss, there was a limited number of people allowed to enter.

This was because the juniors of the Lin family could not use their own strength to approach the God Burial Abyss.

They needed a mighty figure of the Lin family to bring them in.

To bring a weak live person that close to the God Burial Abyss without harm was easier said than done. The Lin family did not have many people with such abilities.

"Tonight, we will discuss in detail the candidates who will enter the Great Empress mystic realm!"

Chapter 430: Fixing The Spots

The Great Empress mystic realm was not only a great opportunity, it also concerned the fate of Lin Xintong.

The current situation of the Shentu family clan exploring the Great Empress mystic realm, was that the elder generation was not able to explore the deepest parts of the mystic realm, while the younger generation did not manage to enter the mystic realm's core.

Under these circumstances, the Lin family was unsure of what else could be in the Great Empress mystic realm.

And the method to cure Lin Xintong of her terminated meridians may seem very promising, but it would be extremely difficult to obtain.

The Lin family conceded that their strength was not much stronger than the Shentu family clan. The Lin family would also face the same difficulty exploring the places that the Shentu family clan was unable to explore.

Hence, the people who were to be chosen had to be very carefully selected by the Lin family.

Sending everyone out was not realistic. The Lin family had three Grand Elders. The strongest one of them had to remain in the family to hold the fort, so as to prevent the Shentu family clan from taking advantage of this opportunity to destroy the Lin

family's territory.

With Shentu Patriarch's strength, he just needed two hours to crack open the Lin family's mountain protective array. He could then lead the Shentu family clan elites and annihilate the Lin family.

For a large family clan like the Lin family, they would not let the Grand Elders that held the fort leave under normal circumstances as it was too dangerous.

As such, the Lin family only had two Grand Elders for this expedition. The two of them could jointly escort the younger generation into the mystic realm without a problem.

According to the records in Shentu Nantian's jade scroll, the Great Empress mystic realm was fraught with dangers.

The channels that the younger generation faced were gentler. Typically, there would not be too many injuries or deaths. In contrast, the older generation would face dangers that could kill at any moment.

They might not even obtain a single opportunity there and end up dying.

"I want to go in."

In the Lin family's internal meeting, Su Jie was the first to speak.

This Great Empress mystic realm had been searched over once by the Shentu family clan, so all the easily obtainable opportunities were already gone. So it was not necessarily a good thing for the older generation to enter it.

Su Jie was worried over Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians, which was why he personally wanted to explore the mystic realm.

Matriarch Lin nodded, "Elder Su, there is no rush to decide the spots for the older generation. Now, we need to look at the spots for the younger generation. They are the most important ones."

Compared to the older generation, the younger generation entering the Great Empress mystic realm was definitely a great assignment.

The dangers they would face would be much lower compared to that of the elders. Even if they couldn't find any opportunities, it would still be a valuable chance to train.

By broadening their horizons by seeing the arrays and heritage left behind from ancient times, they could gain a lot and break through bottlenecks.

The Matriarch spoke, "The entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm is in a spatial crack near the God Burial Abyss's whirlpool. If we want to enter, we will need to choose a period when the whirlpool's tidal power is at its weakest. If not, even our family's

Grand Elders will find it difficult to withstand the God Burial Abyss's terrifying suction power and be able to bring our juniors in or open the door to the mystic realm."

"It is very difficult to determine when it will happen. It might be in a few months, and it might even be one or two years from now."

"For this, we will need to make a lot of preparations."

"And the spots to enter the mystic realm are currently fixed at ten."

"These ten people must be the elites of our Lin family's younger generation. Your mission is extremely critical! As the greatest opportunities within the Great Empress mystic realm will be in the areas that you will be exploring."

As Matriarch Lin spoke, she looked at the juniors sitting behind the many Elders.

This family meeting also had juniors participating.

And those juniors that were qualified to sit here were only about twenty odd in numbers. They were the proud children of Heaven amongst the Lin family's younger generation. Usually, they would enjoy the best resources of the Lin family.

Now, the ten people would clearly be chosen amongst them.

These juniors all turned nervous.

Amongst the twenty odd people, other than Lin Xintong, the differences between them were not too great. Those who were hovering around the passing mark held their breaths as they waited for the choice that would determine their fate.

Who amongst these juniors did not wish to see the heritage left behind by the ancient Great Empress? Maybe they would even be selected through great luck?

Even if they were not chosen, just getting some benefit would be quite something. The chances of the older generation gaining some opportunity to make a breakthrough were low, but it was different for the younger generation. They were still young, so they had plenty of opportunities and ambition.

"For this matter, I think we can determine six people immediately..." A black-robed, middle-aged man beside the Matriarch said slowly, "Lin Xintong, Lin Qingyun, Lin Lang, Lin Xiaodie, Lin Fengyue and Li Daoxuan."

The names the middle-aged man named were indisputable elites in the Lin family's younger generation.

Amongst them, Li Daoxuan was a disciple who did not share the same family name. His father's surname was Li and he had married a woman from the Lin family. As his father's strength was extraordinary, the Lin family would not let Li Daoxuan change his

surname to Lin. For him to be considered one of the best six geniuses in the Lin family's younger generation despite his different surname, it was obvious how strong Li Daoxuan was.

Yi Yun's gaze swept the six people. Other than Lin Xintong, he did not know any of them, nor had he ever seen them before.

In the few months, Yi Yun was in the Lin family, the elites he had seen were only the geniuses in the Desolate Heaven technique.

Desolate Heaven technique apprentices who would mainly focus on the Desolate Heaven techniques. Their achievements in martial arts would no doubt be affected by that focus. They could not compare to the geniuses who specialized in martial arts like Lin Qingyun or Lin Lang.

Since the Great Empress mystic realm was to choose an heir to the ancient Great Empress' heritage, it was natural to look at one's martial art accomplishments. It was useless just being good at the Desolate Heaven technique.

In fact, although the Shentu family clan had obtained a lot of ancient Desolate Heaven technique recipes in the Great Empress mystic realm, these were not left behind by the ancient Great Empress, they were left behind by an ancient Desolate Heaven Master who admired the Great Empress.

The ancient Great Empress undoubtedly focused on martial arts, and she was a woman who had gone to the extreme on the martial path.

"I have no objections." The Matriarch said lightly. These six people were indeed outstanding.

The middle-aged man added on, "There are still four more places. Everyone can try nominating. Firstly, we need to see their talent. Secondly, we need to see their cultivation level. The higher the cultivation level, the more pressure they can handle, making it easier to bring them into the Great Empress mystic realm. It will also alleviate some pressure for the family's Elders."

"Just now, amongst the six people that have been decided, Xiaodie and Yuefeng are relatively younger. Bringing them along will require quite a lot of energy. We can only choose one more person whose cultivation level is below the late-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm. There cannot be anymore."

The middle-aged man had seen the Shentu family clan's jade scroll and had assessed the situation of the God Burial Abyss.

In his opinion, two of the Lin family's Grand Elders could each bring an older junior and a junior whose cultivation level was below the late-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm.

Other than that, there was also Matriarch Lin. She had the ability to bring one junior whose cultivation level was below the late-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm. In total, there were three people.

This was the maximum they could do in order to ensure safety.

"Matriarch, what do you think? Who will you choose?" The middle-aged man asked.

The moment he said that all the juniors present, who were below the late-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm, immediately looked nervous as they held their breaths.

Those older disciples still had hope. As 16-17-year-olds, they only had one spot. Everyone wished they would be the one selected.

16-17 years old was the crucial age for a warrior's growth. To enter the ancient mystic realm at that moment for training experience would give a lot of benefits. Who could know when the tidal flows of the God Burial Abyss would lessen in strength.

At that moment, Lin Xintong's grandaunt, with a smile, said, "In my opinion, the spot for someone below the late-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm would be suitable for Yu'er."

"Yu'er's strength can be said to be at the top amongst the juniors in the late-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm. I think that no one will have any objections to this, right?"

As Lin Fenggu said this, her gaze swept across the Elders present with a smile.

These Elders did not make known their positions. As a result, Lin Fenggu felt very pleased. Subconsciously, Lin Fenggu glanced at Yi

Yun.

Although Lin Fenggu disliked Yi Yun, she had to admit that Yi Yun's talent in the Desolate Heaven technique was extraordinary. To compare her nephews' Desolate Heaven technique to Yi Yun would be a terrible sight.

Thankfully, this Great Empress mystic realm was not dependent on one's Desolate Heaven technique talent. What was considered was one's martial arts talent. This was a weakness of Desolate Heaven technique apprentices.

Lin Yu was one of Lin Fenggu's grandnephews. Lin Fenggu was very pleased with him so she naturally wanted her own progeny to obtain this opportunity.

Upon hearing Lin Fenggu's words, those juniors who were nervous and highly anticipant of the outcome felt their heart skip a beat. Lin Fenggu had a certain position in the family, and with Lin Yu's exceptional abilities, these juniors felt that they had no hope.

They were inferior, be it strength or background, so how were they to compete?

And amongst these juniors, a blue-shirted youth looked straight ahead. He did not look around as his expression was very calm. Sitting at his spot, the corners of his mouth could not help but suffuse a smile.

He was Lin Yu.

Seeing Lin Fenggu advocating him, he was naturally happy.

"Matriarch, what do you think? This matter should be fixed, right? If Yu'er is not suitable, then no one else is suitable. Yu'er..."

Lin Fenggu signaled Lin Yu, indicating for him to quickly stand up to accept it and give his thanks.

Lin Yu suppressed the excitement in his heart as he calmly stood up. Clasp ing his hands, he tried to calm his voice, "Matriarch..."

Just as he opened his mouth, Matriarch Lin said lightly, "I already have someone in mind for this spot."

The Matriarch's words were like a sudden bolt from the clear skies. Lin Yu, who was smiling, suddenly froze. His expression was frozen onto his face.

Lin Fenggu's smile also stagnated as her expression turned ugly. After dazing for a while, she said, "Who does the Matriarch have in mind? If it is another good talent, I naturally have nothing more to say."

At that moment, Matriarch Lin turned towards Yi Yun, "Yi Yun, although the Great Empress mystic realm is an inheritance land for martial arts, I find your foundation very solid. You must have been having a secondary focus in martial arts while concentrating on

the Desolate Heaven technique. Do you want to go in and take a look?”

The Matriarch's tone was friendly. Standing beside the Matriarch, Lin Fenggu's facial muscles twitched. Her face seemed to turn livid.

She had stood up to say something that had been rejected by the Matriarch. And in a blink of an eye, the Matriarch had used such a negotiating tone to ask if Yi Yun wished to enter.

This feeling was like she had been smacked twice in the face in public. She was dumbfounded!

Yi Yun, it was Yi Yun again!

The Matriarch actually chose Yi Yun to go to a martial arts mystic realm, something that had nothing to do with the Desolate Heaven technique!

Chapter 431: The Matriarch's Decisiveness

At that moment, Lin Fenggu was feeling pangs of anger burning in her heart. If it was a Desolate Heaven technique mystic realm, she would not have anything to say about the Matriarch choosing Yi Yun.

However, this was a martial mystic realm, so on the basis of reason, the spot should have been given to Lin Yu.

"Matriarch!"

Lin Fenggu gritted her teeth; however, the Matriarch's was expressionless. She did not care about Fenggu as she had obviously already decided this matter.

Lin Fenggu could only put her hopes on Yi Yun.

To her, Yi Yun was a Desolate Heaven Master, so it would be meaningless for him to search for martial arts inheritances.

"Yi Yun, think over the matter. The Great Empress mystic realm is useless to you. Even martial arts geniuses might not obtain any benefits by entering there, what more you."

"Besides, the mystic realm is fraught with danger. You should just stay in the family and train your Desolate Heaven technique, then your future accomplishments will be inconceivable. If you were to risk it by going to the Great Empress mystic realm, and

meet some unfortunate circumstances, then it might be too late to be sorry!"

"If you do not go, I can pass you some Desolate Heaven technique manuals. I can also prepare Desolate Heaven technique disk arrays for you."

Lin Fenggu had used a Yuan Qi transmission to speak to Yi Yun. Yi Yun smiled, Desolate Heaven technique manuals? Giving him Desolate Heaven technique disk arrays?

For an old woman like Lin Fenggu, her items might not even make Yi Yun covet them. Besides, even if she really did have good items, it was unlikely that she would give them to him.

Yi Yun knew that if he were to reject the offer at this family meeting, Lin Fenggu would probably just use some low-grade items to brush him off, treating him as some bumpkin.

Yi Yun slowly stood up and bowed at the Matriarch, "This junior thanks the Matriarch for her care and concern. This junior is indeed interested in the Great Empress mystic realm and hopes to explore it."

Yi Yun's words were slow and gently, but when they entered the ears of Lin Yu and Lin Fenggu, it made their expressions turn extremely ugly.

"Alright." The Matriarch gave him a benevolent smile, "Then that

spot will be reserved for Yi Yun. This opportunity in the Great Empress mystic realm is originally all thanks to Yi Yun, so it is reasonable to leave one spot for him."

The Matriarch was in charge of the internal affairs of the Lin family, so her words were final. She was not negotiating with the other Elders in the family, but informing them.

Immediately, the Elders present had all sorts of different expressions.

Many of them had a more suitable person in mind for the spot. Everyone wanted to advocate their direct descendants, but with Yi Yun taking one of the spots, it undoubtedly left one spot less for the rest.

Everyone knew that Yi Yun had made a great meritorious service for the family at the Relic Trial, so giving him one of the spots as an award was reasonable.

The point was that these people felt that it was a waste to give the spot to Yi Yun.

"Matriarch!" Lin Fenggu could not resist, "I know that Yi Yun managed to prevent a disaster for our Lin family at the Relic Trial, but I will not agree that the opportunity of entering the Great Empress mystic realm is thanks to Yi Yun!"

"The Lin family was the one who captured Shentu Nantian and

the Thousand Hand Granny. The people who negotiated with the Shentu family clan was also our Lin family! Even if Yi Yun managed to see through Shentu Nantian's malicious schemes as a junior, what could he have done with his strength? If not for our Lin family's strength, he would already have been killed by the Shentu family clan!"

"Only with power do you have the capital to be unyielding. It is our Lin family obtaining the location of the Great Empress mystic realm at the cost of offending the Shentu family clan. This has nothing to do with Yi Yun!"

Lin Fenggu's words were agitated, but the reasoning within them were agreed upon by the other Elders of the Lin family.

However, the Matriarch's expression turned cold upon hearing this. She only looked at Lin Fenggu with a cold stare.

Those Elders who were familiar with the Matriarch's personality knew that by giving off that gaze, it meant that she was extremely displeased with Lin Fenggu!

Lin Fenggu's voice cut off, no longer daring to make a sound.

Against the Matriarch, a figure who had helmed the Lin family for so many years, she was extremely afraid.

"If the Lin family only has people like you, treating enemies as family, backstabbing talented people, and only trying to swallow

any interests you see into your own pockets, then the Lin family would probably not be that far off from destruction."

"Impotence, jealousy, greed, selfishness, unable to distinguish between right and wrong, short-sighted. What use is there for the family to keep a person like you?"

When the Matriarch said this, it was like having a sharp knife stabbing into Lin Fenggu's heart.

Lin Fenggu was stunned, as her ears buzzed. She felt like all the blood in her body had surged to her face. She had been completely refuted by the Lin family's decision maker in the Lin family's Elders meeting.

As for what the Matriarch said, "What use is there for the family to keep a person like you?"

Lin Fenggu's old face flushed and this blood-red color spread to her neck. She stood there without speaking a word.

Behind Lin Fenggu, Lin Yu was also standing stiffly at his seat. From the moment he stood up, he had not even finish speaking a sentence, but left hanging there. It was extremely embarrassing.

Hearing the Matriarch decide on the matter, he felt like his entire self had been emptied.

He felt that the gaze from the surrounding juniors had changed

from envy and jealousy to sympathy.

After all, Yi Yun had the Matriarch backing him. He may have strong backing, but it was not stronger than Yi Yun's.

"I... I cannot accept it!" Lin Yu clenched his fists tightly as his body began to lightly tremble. He did not dare to shout this out and had only transmitted his voice to Lin Fenggu, "I want to fight Yi Yun. In terms of martial ability, what is he!? I can completely destroy him without a weapon!"

Lin Yu's Yuan Qi transmission was full of irreconciliation. However, Lin Fenggu only shook her head, "So what if you can win against him? Do you think the Matriarch does not know that your martial ability far exceeds that of Yi Yun's? However, she will not let you go, as this is a reward for Yi Yun."

With Lin Fenggu saying this, Lin Yu felt like a deflated ball. Yes, even if he did defeat Yi Yun in a showdown, so what? So what if he had mercilessly beat down Yi Yun?

It was even to the point that the Matriarch would not even grant his request to have a martial showdown. In the Matriarch's eyes, Yi Yun's value was not something he could compete with.

"This matter is already decided. Do not think of replacing Yi Yun, however... you can take advantage of the period where the God Burial Abyss's demon-like tidal strength has not weakened, and work hard cultivating. If you reach the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm, then you would not need to compete with Yi

Yun for a spot. There are still a few spots left, so maybe you can obtain one of those."

Lin Fenggu's transmission meant that they had to take up second best. It was not impossible to obtain a spot for those who were at the peak-Yuan Foundation realm and above.

"Peak of the Yuan Foundation realm..."

Lin Yu's eyebrows ticked. If the God Burial Abyss could be opened half a year later, then he could indeed breakthrough to the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm before it happened.

Even if it was shorter, he could still break through, but it would be inevitable that he would have progressed too fast in his cultivation level. His foundation would be affected by that.

To geniuses, rashly breaking through was not a good thing.

"I understand..."

Lin Yu endured this grievance and sat back at his seat.

...

At this meeting, there were eight spots that were temporarily decided upon amongst the ten spots. There were still two spots to be discussed in the future.

With the Matriarch's backing, Yi Yun had easily obtained one of the valuable spots. For this, it was inevitable that the Lin family's upper echelons and juniors would criticize this matter in secret.

Many people believed that a family competition should have been held to decide who was to obtain the remaining spots. That was the most fair way.

However, even with a family competition, it was hard to tell whose talent was better due to the differences in age.

Some people who had good relationships with Lin Yu felt some injustice for Lin Yu. They felt that a genius like Lin Yu had been repressed by the family, while Yi Yun, of average strength, had obtained this advantage because of his backing. It was too unfair.

For this matter, it was easy to cause people to feel a sense of resentment.

However, because of this, Lin Fenggu no longer added fuel to the flames. After being harshly reprimanded by the Matriarch, Lin Fenggu toned herself down. She knew that if she were to discuss this matter secretly, then it would be equivalent to speaking ill of the Matriarch. She no longer dared to do anything that could make the Matriarch unhappy, for if this reached the Matriarch's ear, the consequences would be disastrous.

"Time will tell." While people were discussing this matter, Lin Fenggu said with certainty. Her expression was confident, "It is

alright even if Yu'er did not manage to obtain the spot for those in the late stages of the Yuan Foundation realm and below. As long as Yu'er makes a breakthrough, he can still obtain one of the two remaining spots."

"Fire is the test of true gold. Once he enters the Great Empress mystic realm, Yu'er will prove his worth. When that happens, Yu'er will use his results to shut those who were laughing at him. He will also let those without abilities know what a genius is, and what strength is!"

The "those without abilities" mentioned by Lin Fenggu naturally pointed to Yi Yun. She just did not dare making it clear.

As for these discussions, Yi Yun was indifferent. Ever since the meeting ended, Yi Yun had gone into a reclusive chamber for training.

There was at most two to three years for the opening of the Great Empress mystic realm, and the shortest time was a few months. No one knew when the God Burial Abyss's demon-like tidal strength would reach its nadir.

Yi Yun was planning to use this time to properly digest the pure Yang energy inside the Purple Crystal.

At the Relic Trial, Yi Yun had completely swallowed all of the pure Yang energy essence that exploded out of the Great Empress relic. Now, the energy was stored in the Purple Crystal, so it was time to turn it into his strength.

He knew that his strength would make a leap in a short amount of time!

Not only Yi Yun, the other juniors who had been selected to enter the Great Empress mystic realm wasted no time at cultivating. As for the two remaining spots, they became something many of the juniors of the Lin family worked hard towards.

People knew that this Great Empress mystic realm was of great importance. If one obtained a great opportunity within it by luck, then it would be like a carp leaping through the dragon's gate. Their future achievements would be limitless!

This was an ancient peerless Great Empress' heritage. In comparison, many large family clans in the Tian Yuan world were simply not on that level.

Besides, if one could obtain an ancient recipe that could heal Lin Xintong, then they would obtain unimaginable honor and benefits. There might even be that slight chance of winning Lin Xintong's heart.

In the Lin family, as long as they were separated by three generations of blood relatives, they could marry each other. Many of them had no genetic relationship with Lin Xintong.

With all the possible benefits, people were all red-eyed.

"I will make the Matriarch regret this!" Under the bright moon, a youth dressed in blue clothes stood on a cliff. He inserted the sword in his hand into the rock as he his eyes shimmered with non acceptance. He was Lin Yu.

The tides will change, those who despised me, Lin Yu, I will use my results to smack you in your faces!"

Chapter 432: Planting A Dao Seed On The Yuan Foundation

The middle and highest peak amongst the 18 main peaks of the Lin family was named Jade Forest peak.

If one looked at the Lin family's mountain range from a height of a million feet in the air, one would realize that the Jade Forest peak was the core of the mountain range, as the rest of the mountains meandered from it. It was like giant dragons surrounding the Jade Forest peak as its center.

Nine Dragons Surrounding Pearl was what people called this strange landscape.

The Lin family used this landscape as its foundation. It had a spiritual vein array so as to ensure the Lin family's prosperity. With its thick Yuan Qi, it transformed this place into the Lin family's treasured ground.

People who practiced martial arts needed "Wealth, Land, Companion, Law". Amongst them, "Land" meant a cultivation ground. As one of the four most important factors needed for cultivation, it was easy to see how seriously cultivators treated land.

Every family clan in the Tian Yuan world had its own home land. They had spent large amounts of resources so as to set up their grounds to be flawless.

And a lot of the time, the conflicts of interest between family clans tended to revolve around the battle for territory.

To the Lin family, the Jade Forest peak itself was a very important asset to the family. The three Grand Elders of the Lin family would choose the Jade Forest peak as the location whenever they began a long reclusive retreat.

At that moment, Yi Yun was also residing in Jade Forest peak, cultivating in recluse.

The chamber Yi Yun used was named the Heavenly Yang Hall.

The Heavenly Yang Hall was a cultivation ground for cultivating pure Yang laws. It was ranked third in the Jade Forest peak. It was only inferior to the first, which was used by Grand Elders, and the second, which was used by guest elders of the Lin family.

This was the best cultivation ground juniors from the Lin family could use. Typically, very few of the younger disciples in the Lin family received such treatment.

A good cultivation ground allowed one's cultivation to have double the results with half the work.

Now, Yi Yun had already stayed in the Heavenly Yang Hall for quite a long while. He had absorbed the pure Yang energy within the Purple Crystal, and was as such transforming his meridians. He

was creating a solid foundation step by step.

The Yuan Foundation meant to set up a foundation in a warrior's dantian.

The next higher realm after the Yuan Foundation realm was called the "Dao Seed".

The meaning of the Dao Seed is to plant a martial arts seed on top of the Yuan Foundation base.

To plant a Dao Seed on the Yuan Foundation was to sow one's path in the martial Dao.

What would sprout in the future depended on the warrior.

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, many warriors would come to a stop at the Yuan Foundation realm throughout their martial lives. To be able to reach the Dao Seed realm was a great fortune. It was enough for them to lord over people.

As such, people who reached the Dao Seed realm were called Human Lords in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

However, in the Tian Yuan world, people at the Dao Seed realm were only people who could travel freely. To lord over others and be called a Human Lord would only be a joke.

With the passage of time, Yi Yun, who was immersed in cultivation, had already entered an ethereal state. Pure Yang Qi was seeping out from the Purple Crystal Origins, entering into all of the corners of Yi Yun's body. As it circulated through his meridians, a large portion of the energy injected itself into Yi Yun's blood vessels. A very small portion of it escaped out of Yi Yun's pores.

The pure Yang Qi that was being emitted from the crystal also took along with it slight amounts of impurities within Yi Yun's body.

After repeated marrow cleansings, and with the transformation of the pure Yang Qi, Yi Yun really felt as if he was slowly being reborn.

Yi Yun's muscles were becoming more toned, but he was not stiff like stout muscular men. His muscles gave off an elegant beauty. They were like a mountain stream and were like nature itself.

Yi Yun's air also became more and more restrained. With the grade of Yi Yun's pure Yang body increasing, not only did his body not radiate burning gas, it actually began to seal it within his body's aperture points. He gave off the feeling of a gentle scholar. If one phrase was enough to describe him, it would be "jade-like gentleman".

A prudent gentleman of a disposition as graceful as the luster of jade may seem restrained, but it had the integrity of jade.

Shentu Nantian also chased down the path of being a jade-like gentleman, but that was to give people that impression. He purposely catered to the requirement of being a jade-like gentleman, but his core person was not like that.

As for Yi Yun, as his pure Yang body was approaching perfection, it naturally allowed him to gain such a temperament. Even though he himself was not a true gentleman.

It should be said that Yi Yun's core beliefs were that of a gentleman, but what he did would not be restrained by the code of ethics of a gentleman.

As he cultivated while losing the sense of time, Yi Yun had already been in reclusive training for five months without realizing it.

Before this, the only time Yi Yun had cultivated for so long in one seating was back when he entered Fallen Star Gate.

In these five months, while absorbing the pure Yang Qi, Yi Yun also constantly resolved the problems that were previously caused by hastily improving his cultivation. At the same time, he also made up for his shortcomings in nomological truths. This made Yi Yun's martial arts system become increasingly unassailable.

Yi Yun looked within his body and saw that every inch of his bones were as white as jade. His bone marrow had also become like a translucent red crystal.

With every breath, Yi Yun could taste the fragrance in his mouth. The saliva in his mouth was as sweet as springwater.

The benefits of this body, now with nearly zero impurities, was brought forth from having a pure Yang body.

This feeling was indescribable!

Yi Yun checked the Purple Crystal and most of the pure Yang energy from the Great Empress relic had been absorbed by Yi Yun. The pure Yang spirit had also grown. As for the frost Qi condensed from the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill, it was compressed and placed in a corner. It was completely under Yi Yun's control.

Actually, if Yi Yun wished it, he could easily remove the frost energy, but Yi Yun felt that it might not necessarily be useless in the future, so he kept it.

In this period of five months, Yi Yun used the pure Yang Qi in the Purple Crystal to make his cultivation level reach the peak of the middle-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm. He was now closing in on the late-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm.

The more solid the Yuan Foundation was, the more impressive the martial arts fruits bore from the planted Dao Seed would be.

With a breakthrough in cultivation level, it also brought an increase in strength. Previously, whenever Yi Yun conjured his Aspect Totem, his body would be drained of his Yuan Qi in a short

period of time.

Now however, Yi Yun felt that even if he conjured his Aspect Totem, he could still last a short while, even at full combat capability.

"I have gained a lot from this reclusive training. In this treasured ground in the Jade Forest peak, I was able to focus, without distractions, on digesting the Great Empress relic's medicinal essence. With the Purple Crystal's help, no junior in the Tian Yuan world can possibly have similar conditions like me. It would be hard not to have my strength increase by leaps and bounds.

As Yi Yun was thinking this, a flare suddenly lit up before his eyes.

It was a voice transmission talisman. Only a few voice transmission talismans could penetrate the chamber, and this came from Matriarch Lin.

The voice transmission talisman only had a few words.

The Matriarch wanted Yi Yun to come out of reclusive training as the Lin family's Grand Elder had predicted that in a month, the God Burial Abyss's demon-like tidal strength would weaken. And that moment was the opportunity for the Lin family's disciples to enter the Great Empress mystic realm!

After the flare dissipated into the darkness, Yi Yun took a deep

breath as his eyes flashed.

"The Great Empress mystic realm is finally opening!"

Yi Yun felt like he had unending amounts of Yuan Qi within his body. He was in his top condition, so to enter the Great Empress mystic realm to challenge himself was in line with his wishes.

He could not help but feel like his blood was boiling.

"I want to see, with my own eyes, what sort of things are in this Great Empress mystic realm!"

Chapter 433: Desolate Beast Cage

With winter coming, it began to snow in the Jade Spirit Mountains.

The array in Jade Spirit Mountains did not insulate the land from snowflakes, so the entire magnificent mountain range was covered in snow.

The snow-clad Jade Spirit Mountains had another form of beauty.

Looking from high in the sky, one could see an endless white snowy expanse. It was like a huge divine pillar made of those white peaks piercing the blue sky.

With these peaks stretching together, it looked like an ancient snake dragon that twisted amongst the clouds.

And above the mountain peak, there was a spirit spring that never froze all year round. It seemed like a misty jade that scattered over the mountains into countless numbers of pearls, disappearing when they entered the clouds.

With the Great Empress mystic realm about to open, the first thing Yi Yun encountered after coming out of reclusive training was the snowfall. Seeing this beautiful scene, it felt like he was in a paradise. It was like a poem or a piece of art.

Yi Yun had already received the Matriarch's voice transmission that all the juniors of Lin family, who were entering the Great Empress mystic realm, were to gather at Cloud Protruding peak.

Cloud Protruding peak was one of the 18 main peaks of the Lin family. It was usually the place for the younger generation of the Lin family to cultivate and grow.

Usually, juniors would cultivate at Cloud Protruding peak, and many of them would end up living on the Cloud Protruding peak for the convenience of cultivating.

Upon reaching Cloud Protruding peak, Yi Yun immediately felt the vitality in the peak. Ignoring everything else, there were dozens of martial art grounds on Cloud Protruding peak.

On these martial art grounds, there were young elites sparring with each other. Sword and saber beams flashed as Yuan Qi flared.

The snow ended up being blown away by the energy surges, causing several parts of the martial art grounds to be void in snow. It looked like pictures of flowers.

Yi Yun went straight to the main hall of Cloud Protruding peak. This main hall was where they were to gather.

A distance away from the main hall, Yi Yun suddenly heard the ferocious roar of a beast!

This sound caused one's eardrums to tingle. With a thought, he followed the sound and came to a back area of the Cloud Protruding peak's main hall.

Upon seeing the scene, Yi Yun felt slightly apprehensive.

On the square in the back area, there was a huge metal cage.

The metal cage was a hundred meters long and about three storeys high. The bars of the metal cage were about the thickness of a person's wrist. On these iron pillar-like bars, there were complex runes engraved on them. It was apparently a type of array.

Inside the cage, there was a seven to eight meters long, ferocious-looking desolate beast. It looked like a hideous saber-toothed tiger.

Yi Yun did not know the rank of this desolate beast, but just from the aura it gave off, it was definitely an extremely strong desolate beast.

And at that moment, there was a person fighting the desolate beast inside the cage.

Yi Yun happened to know this person. He was Lin Yu.

Lin Yu was holding a bloody four-foot long sword. His hair was disheveled and his clothes were torn. There were even several wounds on his body.

"Ding Ding Ding!"

The sword clashed with the desolate beast's fangs as Lin Yu moved and dodged around in the metal cage. He was looking for the desolate beast's weakness and he was constantly leaving wounds on the desolate beast.

With Lin Yu's constant provocation, the desolate beast was extremely enraged.

"Roar!"

After its neck was stabbed by Lin Yu, the saber-toothed tiger charged at Lin Yu desperately. Just as its shiny fang about to stab Lin Yu's neck, Lin Yu suddenly crouched down and stabbed with his sword. The sword Qi roared!

"Puah!"

The blade pierced the saber-toothed tiger's soft belly as blood splattered. Lin Yu's sword had nearly pierced straight through the saber-toothed tiger!

Following that, Lin Yu's body flipped as he kicked his foot upwards, hitting the saber-toothed tiger on its jaw from below.

The saber-toothed tiger let out a wail as its body flipped

backward, crashing heavily to the ground.

Its body was twitching. After being severely wounded, it had apparently no strength left to fight.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, the Lin family administrator in charge of Cloud Protruding peak immediately opened the cage. They restrained the saber-toothed tiger and carried it away.

This desolate beast was reared by the Lin family. It was specially used to train the young.

It was not easy to capture desolate beasts so typically, they would try their best to prevent killing them when fighting them. They would heal them their wounds and use them again.

Fighting a ravaging desolate beast in the cage was itself an extremely dangerous form of training. Most of the time, the one severely wounded was not the desolate beast, but the Lin family disciple.

Even with the Lin family's administrators protecting them on the side, sometimes, a young disciple might succumb to the desolate beast during training. It was something that happened occasionally.

"Brother Yu is so good!"

"Brother Yu managed to defeat a Mystic Lin Tiger in the time it takes for half a stick of incense to burn. It was done in such a relaxed fashion!"

There were quite a lot of juniors surrounding the cage. These people were apparently Lin Yu's lackeys. Seeing Lin Yu exhibit his prowess, they immediately surrounded him to flatter him.

"It's just a young Mystic Lin Tiger, so defeating it is nothing to be proud of. The danger in this Great Empress mystic realm exceeds this. My strength is insufficient."

Lin Yu inattentively wiped the tiger blood off his blade. He ignored his lackeys, as his eyes drifted to a few youths present. These youths were also cultivators to be sent out to participate in this Great Empress mystic realm.

These people were his companions, and also his rivals!

Lin Yu knew very well that in terms of absolute power, he was far inferior to them. Their cultivation level was, after all, higher than his. However, if their cultivation level was fixed and just from comparing talent alone, he believed his ability exceeded these people.

For this Great Empress mystic realm, he had worked hard. He was planning to achieve much to prove himself.

As he was thinking, the hand that was holding on to the cloth

that wiped the blood turned stiff. Both his hands subconsciously moved downwards. The straight blade was now being bent by him.

He had seen a person amongst the crowd, Yi Yun.

Lin Yu narrowed his eyes as he could not prevent his eyes from having a hint of fighting spirit and provocation. He exchanged gazes with Yi Yun.

Beside Lin Yu, the youths who looked like lackeys were still excited. Just as they were about to say something, they saw the expression of their "Big Bro" change. They realized something was amiss and they also looked at Yi Yun.

"Eh? Who is that kid?"

These lackeys were a bit stunned. They did not know why their big brother was suddenly paying attention to this person.

Many of the Lin family disciples present had only seen Yi Yun's masked appearance. Few of them had actually seen Yi Yun's actual appearance.

"Yi Yun! He's Yi Yun!"

Someone said in the crowd. Immediately, the Lin family's younger generation were all slightly stunned.

They had long heard of Yi Yun's name, and today, they had finally seen him in person.

"So he is Yi Yun. This is the person who had meritorious contributions at the Relic Trial, and being appreciated by the Matriarch."

"That's right. I heard Yi Yun comes from a place called the Tai Ah Kingdom in the Savage East. For him to reach such a position in the Lin family is indeed not easy. However, this is also because of luck."

To the Tian Yuan world warriors, the remote lands in the East were collectively referred to as "Savage East". The Savage East had several countries, and the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was one of them.

Few Tian Yuan world's warriors paid attention to the countries in the Savage East. Be it the Yun Long Divine Kingdom or the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, they all felt that those countries were just a blob on the map. As for what the names and specialities of these countries were, they had no idea, nor did they bother to find out.

Some people present knew the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom only because of Yi Yun. However, the term "Divine Kingdom" was subconsciously changed by them to "Kingdom". In their opinion, the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was not worthy of the word "Divine".

"Yi Yun, we meet again!" Lin Yu suddenly spoke. As he walked towards Yi Yun, he slowly wiped the blood off his blade. The

scarlet beast blood drops reflected the sunlight as they dropped onto the white snow, making it look more shocking. To Yi Yun, this was a form of demonstrating Lin Yu's strength.

"I heard that after you obtained a spot to enter the Great Empress mystic realm, you went into reclusive training immediately in one go?" Lin Yu stopped 30 feet away from Yi Yun. Accompanying him were a few Lin family disciples who had obtained spots to enter the Great Empress mystic realm.

Yi Yun looked at the people present. Other than Lin Xintong, he did not know many of the top martial arts geniuses of the Lin family.

Actually, Yi Yun did not wish to have any contact with these people. However, these people were team mates that would be entering the Great Empress mystic realm with him. Yi Yun also did not want to appear rude and unruly, which would cause their relationship to turn bitter.

"Yes... I was lucky to gain some insight, so I was in reclusive training until now."

"Jade Forest peak's third grade cultivation land, Heavenly Yang Hall. This is a cultivation ground typically used by the family's Elders, and yet, you went into reclusive training for nearly half a year... "

Lin Yu did not carry on his sentence. However, people could tell that he was hinting how the cultivation ground was wasted in Yi

Yun's hands. After all, Yi Yun's cultivation level could hardly put the Heavenly Yang Hall's effects to full use. It was a waste of a heavenly treasure.

"At our age, going into reclusive training for a month or two is the limit. Any longer is of no use. Power is gained from actual fighting, not something you gain from just sitting there."

"Only through battles that let you risk your life would your progress be at its fastest. Don't tell me that you think that going to the Great Empress mystic realm is just playing house? That place can cause people to die if you are just a little careless! None of the Lin family disciples that were chosen to enter the mystic realm dared to slack. They were all fighting for their lives in countless number of times throughout this period."

Lin Yu said proudly. His tone had an air to it that came naturally. It was a killing air and fighting spirit that he had gained over prolonged fighting with desolate beasts.

With this air infused into his speech, it made his words sound resounding and appealing.

His words also gained the acknowledgment of many of the young elites!

These Lin family elites advocated strength, and advocated battles that saw blood. This was what a warrior was. It was the expected living situation of young warriors.

As for people who went into reclusive training for prolonged periods of time, they were usually middle-aged people who had mostly expended their potential. It was also something liked by old people who could no longer make a breakthrough in their cultivation levels.

Yi Yun only smiled after hearing Lin Yu's words. He did not retort.

Fighting was naturally the best method to increase one's strength. However, with the Purple Crystal and the Great Empress relic's pure Yang energy combined together, it would allow him to be reborn once. The benefits gained from them was far from something fighting could compare with.

In the five months of reclusive training, Yi Yun's increase in his cultivation level was not considered much. The greatest benefit was his pure Yang body's formation. About 90% of the Great Empress relic's energy had been used by Yi Yun to reconstruct his body. As for the breakthrough in cultivation level, that was something that would naturally follow.

Chapter 434: Heading Towards God Burial Abyss

Yi Yun's silent response made Lin Yu felt like he was punching into thin air.

For people at Yi Yun's age, it was the time when they were the most aggressive. They would not allow others to look down upon them. Lin Yu had originally expected that saying those words would cause Yi Yun to become agitated and begin quarreling with him with his neck red with anger. When that happened, he could then provoke Yi Yun into entering the desolate beast cage, and fight with a Mystic Lin Tiger.

With Yi Yun's strength, him facing a Mystic Lin Tiger would definitely put him into a pathetic state. Even if the administrators of the Lin family helped him, Yi Yun would still be injured, or at least embarrass himself greatly.

However, Lin Yu was at a loss with Yi Yun's low-key forbearance.

Lin Yu's lackeys had grown up together with Lin Yu, so they understood Lin Yu's mind very well. They wanted to step forward to provoke Yi Yun.

However, Lin Yu shook his head, "Forget it. Provoking him would be obvious on our part. This kid Yi Yun might not even agree. Even if he agrees, the Matriarch would hold us accountable if he gets injured."

Lin Yu did not want to complicate things, and at that moment, he felt something as he turned to look far into the distance.

People had the same feeling as they all looked into the distance.

They only saw a group of people flying towards Cloud Protruding peak silently in the snow-filled sky.

Yi Yun squinted. Amongst the people, he saw Lin Xintong, Su Jie and Matriarch Lin.

What made Yi Yun slightly surprised was that the Matriarch, who was always the head of the Lin family, was currently following respectfully behind two elders.

These two elders, both had white hair and beards with slightly yellowish faces; one of them was dressed in gray, while the other was dressed in white. Their face even had spots from age. They did not seem to portray the feeling of immortals, and could even be said to be a bit ugly.

The two elders looked very similar, as if they were a pair of twins.

When Yi Yun saw these two old people, they were still very far away and their speed seemed very slow, but in just a few seconds, they had already landed lightly, without even stirring the dust on the ground around them.

Immediately, the noisy Cloud Protruding peak quietened down. Everyone was looking at the two elders in a daze. It was as if the snowflakes fluttering in the sky had stagnated.

With the two elders in front of him, Yi Yun felt his heart thump heavily. He subconsciously held his breath. Yi Yun felt like he could not look at the two elders' eyes, as if their eyes were light beacons that could see through him.

Although Yi Yun knew that the Purple Crystal's level far exceeded this world's standard and they would not be able to detect it, the pressure emitted by these two elders made him unable to be at ease.

The two elders glanced at Yi Yun at the same time. One nodded slightly, while the other remained expressionless.

Not far from the two elders was a simple-dressed Lin Xintong.

Having not seen her in five months which had only felt like a blink of an eye, Yi Yun felt Lin Xintong's temperament had a subtle change when he saw her again. She seemed to resemble a fairy of Heaven even more. With the Purple Crystal in his body, Yi Yun could feel that Lin Xintong's energy was like a calm lake, without the slightest wave.

For her to have such a powerful energy yet it being so calm meant that Lin Xintong's power had reached an unimaginable level.

"All Lin family disciples present, let me introduce. These two are the two of the Lin family's three Grand Elders, Elder Huowen and Elder Tianzhu. I believe everyone must have heard of them since a long time ago, but few people have actually seen them."

After the Matriarch finished speaking, she retreated to stand behind the two Grand Elders.

Although the people present had some prior suspicions, they still drew a breath of cold air when they heard the Matriarch's affirmative response. They found it unbelievable.

The three Grand Elders of the Lin family were legends to the juniors present. They were almost never seen. Even some of the ordinary Elders in the family would seldom have the opportunity to meet them.

These two elders were the real pillars of support of the Lin family. For the Lin family to survive in the Tian Yuan world and becoming one of the top family clans and protect its treasured ground, the Jade Spirit Mountains, was all due to the support of these few elders.

However, the situation of the Lin family was not at its best. The two Grand Elders present were very old and they did not have much lifespan left.

The remaining third Grand Elder was the most powerful one and was younger. However, it also required the Lin family to produce

another Grand Elder within the next 10-20,000 years so as to carry on supporting the Lin family's estate. This was not an easy task.

And Lin Xintong was no doubt the candidate the upper echelons of the Lin family paid the most attention to. Once Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians was joined up, then she would become a future peerless Great Empress. Then it could ensure the prosperity of the Lin family for a million years.

With such great advantages ahead, it was worth it for the Lin family to take the risk.

"All of you must already know the meaning behind the Great Empress mystic realm, so I shall not say any further. For this trip to the mystic realm, Tianzhu and I will accompany you, but the real main characters would be all of you!"

"As it is an inheritance ground, the greatest benefits of the Great Empress mystic realm would be definitely left to juniors like you. If you can obtain the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm and obtain the heritage left behind by the Great Empress, or be able to find a method to join up Xintong's naturally terminated meridians, then you would be the person who contributed the most to the Lin family. As long as your future achievement is passable, you will be allowed to helm half of the Lin family's estate!"

Elder Huowen's words were a surprise. It caused all the geniuses present to stare with widened eyes.

Helm half of the Lin family's estate!?

They had originally guessed that the Lin family would reward greatly for this Great Empress mystic realm trip as it was very important. However, they had imagined that it would be cultivation techniques, elixirs or relics.

They had never expected that Elder Huowen would promise the future ownership of the Lin family.

As for why it was half of the estate, it was obvious. The remaining half was reserved for Lin Xintong.

If Lin Xintong could really join up her naturally terminated meridians, then it would be reasonable for her to become the person helming the Lin family. However, for them to share power of the Lin family with Lin Xintong, with their status being second only to a peerless Great Empress, this made many of the Lin family disciples present excited.

"The Lin family has really invested a lot this time."

Behind Grand Elder Huowen, Su Jie was secretly surprised. He was quite impressed with Elder Huowen's drive. Only with great rewards would there be brave heroes.

However, Elder Huowen's rewards were reasonable.

This was because if someone was able to obtain the Great

Empress' heritage, then he would have the sufficient capacity to control half of the Lin family. And if that someone could find a way to heal Lin Xintong, then his credit was even greater.

"Let's move out!"

Elder Huowen did not speak any further nonsense. Throwing his hand gently, a beam flew out. It was a mini-airship.

This small airship began to rapidly grow in size once it was thrown into the air. Soon, it was about a thousand feet long.

Following that, Elder Huowen flicked his long sleeves and a strong force surged over. The juniors present were transported into the airship by this force.

Yi Yun felt the space around him transform, and the next moment, he was already inside the airship's hull.

This made Yi Yun astonished. Elder Huowen's method clearly contained spatial laws within it, or he would have appeared on the deck and not inside the airship's hull.

The airship shot up into the sky and with a blink of an eye, left Cloud Protruding peak as they flew towards the God Burial Abyss.

Along the way, the airship broke through the fog at an extremely fast speed. However, Yi Yun felt it was very stable while on board it.

The two Grand Elders were no longer seen. At the beginning, Elder Tianzhu had nodded at Yi Yun slightly, which was the thanks to Yi Yun for seeing through the Shentu family clan's nefarious plot. Later on, they no longer paid any attention to Yi Yun. Most of their efforts were placed on Lin Xintong.

For this expedition to the Great Empress mystic realm, the most important person amongst the juniors was of course, Lin Xintong. The person most likely to obtain the Great Empress' heritage was also Lin Xintong.

The younger generation of the Lin family did not know that in the past five months, the three Lin family Grand Elders had come forward to give Lin Xintong pointers. Together with the Matriarch, they would each teach Lin Xintong something they were good at from time to time.

All the experts in the Lin family were revolving around Lin Xintong. All sorts of precious medicines were generously given to Lin Xintong for her usage.

The Lin family's nurturing of Lin Xintong could be said to have stopped at nothing. No junior in the long history of the Lin family had received such treatment.

And Lin Xintong did not disappoint the upper echelons of the Lin family. In the short period of five months, her strength had once again made a leap forward. Her nomological insight had also improved. In the entire Lin family's history, no one had her

strength at this age.

If it was not for the curse of the natural Yin meridians clouding the hearts of the all the Elders, then Lin Xintong's current achievements were enough for her to be nurtured as the Lin family's future successor.

Now, taking advantage of the time the airship was flying, the two Grand Elders meditated beside Lin Xintong, secretly manipulating the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi around her, letting Lin Xintong reach her optimal state in the three aspects of Essence, Qi and Spirit.

For this expedition to the Great Empress mystic realm, the upper echelons of the Lin family had a great deal of confidence in Lin Xintong.

They knew that the reason why the Shentu family clan failed in the Great Empress mystic realm was because of Shentu Nantian. He, as the number one genius amongst the younger generation of the Shentu family clan, had not been able to gain the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm!"

If Lin Xintong were to gain the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm, then the Lin family would truly be able to open up the Great Empress mystic realm.

With Lin Xintong having natural Yin meridians with a perfect pure Yin body, her martial talent was impeccable. If Lin Xintong could not gain the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm, then the upper echelons of the Lin family could not think of

anyone who had this ability.

"Matriarch, don't worry. Xintong will be fine."

Beside the Matriarch, an elder said. The Matriarch nodded. The eyes that she used to look at Lin Xintong was filled with love and hope...

At that moment, Lin Xintong's eyes were tightly shut. Her eyelashes were gently quivering. She looked like an ethereal fairy while in her meditative state. But underneath her calm as still water energy, there was a hidden thriving fighting spirit burning. It was her declaration of war at fate!

She had always wanted to take control of her destiny. And this time, the Heavens had placed an opportunity in front of her...

Chapter 435: Meeting Opponents

The airship traveled at an extremely fast speed, it only needed a day's time to reach the Untraversable Sea.

The Untraversable Sea surrounded the entire Tian Yuan world. Heading east from the sea, one would reach the border of the land containing the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. And heading north, one would see seas with no end in sight.

The sea would be completely still with no Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Even a Great Emperor could not cross it.

The God Burial Abyss was deep in the Untraversable Sea, which was also directly below the Tian Yuan world.

The airship travelled downwards parallel to the Tian Yuan world's continental cliff. As the Sun was obscured, the airship was quickly swallowed by the Tian Yuan world's continental body's huge shadow.

What was a thousand foot long airship looked like a speck of dust in front of the huge continental plate.

"Puah!"

The airship entered the Untraversable Sea, causing a splash. However, looking down from high up in the sky, this splash was completely trivial.

Yi Yun stood in front of a window of the airship and looked at the deep and endless underwater world.

This sea did not have many fish. Occasionally, biological creatures would appear. They were large underwater fierce beasts.

Looking up, Yi Yun noticed that the Tian Yuan continent was actually floating on the Untraversable Sea. There was no foundational attachment anchoring the Tian Yuan continent to the seabed. Most of it was empty space, and there were countless numbers of large rocky spines protruding through the empty space.

These rocky spines covered more than a 100,000 feet. It went from the Tian Yuan world's continent deep into the depths of the Untraversable Sea. They looked like ferocious teeth.

Seeing this scene, Yi Yun deeply felt the vastness and mightiness of this world. And in it, he felt very small.

People tend to feel tiny when faced with the vastness of nature. This was probably one of the driving forces for people to constantly grow stronger and to explore the mysteries of the universe.

At this depth, the water flow became more and more turbulent. The airship was approaching the terrifying vortex in the God Burial Abyss.

The airship was large in size, so it was more affected by the suction force. The closer it got to the God Burial Abyss, the more uncontrollable the suction force would become. Even the Lin family's Grand Elders could not control such a large airship in the turbulent sea.

Hence, in another 15 minutes, they had to leave the airship.

Then, people would need to approach the God Burial Abyss using their own physical strength.

"We are almost there. Any deeper and we will lose control of the airship."

On the deck of the airship, Elder Huowen was standing steadfastly as he withstood the turbulent waters of the nearby God Burial Abyss.

Elder Tianzhu nodded, "Let the juniors come out. They should be able to withstand a water flow at this level."

As Elder Tianzhu said this, he suddenly noticed something. Turning his head to the side, he looked deep into the depths of the sea.

"Oh? That is... "

In the deep depths of the Untraversable Sea, there was a fuzzy shadow that was approaching the Lin family's airship.

Elder Tianzhu squinted his eyes. His eyesight was excellent, so he could clearly see in the dark sea depths. It was a giant sea turtle.

On the sea turtle, it had a barrier. And in that barrier sat a group of people.

Despite the distance, Elder Tianzhu could see their clothes clearly. On their clothes, there was a flame-like emblem. It was a kind of coat-of-arms.

Among those people, there was an elder who clearly felt the gaze of Elder Tianzhu. He tilted his head slightly and exchanged gazes with Elder Tianzhu. A smile formed on his lips.

"Li Fire Sect!"

Elder Tianzhu frowned. The uninvited guests in front of him came from the Li Fire Sect, which was a huge sect.

In the Tian Yuan world, not every faction was in the form of a family clan. The Tian Yuan world had several large sects as well. Their strength was even stronger than several family clans!

"What are they doing here!?" Elder Huowen's face sank. At that moment and place, it was naturally not a coincidence for the Li Fire Sect to suddenly appear close to the God Burial Abyss.

"They probably have the same purpose as us. It looks like our fears have come true. The Shentu family clan will definitely not let us explore the mystic realm freely. They plan to hinder us and fight us in the mystic realm!"

Back when the Relic Trial ended, the Lin family had suggested using Shentu Nantian, the Thousand Hand Granny and the lives of the upper echelons of the Shentu family clan to exchange for the information of the Great Empress mystic realm. Then, the upper echelons of the Lin family had already guessed that the Shentu family clan would not hand over the secrets of the Great Empress mystic realm without qualms to the Lin family. The Shentu family clan would privately sell the information of the Great Empress mystic realm to other factions!

By doing so, they could kill three birds with one stone.

Firstly, the Shentu family clan would recoup their losses to the highest degree. The Shentu family clan could choose a few or even a dozen factions and negotiate a price with them. After the negotiation, they could sell the information of the Great Empress mystic realm to them. And these dozen or so factions could provide quite a sizable income to the Shentu family clan.

Secondly, by doing so, the Shentu family clan could prevent most of the Great Empress mystic realm falling into the hands of the Lin family. With everyone entering it, there will be a big scramble to see who had the best ability and luck.

It was very likely that with everyone competing, restraining and scheming against each other, no one would dare to break the prohibitions of the Great Empress mystic realm at all costs. They might end up leaving empty handed.

The Shentu family clan knew that it was nearly impossible for them to get the core heritage of the Great Empress mystic realm, so they might as well make the information available. Everyone could enter the Great Empress mystic realm, but no one could obtain it.

Thirdly, by releasing the information of the Great Empress mystic realm, many experts from the various factions would end up killing each other, finally dying there. The Shentu family clan definitely wished to see other factions weakened as a result.

The Lin family knew this was possible, but they had no way to prevent this as not even a soul contract was sufficient.

This was because when the Lin family spread the news of the negotiation with the Shentu family clan, the Shentu family clan had sufficient time to sell the information of the Great Empress mystic realm.

The soul contract was only signed when the upper echelons of the Shentu family clan came to negotiate with the Lin family. Binding the Shentu family clan by then would be too late.

"What should we do...? Probably when the Shentu family clan sold the news, they had come to an agreement that once they entered the mystic realm, they would join forces against us. Then,

we would not be able to make any progress."

The Great Empress mystic realm was after all a place for the Great Empress to pick her successor.

When the ancient Great Empress established this inheritance land, she naturally knew that those who entered the Great Empress mystic realm would not be uniform in age. As a result, there would be huge differences in their cultivation levels.

Those with high cultivation levels might not necessarily be more talented. Someone with a lower cultivation level might be the person she was looking for.

Under these circumstances, the ancient Great Empress would naturally provide some protection for those with low cultivation levels. If not, those with high cultivation levels and of higher age, but of average talent, would kill others wantonly so as to reduce their competitors.

However, this protection was not everywhere. There had to be places that was outside the scope of this protection.

If Lin Xintong were to be outside the range of this protection and the Lin family was jointly attacked by the Shentu family clan and the other family clans, the outcome would be disastrous.

Elder Huowen frowned as he said with a sunken expression, "If we did not guess wrongly, when the Shentu family clan signed the

agreement, it would've included that the other family clans are not to pick on the Shentu family clan, and on the contrary, deal with our Lin family. If that happens, it would be very difficult for Xintong to amount to anything in the Great Empress mystic realm!"

"In this half a year... Shentu Nantian's injuries should be healed. He would most likely appear at this expedition to the mystic realm. His intentions on Xintong were never pure. Coupled with the Shentu family clan understanding the Great Empress mystic realm being better than ours, if they were to make any arrangements before hand... "

Elder Tianzhu did not speak further. He did not dare to imagine the consequences.

"The situation of the juniors is actually better. To protect her successor, the ancient Great Empress should have set up several restrictions. As for us old folks, we would be in a more dangerous situation. The Great Empress' protection for us will be so little that its pathetic!"

The ancient Great Empress' intention was to pick a successor. As for those old folks like them, who entered to search for treasures, why would the Great Empress care about their lives?

The Great Empress may have left treasures for them probably on a whim. After all, some of the treasures could not be used by her future successor and it might not be particularly valuable in her eyes. Hence, she had conveniently left them behind for the people of the future.

Those who had the means to get the treasure would get it. If they could not get it or ended up dying for the treasure, they only had themselves to blame.

"This move of the Shentu family clan sure is malevolent!" Elder Huowen said angrily. "The juniors have to be very careful. As for us old folks, we can probably only enter the protective outer perimeter of the Great Empress mystic realm. We can't proceed any deeper as it would be too risky. Then, it will almost certainly be fated that old folks like us would return empty-handed!"

"We have gone through so much effort and have been embroiled with the Shentu family clan for so long only to end in this result. Compared to the other family clans, we have received no advantage at all. It could be said to be a disadvantage!"

"There's no other way... " Elder Tianzhu shook his head, "If we had not been embroiled with the Shentu family clan, and not force the Shentu family clan to make the information available, it would still be a mystic realm solely controlled by the Shentu family clan. We would not have gotten a single chance. But now, we finally have that tiny bit of hope... With the wolf, Shentu Nantian, inside this mystic realm, I can't feel at ease."

"Let's ask Xintong and see what her decision is... "

Elder Huowen may say so, but in fact, he had already guessed Lin Xintong's answer. With her personality, she would only have one answer.

Chapter 436: The Opening Of The Great Empress Mystic Realm

The order to leave the airship came. Yi Yun and another Lin family junior stood together as Elder Tianzhu brought the two of them to the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm.

With a wave of Elder Tianzhu's hand, Yi Yun felt that he was being surrounded by a powerful energy. This energy made him feel a tinge of numbness as countless lightning sparks faintly flashed.

This was the power of lightning.

Elder Tianzhu practiced the law of lightning. Lightning was also known as the power of Heaven's punishment. It was rumored that it could kill heinous evil-doers, it was also why Elder Tianzhu (Wrath of Heaven) got his title.

When Yi Yun was brought out of the airship, he first hand experienced the terrifying suction power of the seawater close to the God Burial Abyss. Even with Elder Tianzhu's energy residing on Yi Yun, he still felt as if his muscles were about to tear.

Yi Yun looked down at the deep depths of the sea, and... saw a scene that he would remember for the rest of his life.

In front of him, deep down in the sea, there was a humongous black hole. The black hole swallowed the horizon of the seabed, and extended as far as one could see.

In the core of the black hole, there was a dark divine beam surging into the sky. It was like a spear of the gods that shot out. It pierced through the Untraversable Sea, straight into the gigantic and heavy continental land above the Untraversable Sea.

That continental land mass was the Tian Yuan world.

It gave the impression that this mysterious and terrifying black light was the thing holding the immeasurable weight of the Tian Yuan world. It was the supporting pillar of the Tian Yuan world!

Below the black light, the black hole was not a flat abyssal surface. It was a slightly rounded surface. It was as if there was a huge black Sun buried in the bottom of the sea, and was just revealing the tip of the iceberg.

The terrifying whirlpool crazily rotated around the black ball. Endless amounts of seawater was swallowed by it.

What was even stranger was that this rotation did not produce the slightest bit of sound. It was creepily silent! It gave off the feeling that, even if there were sounds to it, the sounds had also been swallowed by the God Burial Abyss!

This was an eternal whirlpool that had existed since ancient times. Only when Yi Yun got close to it did he feel its terror. Even a Great Emperor would be humbled in front of it.

"We are actually still very far from God Burial Abyss. As to how far from it we are, we don't know. We might be 500 kilometers away, or maybe 5000 kilometers... Due to the tremendous suction force of the God Burial Abyss, spatial dimensions have been warped, so distance is no longer a well-defined quantity. Even I would not dare to approach it too closely. Once you come near the God Burial Abyss, not only will there be a terrifying suction force, just the distorted spatial dimensions would make it difficult for me to find my way back..."

As Elder Tianzhu spoke, he flew towards God Burial Abyss while bringing Yi Yun and the Lin family junior along. The tremendous tearing force from the seawater was largely dissipated by Elder Tianzhu. The purple Yuan Qi around his body condensed into a thunderbolt sword, so all the seawater was separated wherever it passed.

Warriors could reach the stage of avoiding grain. They could interface with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, allowing them to breathe underwater. They could absorb the Yuan Qi in the sea, providing them with energy.

However, the immense pressure in the deep depths of the sea was not something any typical warrior could endure. Especially at a depth of hundreds of thousands of feet, their bodies would feel like they were carrying a mountain at all times.

"Oh? That is...?"

When they approached the entrance to the God Burial Abyss, Yi Yun saw that many people had gathered there. They were

obviously not from the Lin family.

Competitors!

Yi Yun's gaze turned cold as his expression turned heavy.

The appearance of competitors did not exceed his expectations. This also meant that this expedition into the Great Empress mystic realm would become even more difficult!

When the entire Lin family had gathered together, those people from the other factions also looked towards the Lin family. Due to the existence of the God Burial Abyss, the seabed was not completely pitch black. With the eyes of warriors, they could clearly see each other in this environment.

"This..."

Upon seeing so many factions, the Lin family disciples immediately began to panic. This exceeded the expectations of several people. They had originally thought that the Lin family would be able to explore the mystic realm alone. They did not expect this scene.

And from the looks of it, these factions were eyeing them, which made the danger imaginable.

"Shentu family clan!"

Lin Xintong's grandaunt had followed the Lin family team to the Great Empress mystic realm entrance. Upon seeing the Shentu family clan emblem, this old woman's expression changed.

Their Lin family had completely offended the Shentu family clan, so under this situation to face the Shentu family clan and so many unknown factions, it was like mortals meeting a pack of wolves in the night. It was extremely terrible.

"What are you panicking for!" Elder Huowen snorted as he said unhappily, "It is just the Shentu family clan and a few family clans that they have contacted to form a temporary alliance. They are just a pack of wolves formed from a temporary interest. Do you think that they will be so united? In this environment, they would not make a move. They are just looking at us!"

Now, close to the God Burial Abyss, the pressure was immense. One could accidentally succumb to the whirlpool and be sucked into the God Burial Abyss. Even if they were the Grand Elders of various large factions, they would also die.

Under these circumstances, if the Grand Elder-grade figures began fighting, it would not be much different from committing suicide.

Besides, once they fought, they would not be able to care for their family's juniors. Once those juniors entered an unprotected state, they would be crushed to dust after lasting, at most, a few seconds.

No faction would be willing to pay such a big price to make a move on the Lin family.

Of course, it would be different when they were inside the mystic realm.

Just from their expressions, one could tell. For example... Yi Yun had already seen Shentu Nantian!

In the midst of the large group of factions, Shentu Nantian was in the most central position. Shentu Nantian was under the protection of a Shentu family clan Elder. He was grinning ferociously at Yi Yun.

After these six months of time, Shentu Nantian no longer had his mild-mannered appearance. His facial features had not changed, but he now emitted a hideously evil air.

This feeling was as if a sanctimonious and orthodox man of the martial path had one day tore off his disguise, and began to cultivate some overwhelming demonic powers. His entire person had become insane and extremely dangerous.

"Yi Yun!" Shentu Nantian looked towards Yi Yun with a cruel smile, "172 days! 172 days have passed since I left the Lin family! In these 172 days, I have been constantly remembering the pain and endless humiliation you brought me!"

"I will return it 10,000 times, no, 100,000 times worse to you! You

must not fall into my hands for I will not cripple you of your martial arts. That would let you die too early, then it would not be fun. I will only restrict your cultivation level, and then use molten iron to encase you. Then I will use all sort of top grade drugs to extend your life. I have already thought of 10,000 methods to torture you. It will be enough to torture you for 10,000 years."

"Also Lin Xintong, that b*tch. I will conquer and ruthlessly **** her in front of you. I will let both of you know what it's like to lead a living death!"

Shentu Nantian's voice was transmitted into the ears of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong simultaneously.

Yi Yun was expressionless as he looked towards Lin Xintong. She was only gently pressing on the hilt of her sword.

The venomous snake, Shentu Nantian was following them into the Great Empress mystic realm. It would be an immense threat.

Regardless of how Yi Yun had tortured Shentu Nantian half a year ago, having implanted a mental demon in his heart, and the hidden injury left in his soul, at the current moment he was still far from Shentu Nantian's match.

Shentu Nantian was already thirty years old. His cultivation level was even higher than Lin Xintong's, what more Yi Yun's!

"Yi Yun, this Shentu Nantian seems to have undergone some sort

of change in the past six months. He might have cultivated some sort of evil cultivation technique. We need to be careful!"

Lin Xintong transmitted her voice. With how things had progressed, she had to enter the Great Empress mystic realm. Despite all the dangers they would face, she would not back down.

Ever since she reached a sensible age, she had looked forward to this day, for her to really have a chance at challenging her own destiny.

Now, with the opportunity right in front of her eyes, she would definitely grab it, even at the cost of her life!

"All of you can see the danger. Now, if anyone wants to back out at the last minute, it is not too late!"

Elder Huowen's back faced the people from the Lin family as he said with a deadpan expression.

Many of the Lin family disciples looked at each other in the eyes. They shook their heads. Their eyes either looked firm, or scared, but... no one backed out.

As a large family clan's disciples, they could not bear the disgrace of backing out at the last moment.

"Very good! I do not care if you are regretting it deep down in your hearts, but since you have chosen to stay behind and face the

threats in the mystic realm, and the desolate beast-like opponents, then you will have to do your best to be more ruthless than others so you can stay alive!"

"Many places in the mystic realm will bestow protection upon you, so you do not need to fear being killed by enemies. This is our Lin family's opportunity. Success or failure all depends on this gamble!"

Elder Huowen's words sounded resoundingly.

"Now, opening the mystic realm!"

As Elder Huowen spoke, he formed a stance. His Yuan Qi began to surge. His clothes that were soaked by the sea water also began to swell up.

Originally, the mystic realm could only be opened with the combined efforts of Elder Huowen, Elder Tianzhu and Matriarch Lin.

However, now, only Elder Huowen made a move. Elder Tianzhu and Matriarch Lin stayed behind to hold the ground.

It was naturally not enough with only Elder Huowen's strength alone. In one of the other factions, an Elder sneered, "Quite careful!"

They knew that the Lin family only sent one Grand Elder to open

the mystic realm as they were wary of them. If no one from their side participated, then this Great Empress mystic realm would naturally not open.

"Let me do it!"

From the Li Fire Sect, an elder made his move.

The other factions also sent out an Elder.

The person sent out by the Shentu family clan was an insidious-looking man. He did not look very old. He was also the leader of the Shentu family clan delegation. As for the Shentu Patriarch, he stayed behind to hold the ground for the Shentu family clan.

The Great Empress mystic realm was hidden in a spatial fissure in the deep depths of the God Burial Abyss. Many of the Grand Elders from the various factions present were well-versed in spatial laws. They had sufficient power to tear open the space.

A total of ten beams shot out from all directions. They struck a point in the sea. That point seemed to melt away under blazing hot temperatures as a spatial cavern slowly emerged in front of everyone.

When the cavern opened, Yi Yun, who was standing behind Elder Tianzhu, felt a profound and mysterious desolate bone aura surge out from the cavern...

Chapter 437: Encircled By A Pack Of Wolves

"This aura..."

When he was enveloped by this aura, Yi Yun felt that behind the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm, there was an extremely mysterious sealed world. It was as if he would be able to see the origins of the Great Dao if he entered that world and he would have all the secrets of the universe easily in his grasp.

Not only Yi Yun, the other young elites also had a similar feeling. The only difference was that their perception of the energy was not as keen as Yi Yun's. The feeling was not that clear. They only had the feeling that they could enter the Great Empress mystic realm, and they had the desire to explore the secrets.

The entrance grew bigger and bigger. It was big enough for ten people to enter at one time. With the combined efforts of the Elders from the various large factions, it was not difficult to open the spatial channel.

"Go in! Once you enter the Great Empress mystic realm, all you young people will be sent into the testing grounds directly. While us older ones will enter the treasure seeking grounds."

Elder Huowen said as a ball of energy wrapped around his palm. As he pushed his palm forward, a Lin family junior was directly sent through the entrance of the mystic realm.

In the process of flying into the mystic realm, this Lin family

junior went on high alert as he held his breath.

However, no one from the other factions attacked him at all. Every faction had juniors, no one wanted to end up in a life and death struggle.

One after another, youths from the various factions were sent into the mystic realm.

Yi Yun stood behind Elder Tianzhu. He could feel Shentu Nantian's gaze trained on him like a sharp knife.

Other than Shentu Nantian, there was another insidious-looking youth. His skin was sallow and he looked sickly. However, his eyes were sharp and vicious.

Yi Yun recognized this person. His name was Shentu Ya, one of the more talented young elites in the Shentu family clan. His position in the family was probably second only to Shentu Nantian. Back when the Shentu family clan came to the Lin family to negotiate, Yi Yun had seen Shentu Ya. Yi Yun had remembered his eyes deeply.

When it was Yi Yun's turn, Matriarch Lin hesitated and transmitted her voice to him, "Yi Yun, are you sure you want to go in?"

Matriarch Lin had previously sent people from the Lin family's Family Rules Hall to check on the reason behind the Yi Yun and

Shentu Nantian's feud. They had also checked his life slightly, and she received some undetailed reports. Matriarch Lin only knew that Yi Yun had made quite an exceptional performance in one of the training grounds of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. However, even so, it did not indicate much. To the Tian Yuan world, the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was nothing worth mentioning. Hence, having some achievements there was not very persuasive.

Besides, Yi Yun was now facing Shentu Nantian and company, who were the top elites of the Tian Yuan world. They were also much older than Yi Yun, so the danger that he would face upon entering the Great Empress mystic realm was easily imaginable.

"Yi Yun, actually, this training experience was for you to broaden your horizons. However, if it is too risky, you need to consider if it is worth it. Even if you do not enter the Great Empress mystic realm, with your achievements in the Desolate Heaven technique, it is enough to have a promising future and become a leading person in the Tian Yuan world."

The Matriarch was in a dilemma. She was even feeling some regrets having let Yi Yun enter the Great Empress mystic realm.

Yi Yun said, "Thank you for the Matriarch's concern, this junior indeed wants to enter the Great Empress mystic realm to take a look."

"Then... alright. I know you have a basic foundation in martial arts and you are one of the best in the younger generation of the Tai Ah Kingdom. However, the Tian Yuan world is different. Those elites are much stronger than you imagine! I do not have

high hopes that you will obtain the Great Empress heritage, nor do I wish for you to find the method to join up Xintong's terminated meridians. As long as you come back alive, that will be the greatest reward."

The Matriarch exhorted again. Yi Yun himself was the Lin family's wealth. His mutated eyes was an ability that the Matriarch had never even heard of. This ability might even be passed down to the next generation!

As the Matriarch spoke, she nodded to the two Elders, Huowen and Tianzhu.

The two Grand Elders from the Lin family had freed themselves. To prevent Yi Yun from receiving a sneak attack from the Shentu family clan, the two of them personally sent Yi Yun through the mystic realm's entrance.

But even so, the moment Yi Yun entered the mystic realm entrance, he felt his body being scanned by a few pair of eyes. This feeling of being examined made Yi Yun's heart turn cold. Although he was not worried about people detecting the presence of the Purple Crystal, he found it extremely disgusting to be scanned like that.

That bunch of old fools!

Just as more than half of his body had entered the mystic realm, Yi Yun turned back to glance at those people. He saw a few hostile-looking eyes and Shentu Nantian's hideous face as well.

"He has gone in. I really do not know who gave him that confidence, but... that's to my liking!" A cruel smile suffused on Shentu Nantian's lips. He subconsciously grabbed the air with his hand as if he was squeezing Yi Yun to death.

"Gongsun Hong, Yi Yun is just slightly younger than you. In the initial entry to the Great Empress mystic realm, he will be grouped with you. I'll leave the future matters to you."

As Shentu Nantian spoke, a youth in a flaming long robe standing not far from him lightly nodded. He casually said, "Small matter."

...

Yi Yun only felt his vision suddenly change. Following that, he appeared above a vast and empty land.

This land had on it nothing at all. It was so empty that it made people feel weak. It was monotonously white and it extended all the way to the limits of one's vision.

Swish! Swish!

With a few light sounds, there were more people who were transported inside. Yi Yun circulated his Yuan Qi as he became more vigilant.

Other than Yi Yun, there were more than ten people who had been transported to this place.

With a glance, he immediately discovered that people from the Shentu family clan were amongst those people.

As for people from the Lin family, Yi Yun also noticed a few. One of them was a young girl dressed in flowery clothes. She was petite and beautiful. Seeing Yi Yun look over, the young girl smiled.

Her name was Lin Xiaodie, one of the initial six who were given a place to enter the Great Empress mystic realm.

Beside Lin Xiaodie was another effeminate-looking youth. His name was Lin Fengyue. He was Lin Xiaodie's brother.

As for the third person, he was Lin Yu.

When Lin Yu saw Yi Yun, a tinge of disgust flashed in his eyes.

"I am so unlucky to be with this rascal."

Lin Yu did not feel good. Although he wanted to flaunt his abilities in front of Yi Yun to let this bumpkin know what an elite of the Tian Yuan world was like, Lin Yu knew that Yi Yun was a person marked by the Shentu family clan. In this training experience, an unknown number of people wanted to deal with Yi Yun. Being with Yi Yun would definitely result in him being implicated.

"This jinx. I need to be careful being grouped with him. None of those people are pushovers."

Lin Yu scanned his surroundings.

On the initial entry to the Great Empress mystic realm, people would be divided into groups, and the rules to a group depended on two points. One was age, and the other was the time period of entry.

Those who entered in the same time period and were of similar age would be grouped together.

Hence, the four youngest juniors of the Lin family were grouped together. It was inevitable.

The Lin family disciples naturally gathered together. They maintained a clear distance from the Shentu family clan and the other factions.

"Haha, to be grouped with the person who smacked Young Master Nantian's face is my pleasure!" A youth who carried a large bag on his back looked at Yi Yun as he said with a sarcastic tone.

In fact, the moment after Yi Yun went through the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance, a group of people immediately squeezed into the Great Empress mystic realm. These people were around Yi Yun's age, so they were intending to be grouped together

with Yi Yun!

As for why, it was because the Shentu family clan had established extremely tempting rewards for the person who obtained Yi Yun's head.

In the eyes of these people, Yi Yun was like a piece of succulent meat. Everyone wanted to have a bite on him.

"Shentu Nantian is sure useless, for any Tom, Dick or Harry to trample on him. Ze Ze!"

A black-haired young girl dressed in black said in a cute yet seductive manner. Her words were full of ridicule for Shentu Nantian. Clearly, these people were gathered together due to common interests, but they were not friendly with the Shentu family clan.

Yi Yun glanced at that girl. She was petite and her back had a subtle bend. She gave the feeling she was bending her back all the time. Her fingernails were pure black. They were pointed and sharp, and the cold feeling they gave off made people feel like her fingernails were covered in poison.

When she saw Yi Yun looking over, she laughed as she subconsciously licked her lips. This feeling was as if she wanted to devour Yi Yun.

"F**k, What are these people?" Lin Yu cursed in his heart. These

people were clearly no ordinary people. Many of them were here for Yi Yun.

Chapter 438: Ancient Desolate Beast

"Panther Lady, do not speak so ill of Shentu Nantian. He just failed at a miserably easy task. This Yi Yun kid is very crafty! We need to watch out for him."

Some of the people present came from factions that had good ties with the Shentu family clan, so one of them spoke up for Shentu Nantian. The person referred to as Panther Lady was the petite, black-haired girl with black clothes and black finger nails.

The Panther Lady stopped talking. She did not have a good impression of the Shentu family clan, but since they had signed a soul contract beforehand and the fact that there was a disciple of the Shentu family clan present, it was not right to put down Shentu Nantian.

And this Shentu family clan disciple looked to be about 16-17 in age. He was very low-key as he stood behind a youth dressed in a flaming, long robe.

This youth's name was Gongsun Hong, he came from the Li Fire Sect.

Even the Panther Lady, and the youth with a bag behind him from before, showed reverence for Gongsun Hong. He had obtained first place in the last Li Fire Sect's tournament for inner sect disciples.

The Li Fire rankings were held every three years, and only for

those below the age of 18. Only the Li Fire Sect disciples who had yet to reach a mature age could participate in it. And Gongsun Hong proved his fearsomeness by being able to get first place in the Li Fire rankings

One had to know that in the Tian Yuan world, a sect's cohesive power was lacking to that of a family clan. However, when it came to strength, they usually far exceeded large family clans. After all, a family clan could only choose from their own family's descendants, and would inevitably be limited in this way. A sect, however, did not have such considerations.

Many of the people from the different factions present began to talk. They did not care about Yi Yun, nor did they hide their intention of killing Yi Yun.

The only thing was that, now, in the Great Empress mystic realm, every person was protected by a law. Whoever attacked first would immediately have his energy temporarily removed by the law.

However, this protection was only bestowed to cultivators who were qualified to be the Great Empress' successor. Once they lost that qualification, they would no longer receive any protection, and the Great Empress mystic realm would obviously not spare any energy to protect those who were useless.

They were waiting, waiting for the trial to begin. Only those with sufficient talent could go all the way. Those who lacked the ability would be eliminated.

To many of the people present, being eliminated just meant the end of their trial. For Yi Yun however, being eliminated meant falling into a wolves' den. His fate if that were to happen was imaginable.

And at that moment, with a "shua" sound, the vast white ground twisted in front of everyone. A roaring large river appeared out of nowhere above the land. And above the river was a huge bridge of light.

This bridge of light was more than twenty meters wide and about 200-300 meters long.

On the bridge of light, a shadow appeared out of nowhere, turning from a blur to clearness.

When people took a more detailed look, their hearts quaked. There was a desolate beast on the bridge!

This desolate beast was about two stories tall and looked like a humongous tiger. It's body was not covered in tiger stripes, instead there were countless number of lightning bolts.

It had long fangs that resembled lances and claws that resembled swords. It looked extremely ferocious and gave off a strong sense of oppression!

"This is..."

Many of the youths present were shocked. What was this?

This desolate beast looked too real! It did not look any different from a real desolate beast. It had flesh and blood, and its pair of amber eyes also revealed a shockingly cold flash.

However, people knew that the Great Empress mystic realm had existed for a very long time, no desolate beast could be sealed within it and still survive for so long.

The desolate beast in front of them might look real, but it was in fact an energy projection!

A desolate beast made out of energy could perfectly simulate the feeling of a real desolate beast. This method was surprising, but what was most surprising wasn't this, it was that this scene was not recorded amongst the experience depicted in the Shentu family clan's jade scroll.

The records in the jade scroll indicated that they would first pass through a wilderness and experience killing along the way. It had not mentioned the bridge of light or this ferocious desolate beast.

Due to the soul contract, Shentu Nantian could not have given a jade scroll with false information. Hence, it was most likely that the Great Empress mystic realm would have a different trial with every entry...

This way, people who came later could not use the experiences gained from people who came before to target the trial. This would maximize the guarantee that the successor chosen by the mystic realm was genuine.

Upon realizing this, people felt awed. This Great Empress mystic realm was way too scary. How did the ancient Great Empress manage to make the mystic realm trials be different every time?

Now however was not the time to marvel about this. Without a doubt, other than indicating the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm, the Shentu family clan's mystic realm jade scroll did not have much referential value.

They had to rely on their own resourcefulness!

"With the trial's content changing, then all that we will face is unknown."

The youth with a bag behind him, not only did he not feel worried, his face even flashed with excitement.

"Interesting!"

The Panther Lady was also yearning to try. She subconsciously scratched with her palms as a black claw flashed.

At that moment, a voice sounded in everyone's ears. This voice was calm and soothing but did not have any human emotions,

resulting in it sounding metallic. "Everyone has one chance. Withstanding for a period it takes for a joss stick to burn will allow for passage through the bridge of light, and entrance into the next level of the mystic realm."

"I see, so we need to withstand for the time it takes for a joss stick to burn under this desolate beast's claws!"

"I like this trial!" The Panther Lady looked excited.

Not only the Panther Lady was excited, on the Lin family's side, Lin Yu was also very excited. The first trial was to fight with desolate beasts.

And this was what he was good at.

In the last six months before entering the Great Empress mystic realm, he had undergone devil-like training. He spent all of his time in battle, either battling with young elites, or having a life and death fight with desolate beasts.

"This is a good omen. I will shine in this trial!"

Lin Yu clenched his fists tightly. An ambitious glimmer appeared in his eyes subconsciously.

Lin Yu was not at the level of a top elite in the Lin family, or else he would not have nearly lost his place in entering the Great Empress mystic realm.

As for Yi Yun, Lin Yu was not concerned about Yi Yun getting killed by others in the mystic realm. He was only concerned that Yi Yun who have too many strong enemies, that it would also implicate him.

To not mince his words, as long as he was fine, then Lin Yu would only gloat if Yi Yun was killed by the people from the other family clans.

Yi Yun had nearly robbed him of his place, and had also received the favor of the Matriarch, allowing him to use any of the top resources. For this, Lin Yu was already extremely jealous, so for him, Yi Yun was better off dead!

And at that moment, Lin Xiaodie began to laugh with glee, "To experience this ancient mystic realm personally is a very rare experience. Not recording this would be a pity."

Lin Xiaodie was dressed in colorful clothes. She was petite and cute. Like her name (Little Butterfly), she was like a butterfly that shuttled through the flowers.

Maybe it was because she was about Yi Yun's age, her character was like that of a child that couldn't grow up. She did as she said and ignored all the factions that were eyeing their Lin family. She took out a visual array disk from her interspatial ring and placed it not far from the bridge of light. She was planning to record the scene of every junior's trial on the bridge of light.

"Ha! Junior sister Xiaodie, doing that is quite interesting!"

Seeing the visual disk array, Lin Yu was also quite excited. He thought that his own performance would not be seen by the elders of the Lin family. Now however, with the visual disk array, they could watch it in the future and see his splendid and brave performance!

Lin Yu was hesitating whether or not he should immediately go on up, but at that moment, the indifferent voice of the Great Empress mystic realm sounded again, "The first cultivator to step on the bridge of light will have the difficulty reduced by 20%!"

The moment these words were heard, a pudgy youth immediately jumped onto the bridge of light. The first person who went on up would not know the abilities of that desolate beast, so it was a big disadvantage. However, if the difficulty was reduced by 20%, then this disadvantage would become an advantage.

"This kid!" Including Lin Yu, many people cursed silently. This fatty was too crafty, for first place to be robbed by him just like that.

"Haha! Everyone, I will scout the path for you all!"

The pudgy youth said with a laugh. He was very pleased that he had grabbed first place.

Of course, even though he was pleased, he had no intentions of

overestimating himself. In front of the desolate beast, the pudgy youth became extremely alert.

He knew clearly that the ancient Great Empress was an existence that stood so high above that she could not be reached. Any typical genius would not catch her eye.

The difficulty of the Great Empress mystic realm she created to select her successor was easily imaginable!

The desolate beast in front of him was of some unknown, ancient species. Its strength was extremely fearsome. Although these people were top geniuses, there would be a sizable number of them who would be eliminated in this first assessment!

Previously, the cold voice said that just withstanding for the time it took for a joss stick to burn on the bridge of light would be sufficient to pass.

Hence, the pudgy youth had no intention of attacking the desolate beast. As long as he could hold on, that would be sufficient!

Simply withstanding would naturally be much easier than defeating this desolate beast!

Chapter 439: Indifference

On the bridge of light, the flames of fighting spirit burned in the pudgy youth's eyes, in contrast with the ancient desolate beast's amber eyes.

There were so many benefits at this trial!

Ignoring the opportunities in the mystic realm, just seeing the ancient mystic realm would broaden his horizons, and also greatly benefit his growth.

Taking 10,000 steps back, even if he was quickly eliminated, that would be alright too. This was because he was grouped together with that unlucky Yi Yun.

Once he was eliminated, he would no longer be afraid of receiving any punishment from attacking Yi Yun with the mystic realm's protective energy on him gone. He could then kill the destined to be eliminated Yi Yun and receive the reward from the Shentu family clan.

It was a generous amount, and for the pudgy youth who came from the Xu family, which was in no way comparable to the Shentu family clan, the reward offered by Shentu Nantian was very tempting for him.

Thinking of this, the pudgy youth glanced at Yi Yun using the corner of his eyes. Greed and intimidation flashed in his eyes.

Upon noticing the youth's glance, Yi Yun frowned. It was really quite a headache. It seems that other than the Lin family disciples, who could not receive the reward from Shentu Nantian, everyone else had him in their thoughts.

Indeed, as a Desolate Heaven Master apprentice, and with him being so young, he was like a piece of succulent meat placed in front of them. Who wouldn't want to take a bite?

"Roar!"

At that moment, the desolate beast roared and its claw swiped down on the pudgy youth!

Although it was a simple attack, the beast claw appeared as a blurry afterimage.

Fast! Too fast!

The pudgy youth was not distracted. He immediately locked onto every action of the desolate beast. Seeing the desolate beast charge forward, his fat body bounced up like a rubber ball!

Sou!

The pudgy youth charged towards the side. The feeling he gave others was that he did not experience any acceleration. His speed

had instantaneously reached its maximum. It violated the order that people knew.

"It is the Xu's family heritage movement technique, 'Nine Clouds Rope'.

Someone said in the crowd.

The Xu family was not one of the top family clans, but "Nine Clouds Rope" was one of the best movement techniques in the Tian Yuan world. Those who mastered this movement technique could fly even at the Yuan Foundation realm. They could use this movement technique and fly into the clouds. It was like they had an invisible rope that allowed them to climb. That was how Nine Clouds Rope got its name.

With the Nine Clouds Rope, the pudgy youth might not look fine with his body, but his speed was extremely fast. He shot around on the bridge of light, consecutively dodging 7-8 of the desolate beast's attacks before finally moving around the desolate beast and charging towards the opposite side of the bridge!

He crossed the river and reached the other side!

The pudgy youth's eyes beamed. This first round of evaluation was too suited for him. His combat strength may be weaker, but he was extremely confident in his movement technique.

He felt that victory was at hand!

However, just as he was about to cross the bridge, he felt a powerful resistance that greatly reduced his speed!

Oh?

The pudgy youth was secretly alarmed. The other side of the bridge had a hidden unknown. It seemed like it was impossible to cross the bridge without withstanding for the time it took a joss stick to burn.

Feeling the wind behind him, the pudgy youth knew that the ancient desolate beast's attack was reaching him. Without taking a look, the pudgy youth abruptly reversed his body's momentum and flew in an opposite direction.

Changing directions in midair was a technique of the large success stage of Minute Subtlety.

The Minute Subtlety movement technique had more to do with one's control over one's body. There were no laws contained within. It was an exquisite skill in low martial ranks, but in the higher martial ranks, where laws were important, it was nothing much.

In the Tian Yuan world, the Minute Subtlety movement technique was nothing to boast about.

However, just as the pudgy youth reversed directions midair, the

ancient desolate beast behind him suddenly let out a roar. A crack appeared on its forehead. Black beams shot out from the crack. It was like the ancient desolate beast's third eye!

Oh? This is!?

People did not have the time to react. They only saw a energy beam shoot out. The desolate beast managed to chase up to the pudgy youth with an inconceivable speed and attacked with its claw!

"Peng!"

With a loud ring, the pudgy youth screamed. He was like a rubber ball that had been hit. As he was sent flying by the desolate beast, people could hear the clear sound of breaking bones.

The pudgy youth slammed heavily to the ground. His entire right arm had been cut off by the desolate beast!

His arm had been cut off, but not only that, the ribs and sternum on his right side had completely shattered. Blood flowed out like water!

"Ah... Ah..." The pudgy youth moaned in pain. His fat face was now completely pale. The fat on his face was constantly trembling.

"Pain... Pain..."

He was after all a 16 year old child. Even a warrior who had experienced several tribulations would feel the visual impact of seeing his arms chopped off. The white bone with some bone marrow in it was not something any typical youth could handle.

That was his own hand.

Seeing the pudgy youth in this state, people were secretly in awe. This Great Empress mystic realm was an extremely cruel trial. This was not a place where opportunities were free for picking. Just being careless could cause death!

For example, if the ancient desolate beast's claws had hit the pudgy youth's head and not his right arm, he would already be dead!

"He... Help me..." The pudgy youth whined. However, he was met with indifference from the people surrounding him.

Arriving in the Great Empress mystic realm, they were all competitors. Besides, amongst these large family clans, they all had tense relations. In fact, they would usually have some bouts of friction. If they were not worried about others gaining from the battles amongst themselves, a few of their family clans would have already fought to compete for resources.

In this scenario, with opportunities everywhere in the Great Empress mystic realm, it was extremely normal for these juniors to fight and kill each other.

Most of the time, it was already not bad to not hit one when one was down.

The Xu family was a small family clan. Only three juniors had come in. As they were of different ages, they did not come in together. The pudgy youth did not have any companions.

According to the Great Empress mystic realm's rules, once a person was eliminated, he had to wait until the end of the trial before he could leave the mystic realm.

During this period, he would not have any protection. He could only wait. However, with such severe injuries, the pain he had to endure for at least an hour could be imagined.

"Ze Ze, so pitiful."

Lin Xiaodie was still recording with her visual disk array. Although she said that, she had no inkling of pity in her. She did some good and kicked the fatty's broken arm to him.

As for Yi Yun, he was coldly watching everything. He knew very clearly that if he failed, his outcome would be even more miserable than the fatty's. He did not even have the chance to wait, for he might have his body torn apart immediately! And that fatty might even be one of the culprits.

The fatty trembled as he picked up his broken arm and

swallowed a pill. He was experiencing extreme pain and horror. He did not know if he could join up his broken arm after the trial ended about two hours later.

Chapter 440: Impossible To Defeat

"Ze Ze, so pathetic. Aren't you courting death by coming to the Great Empress mystic realm without any ability!?" The youth, who carried a big bag behind him, said sarcastically while looking at the fatty's terrible state.

The fatty's tragedy made some of the young elites present lose some confidence, but the majority of them remained oblivious.

As the genius elites of the Tian Yuan world's various large factions, they were very confident in their strength. The tragedy that was the fatty in front of them came from a second-rate family clan which they did not take seriously.

"This really is getting more and more interesting. It is even more bloody than how it was described in the Shentu family clan's jade scroll."

The Panther Lady licked her fingernails and was tempted to give it an attempt.

"Hur!" The youth with the bag laughed, but did not carry on speaking. He subconsciously gave Gongsun Hong a glance. Gongsun Hong was nonchalantly standing with his hands by his back. His expression was indifferent, as if whatever had happened had nothing to do with him.

"The second cultivator to step on the bridge of light will have the difficulty reduced by 10%."

The indifferent voice of the Great Empress mystic realm sounded again. People began to look at each other. This time, no one was in a hurry to vie to be the first.

Previously when the fatty jumped onto the bridge of light, he had been at quite a disadvantage for not knowing the rules and the desolate beast's strength. For example, he had naively thought that by going around the desolate beast, he could rush pass the bridge of light, but in the end he was stopped by the array's laws.

Also, the desolate beast had also suddenly opened its third eyes, which made them have some suspicions that once it opened its third eye, the desolate beast's strength would greatly increase.

Lin Yu was watching by the side as he gritted his teeth, yearning to be next. However, at that moment, the youth with a bag on his back had already stepped onto the bridge of light.

"Hehe, let me try!"

Many of the youths present looked at the youth. His strength was apparently very high. If he could not pass, then many of them might have to give up.

Once the youth with the bag landed on the bridge on one foot, the ancient desolate beast roared and charged forward.

The youth leaped and, in the air, the bag behind him opened up,

suddenly a group of shadows came surging over.

"Oh? Crows?"

It was quite a surprise that there was a bunch of crows sealed inside the youth's bag. These crows were each about the size of an eagle. Their eyes were blood-red and their beaks were sharp as blades. They charged at the ancient desolate beast without regard for their lives!

"This is the Beast Control Sect's mystic technique. These crows have been tempered by the mystic technique. They have lost their mind, and are like zombies. They can be sealed inside a spirit beast bag. This rascal Chu Cai is one of the leading figures amongst the Beast Control Sect's juniors. The spirit beast bag he has is also amongst the best top-grade items. It probably might be able to seal hundreds of thousands of zombie crows!"

Said a girl who understood the Beast Control Sect well.

"Hundreds of thousands?" When people heard this, they were alarmed. How much effort was needed to refine hundreds of thousands of crows?

"The Beast Control Sect..." Yi Yun faltered slightly. The Lin family was powerful, but in the Tian Yuan world, they only held a spirit mountain range for themselves. The Jade Spirit Mountains may be a treasured ground, but compared to the vast Tian Yuan world, its area was very small.

Similarly, the Shentu family clan was in the same situation.

In the Tian Yuan world, there were still many other family clans and sects. They were hidden deep in the depths of the Tian Yuan world. They were very powerful and had deep heritage.

Now, the Shentu family clan had only chosen a dozen or so factions to bring into the Great Empress mystic realm to mess with things. The previous Li Fire Sect and the current Beast Control Sect made Yi Yun feel the powerful strength of these sects.

Yi Yun had never come into contact with the established sects in the Tian Yuan world.

As Yi Yun was thinking, Chu Cai had already released more than a thousand crows. These crows formed a dense wall and nearly covered the entire bridge of light.

Every attack of the ancient desolate beast was blocked by hundreds of crows.

"Die!"

At that moment, Chu Cai attacked. He took out a half moon saber from his interspatial ring. Crouching down, he charged like a cheetah at the ancient desolate beast.

"What? He is actually attacking the ancient desolate beast!?"

When people saw this, they were greatly alarmed. As a land of trials for the ancient Great Empress to choose her successor, the Great Empress mystic realm had extremely high difficulty. Now, for the first round of trials, many people felt that their strength was not even enough to dodge the ancient desolate beast, yet Chu Cai actually tried to sneakily attack the ancient desolate beast!

He was too arrogant!

In this split second, people did not have time to think carefully, for at that moment, Chu Cai had already rushed under the ancient desolate beast's body!

A typical desolate beast's back and limbs were extremely hard, like divine metal. However, its soft abdomen was where its weakness was!

The ancient desolate beast in front of them may be a construct of energy, but it did not look any different from a real desolate beast. It was almost like a living creature.

Its weakness was also likely the same as an ordinary desolate beast. After all, the ancient Great Empress was using array techniques to replicate the real world. Only then could she choose the successor she wanted in the most realistic environment.

Chu Cai had such a calculated thought before he sneakily attacked the ancient desolate beast. He had used the crows as protection and his wondrous movement technique to come under

the ancient desolate beast's belly.

"Cha!"

Slashing with his saber, beams from the blade wantonly shot out. This was the Beast Control Sect's Nine Yin Heavenly Thunder Saber. It was as fast as lightning. Its extreme speed was in itself an extremely powerful attack.

"Dang!"

Chu Cai's saber slashed directly at the ancient desolate beast's belly.

However, not only did Chu Cai not rejoice, his expression greatly changed. The contact he felt from the saber made him alarmed. His saber had at most scratched the surface of the ancient desolate beast's skin. It did not even manage to slash into the flesh!

"This!"

Chu Cai was greatly shocked. He rapidly retreated, but the ancient desolate beast's sharp claws had already swiped downwards!

Chu Cai exerted all his strength as he used his curved saber to block off the claw attack. His palm tore open and his arm was injured. And at that moment, a beam shot out from the ancient desolate beast's third eye!

This beam was like a sharp sword. A few hundred crows were turned to ashes when the beam hit them. The beam was in no way weakened as it pierced through Chu Cai's shoulder.

"Puah!"

Blood splattered as Chu Cai's face turned pale. He fell onto the bridge!

"Chu Cai has also been defeated!?"

People felt the terror. Isn't this level too difficult!?

However... unlike what others thought, Chu Cai rolled on the ground after falling, but he still managed to stand up once again. He gritted his teeth as he pressed onto his penetrated shoulder. People could clearly see that in the inside of his shoulder, there were leech-like worms crawling around.

These worms were grown on Chu Cai's flesh. It made the scalps of people tingle.

"This is!?"

People were shocked. These worms looked disgusting, and their effects were also unknown. Yet, Chu Cai had actually reared them on his own flesh.

"This is one of the mystic worms of the Beast Control Sect. Rearing them in the body allows pain relief and the repairing of wounds. Although Chu Cai's arm has been penetrated, his combat strength should not greatly decrease!"

The person who spoke was Gongsun Hong. This was the genius youth of the Li Fire Sect. He had almost never opened his mouth ever since he entered the mystic realm. He gave off the feeling of an enigma.

Gongsun Hong was right. Chu Cai's combat strength was mostly with his crows. If Chu Cai had not used his saber to attack the ancient desolate beast, and only dodged, his combat strength would definitely not have decreased much.

And in fact, in this situation, even if Chu Cai had another life to spare, he would still not dare to attack the ancient desolate beast again.

The desolate beast was invulnerable. There was no weakness to speak of!

"An ancient desolate beast constructed from energy is different from a real one... Its belly is hard as divine metal. It is impossible to defeat it..."

A youth said in the crowd, however Gongsun Hong shook his head, "That is not the case. The desolate beast formed from the Great Empress mystic realm's energy is too strong. So even its

weakness is no longer a weakness. If it was a primordial true spirit, even if you knew its weakness was in its belly or eyes, so what? Even a few Empyrean experts might not be able to kill it with their combined efforts!"

Gongsun Hong's voice was indifferent. In his opinion, Chu Cai was too naive in attempting to defeat the ancient desolate beast. How could it be possible?

Gongsun Hong's words awed many people. Indeed, for this Great Empress mystic realm, they had to put away their confidence and explore it with fearful respect.

This was because, to the ancient Great Empress, the so-called geniuses amongst them were actually weaklings.

To stand out in the mystic realm trial and be an indomitable force was not much different from ascending to the Heavens.

As people had this in mind, Chu Cai had released several thousands of crows on the bridge of light. He sacrificed these crows regardless of their cost. He allowed the ancient desolate beast to wantonly tear through the crow barrage, and only through this method did he delay the ancient desolate beast's footsteps.

Chu Cai endured the wounds on his body and dodged the attacks that managed to get past the crows.

As such, he managed to withstand the time it took for a joss stick

to burn with great difficulty.

Chu Cai became the first person to pass the first round of the trials!

Chapter 441: Sky Blood Yuan Qi

"Chu Cai has passed."

Seeing Chu Cai in such a state, people had complex feelings. He had a bloody hole in his shoulder, and he had to use his Beast Control Sect's mystic technique to pass it with great difficulty. Now, Chu Cai was completely covered in blood. His face was pale and his arms were trembling. It was a great difference from Chu Cai's previous high-spirited and pointer-giving air and appearance.

Chu Cai seemed to suffer quite a setback. He sat on the opposite side of the bridge of light, completely silent.

"Chu Cai should not have suffered such grave injuries, but unfortunately, he had to attack the ancient desolate beast. He bit off more than he could chew!"

As Panther Lady spoke, she jumped onto the bridge of light. The bridge was covered with the corpses of the crows.

Against the ancient desolate beast, Panther Lady did not dare to be careless, even if her speed and sneak attacks were her forte.

"Roar!"

The ancient desolate beast charged forward, and Panther Lady's body suddenly disappeared!

"Cha!"

With a forceful wind surging over, Panther Lady's body forcefully reversed in midair, and avoided the ancient desolate beast's attack by a hair!

When Panther Lady landed, her hair was messy. Her eyes beamed like that of a wild beast.

"Roar!"

The ancient desolate beast attacked again as it opened its third eye.

This mysterious third eye could give the ancient desolate beast an increase in its speed and strength. Panther Lady's pupils contracted, and turned thin like a needle, just like a cat. Her body began to emit cracking sounds. A strange tattoo began to appear on her body. Following that, fine hair began to grow on Panther Lady's face. Her back became more bent, as her arms became even longer. She sprawled on the ground, while her black fingernails had become sharp claws.

"Beast transformation!"

Someone exclaimed. Panther Lady's name was not trivially given. She came from the Tian Yuan world's Totem Mystic Race.

The people from the Totem Mystic Race had a special bloodline.

By using their race's mystic technique, they could transform their body, making them similar to a beast, stimulating their body's potential.

Now, Panther Lady was using such a method. In her beast form, her speed and reaction speed had been greatly increased!

"Cha!"

A beam shot out from the ancient desolate beast's third eye as it grazed past Panther Lady's arm. Although Panther Lady had managed to dodge the beam, the energy that surrounded the beam had made her grimace in pain. A wound appeared on her arm as blood seeped out.

"To think that the ancient desolate beast can still wound Panther Lady in her beast form!"

"This is way too terrifying."

Panther Lady's speed was already extremely fast, but it was still not enough in front of the ancient desolate beast.

Panther Lady revealed an embarrassed and irritated expression. She wanted to pass the trial without any injuries, but now, that was too difficult to achieve!

After some abrasions, Panther Lady managed to struggle to endure through it. Even though her speed and reaction speed had

been pushed to an extreme, by the time it took for a joss stick to finish burning, there were a few shallow wounds on her body.

Although compared to Chu Cai, Panther Lady was clearly less pathetic as her wounds were just abrasions, after she got out of her beast form, her face was pale. And from her continuous light panting state, Panther Lady clearly had not gotten through it easily.

This made everyone feel heavy in the heart. The first round was already so difficult!

Lin Yu's expression no longer looked good. Originally, when he saw that this round was to deal with a desolate beast, he was overjoyed, but now, he too felt the pressure.

However, compared to the other disciples, he still had some confidence. After all, he had been focused on actual battle usually. He had fought with desolate beasts for countless numbers of times and he had a wealth of experience.

Lin Yu scanned the faces of the people beside him. He saw that including Lin Xiaodie and Lin Yuefeng, their expressions were also not relaxed.

Everyone was the same!

Lin Yu heaved a sigh of relief. However, when he saw Yi Yun's expression, he suddenly turned dumbfounded.

At that moment, Yi Yun was absorbed in staring at the ancient desolate beast. His expression looked deep, as if he was pondering over something.

Why does this kid have such an expression?

Lin Yu found it weird. He felt that Yi Yun should have fallen into despair seeing this difficult task. Others could still survive if they failed, but he would die if he failed.

"Is this kid scared silly? Forget it. Who cares what he's doing. Let me pass the trial first."

With this thought in mind, Lin Yu stepped on the bridge with determination.

At that moment, everyone's eyes fell on Lin Yu, including Lin Xiaodie, who was holding a visual disk array.

Lin Yu stood straight and looked at the visual disk array in Lin Xiaodie's hands. He clenched his fists tightly.

Back then, when the decision was made on who was to enter the Great Empress mystic realm, he had been denied by the Matriarch publicly. He was not even given a chance to speak, so it was a great blow to his self esteem.

This time, he wanted to avenge his previous disgrace!

Lin Xiaodie's visual disk array would record the process of him passing the trial. He wanted to show Matriarch Lin that her initial choice was wrong!

Thinking of this, he subconsciously glanced at Yi Yun. Yi Yun was the reason for his ridicule.

Yes, the Matriarch's chosen person would soon be ruined. His dying process would also be recorded by Lin Xiaodie. So what if he was favored by the Matriarch? Without strength, he would only be courting death in the Great Empress mystic realm. When Yi Yun is being killed, he would be standing on the opposite side of the bridge!

As he thought of this, Lin Yu turned and faced the ancient desolate beast.

"Roar!"

The desolate beast roared. Lin Yu felt his scalp go numb. Feeling the pressure from the ancient desolate beast up close was too much!

The desolate beast charged over as Lin Yu's face flushed red. His eyes beamed as he leaped to dodge the attack!

"Boom!"

The bridge trembled. Lin Yu was completely focused. He used the experience he had accumulated in the past and managed to barely survive under the ancient desolate beast's attack. Every dodge of his was extremely close. Just a tiny mistake would result in immediate serious injuries.

"Oh? This Lin family kid's strength is passable." In the crowd, someone said. The Lin family was after all a top family clan, so it was normal for Lin Yu to have such a performance.

As people were speaking, the ancient desolate beast opened its third eye. The pressure Lin Yu felt suddenly surged!

"It's over, he won't be able to last through it!"

"To be able to last to this point with such a small price isn't considered weak."

Hearing these people's discussions, a cold sneer appeared on Lin Yu's lips. He had trained so hard all this while, so how could he be of this level?

Seeing the desolate beast's beam shooting over, an abnormal redness appeared on Lin Yu's face. This redness spread all the way down to his neck, until his entire body suffused a faint bloody glow!

"Oh? This is... Sky Blood Yuan Qi!?"

On the Lin family side, Lin Xiaodie and Lin Yuefeng were also surprised.

In the path of martial arts, there were some cultivation techniques that would result in a special Yuan Qi that matched the cultivation technique. Sky Blood Yuan Qi was one of those.

Sky Blood Yuan Qi was very difficult to master, but even if it was mastered, it still had some constraints for its use. This was because it would overdraw on one's Qi and blood, causing harm to the body.

And as a result, the power it gave was overwhelmingly powerful!

Now, with Lin Yu's strength and him using the Sky Blood Yuan Qi, it was likely he would be left with reticent injuries.

"This Lin Yu sure is going all out!"

Lin Yuefeng shook his head slightly. This was just the first trial, and even if he passed, he might not get any substantial benefits. He would at best get some insight and experience.

Hence, every cultivator that entered the Great Empress mystic realm had to have a balance in their hearts. They needed to know if it was worth paying the price.

As the time it took for a joss stick to finish burning approached, Lin Yu was somersaulting everywhere. His face was completely swallowed by the color of blood, however, he still gnashed his teeth and held out.

"Cha!"

Another beam shot out from the ancient desolate beast's third eye. Lin Yu used all his energy, but he was still unable to dodge this attack. His thigh was torn, causing blood to flow!

Lin Yu snorted as the blood vessels on his forehead and neck bulged, as if they were about to explode anytime.

He was already nearing the limits of his limits.

"Roar!"

The ancient desolate beast did not give Lin Yu the chance to take a breather. It quickly followed up with a claw!

"Boom!"

This claw caused light beams to distort from the ground. The strong impact sent Lin Yu flying. He heavily slammed to the bridge of light and vomited blood.

Lin Yu had not managed to complete dodge every attack of the

ancient desolate beast. He felt like his body was about to fall apart.

However, just as he felt he could not endure any further, the ancient desolate beast suddenly stopped.

It used its cold eyes to stare at Lin Yu, but it did not charge forward.

It was because the time it took for a joss stick to burn was over!

Chapter 442: Sweeping Figure Sword Steps

"Peng!"

Lin Yu fell to the ground as if he had been reflected away by the array.

He passed!

Lin Yu let out a sigh of relief. He immediately felt weak all over.

He trembled as he took out a desolate bone relic from his interspatial ring and put it into his mouth. He then avoided where Panther Lady and Chu Cai was and went aside, quickly grabbing the opportunity to regulate his breathing.

After using the Sky Blood Yuan Qi, Lin Yu would feel weak for a period of time. However, he was the third person to pass, and there were still other geniuses who had to pass the bridge. He could take this opportunity to meditate and recover. After all, with the Shentu family clan and the Lin family at odds, he had to be careful despite the Great Empress mystic realm's protection.

Lin Yu closed his eyes. He appeared calm on the surface, but he could not suppress the excitement in his heart. He knew that his performance had been recorded by the visual disk array. In the future when the Matriarch saw it, she would naturally know the difference between him and Yi Yun.

Upon thinking of this, Lin Yu looked across the bridge and gave Yi Yun a glance. A sneer suffused on his lips. He really did not know what this rascal's outcome would be. There was no question that Yi Yun would die, the question was, how would he die.

However, all of this did not matter. After he passed the bridge of light, Lin Yu no longer cared about Yi Yun. There was no meaning in comparing a dead person to a person with a promising future like himself.

"This Lin family kid sure has some abilities."

The other cultivators gave Lin Yu a few more looks.

Seeing Lin Yu pass, Lin Fengyue, who had been silent all this time, lifted his eyelids and said, "I will be next."

Lin Fengyue, was an influential person amongst the younger generation of the Lin family. Be it his strength or prestige, they were much stronger than Lin Yu.

Back when Lin Yu nearly failed to get a spot for the expedition to the mystic realm, there was no controversy regarding Lin Fengyue's spot.

Lin Fengyue's performance was not disappointing. After being slightly wounded, he also passed the bridge of light. Only when the ancient desolate beast opened its third eye did he received some abrasions because he could not completely dodge two attacks.

This result made the people present secretly horrified. The Lin family was indeed one of the top family clans of the Tian Yuan world. This Lin Fengyue, who was a man of few words, was clearly much stronger than the Beast Controlling Sect's Chu Cai!

After Lin Fengyue, several geniuses from various large factions also took their turns. However, there were geniuses from second-rate families and sects that decided to give up after weighing their decisions. They did not want to end up in a tragic state like the fatty from the Xu family who went first.

"It looks like we will not be able to pass, so let's not bring contempt upon ourselves. However... even if we cannot pass, just the reward from killing that kid can be split amongst us." A few geniuses from the small sects who had given up and walked aside discussed as they stared with greedy eyes at Yi Yun.

For them to enter the Great Empress mystic realm after so much difficulty, they were unwilling to take the fact that they were not be able to pass the first trial lying down. Just thinking of killing Yi Yun and obtaining a reward was a form of conciliation.

However, Yi Yun still appeared to be unaware of these people's unkindly gazes. He was still staring at the ancient desolate beast on the bridge of light. No one knew what he was thinking.

As the geniuses that went up increased, there were quite a few people who barely passed with some injuries consecutively, but a larger number of them had given up or failed.

The fewer injuries one had, the more attention they received.

These geniuses were all competitors in this Great Empress mystic realm. Besides, amongst these geniuses, there was an unspoken competition. The first trial was also an opportunity for them to observe their opponent's strength.

At that moment, Lin Xiaodie suddenly flew onto the bridge like a butterfly. Her elegant posture and agile movement techniques immediately lit up the eyes of many.

That Panther Lady had, for the most part, recovered by now. She raised her hand and stared at Lin Xiaodie while licking her fingernails. Young girls around the same age tended to compare themselves with each other.

"Yi Yun, take care of yourself."

Lin Xiaodie's Yuan Qi voice transmission suddenly entered Yi Yun's ear, and at that moment, Lin Xiaodie had already begun her battle with the ancient desolate beast.

Yi Yun was stunned and gave a chuckle. Indeed, his situation didn't look too good...

Lin Xiaodie was even younger than Lin Fengyue, but against the ancient desolate beast, she was calm and without fear. No matter how the ancient desolate beast attacked, she would be like a

butterfly fluttering though the wind amongst the flowers.

However, even so, as her Yuan Qi was greatly consumed, as well as the desolate beast's attacks becoming gradually stronger, her calf was scratched by the desolate beast's energy beam attack just as the time was almost up. A trace of blood began to flow down her pale skin.

The ancient desolate beast's every attack had a terrifying Yuan Qi fluctuation. Even if one could dodge the attack itself, one could not dodge the Yuan Qi fluctuation. This was also the reason why most of the geniuses received abrasions and not serious injuries.

With her calf injured, Lin Xiaodie's movements were slightly restricted, resulting in her receiving slight injuries in a row, putting her into a miserable state.

She managed to endure through the time it took for a joss stick to finish burning with great difficulty. When Lin Xiaodie landed on the other side of the bridge, her face expressed some feeling of unwillingness. Although she had passed, she was not satisfied with her own performance.

"This ancient desolate beast sure is terrifying. Up to now, no one has been able to dodge its attacks as well as the Yuan Qi fluctuations."

People were amazed. The first trial of the mystic realm left behind by the Great Empress was already so hard.

At that moment, Gongsun Hong slowly kept the jade piece on his azure flaming long robe, as he stepped forward on the bridge of light.

"Oh!? Gongsun Hong is making his move!"

"I wonder how Gongsun Hong will do."

Gongsun Hong's movements made everyone's eyes land on him.

As the number one person amongst the Li Fire Sect's younger generation, Gongsun Hong received considerable attention from the Tian Yuan world's other family clans and sects.

The power of the Li Fire Sect was much greater than several large family clans.

While these geniuses were discussing, Gongsun Hong had already reached before the bridge of light.

As the distance between the ancient desolate beast and him decreased, the immense pressure exuded by the desolate beast came surging over. In front of an ancient desolate beast, a person was like a mouse in front of a fierce tiger.

Facing the gigantic ancient beast, Gongsun Hong's eyes were steadfast and his breathing calm. Suddenly, a sword appeared in his hand. It seemed to appear out of nowhere. Many of them did not see the movement of him unsheathing his sword.

"Oh!? He is using a sword? With his sword unsheathed, could Gongsun Hong be planning to fight the ancient desolate beast?"

Everyone stared on with disbelieving eyes. Previously, the person who said the ancient desolate beast had no weakness was Gongsun Hong himself, but now, he unsheathed his sword against the ancient desolate beast?

Although Gongsun Hong was very strong, none of them felt that Gongsun Hong was able to defeat this ancient desolate beast.

Roar!

The ancient desolate beast roared and charged at Gongsun Hong, while Gongsun Hong's figure suddenly disappeared from its original spot!

The next moment, in the sky above the ancient desolate beast, azure figures appeared out of nowhere. These figures were all that of Gongsun Hong. They moved very quickly, dazzling everyone.

"36 figures!"

Many people said with surprise. These figures were not just simple after-images. Those without enough ability would think all these Gongsun Hong were one and the same. There was no way to tell which was real.

"'Sweeping Figure Sword Steps'! A movement when a person is one with the sword. Every step is like a flying sword Qi! These figures are formed from sword Qi. They have the same Yuan Qi that Gongsun Hong's main body has. Not only can it be used to confuse the enemy, it could also really launch attacks!"

"When a person's 'Sweeping Figure Sword Steps' reaches perfection, one can form 108 sword Qi avatars. He can even use these avatars to set up a battle formation. Enemies would feel despair the moment they see it! There would be all sorts of restrictions with fighting, and they would have flawless coordination! Now, Gongsun Hong's 'Sweeping Figure Sword Steps' has reached 36 figures. That is already in the small success realm, it is very impressive! This amount of talent is well deserved for the number one person of the Li Fire Sect's inner disciple tournament."

The other geniuses were all amazed. No wonder Gongsun Hong could remain so calm. He indeed had the ability.

"'Sweeping Figure Sword Steps' huh..."

Yi Yun rubbed his chin and focused his eyes. The Tian Yuan world's sects and family clans' cultivation techniques all had their unique features. It really was an eye-opener.

Despite the ancient desolate beast being astonishingly powerful, most of its attacks only hit Gongsun Hong's avatars.

Even though his sword Qi avatars were destroyed, it did not

affect Gongsun Hong himself.

When the time it took for a joss stick to burn was up, there was no longer any figures of Gongsun Hong, only Gongsun Hong himself, standing safely on the other side of the bridge.

His clothes were still straight, and his hair was not messy at all. He had passed perfectly!

Chapter 443: Empyrean Mark

"No injuries!"

Seeing Gongsun Hong pass the trial unscathed, many of the elites present looked at each other.

With this "Sweeping Figure Sword Steps" displayed, not only was it gorgeous, its power was also shocking.

"The 'Sweeping Figure Sword Steps' is a move that is both offensive and defensive. It has speed and is also very aggressive."

People knew Gongsun Hong was very talented, and wanted to know how he would pass the trial. They had however never expected for Gongsun Hong to use such a method. He had used a trick, and with his exceptional abilities, he easily passed the trial.

"If Gongsun Hong had used 'Sweeping Figure Sword Steps' to attack the ancient desolate beast, he would not be taking any risk. Yet, even so, he did not do so..."

"Sweeping Figure Sword Steps" was only sword Qi, so nothing happened with it shattering. If the other people were Gongsun Hong, they could not help but attempt attacking the ancient desolate beast and see its effects, but Gongsun Hong did not even try. Clearly, he had made the judgment that the attacks of 'Sweeping Figure Sword Steps' were too inadequate to be used on the ancient desolate beast.

While people were talking, a sudden light beam fell from the sky, shooting straight at Gongsun Hong!

"Oh?"

Gongsun Hong was surprised, but he did not dodge. He allowed the beam of light to hit his body because he made the judgment that the light beam had no murderous intent.

"Whew!"

The light beam hit Gongsun Hong on the arm, and formed a purple mark. It looked like a small tattoo.

"Could that be an... Empyrean Mark!? He received an Empyrean Mark just like this?"

When Panther Lady saw this small purple mark, she became dumbfounded.

When she said this, she immediately caused a commotion amongst the crowd. Many elites ignored their injuries and stopped their meditation. They looked towards Gongsun Hong's arm.

In the Shentu family clan's jade scroll, there was a description of the Empyrean Mark. After the Great Empress mystic realm opened, if the younger generation excelled in any of the trials, they

would obtain an Empyrean Mark.

Every Empyrean Mark was precious. These runes could open the Great Empress' vault once enough were accumulated. One could then exchange the runes for treasures inside the Great Empress vault.

The ancient Great Empress was not stingy when it came to nurturing geniuses.

Those who were not up to mark to be her successor, but had considerable talent would be given appropriate help and rewards.

And every item left by the ancient Great Empress in the Great Empress mystic realm were impressive. If one could manage to exchange for any single item...

Just thinking of this made the others extremely envious.

Even Gongsun Hong, who was always calm, could not help but smile. He had his ambitions. It was to the point that he did not want his future to be restricted in the Li Fire Sect.

However, just one Empyrean Mark was not enough. According to the records in the Shentu family clan's jade scroll, the items in the Great Empress vault were extremely difficult to get.

There were juniors in the Shentu family clan who managed to obtain Empyrean Marks, but they did not manage to see the real

Great Empress vault. They could only see the inventory list of the Great Empress vault. And the number of Empyrean Marks needed to exchange for the treasures greatly set them back. The amount of Empyrean Marks they gathered were just enough to exchange for items that the Great Empress found insignificant.

Regardless, it was still a good sign. To obtain one Empyrean Mark at the first trial meant that in the future trials, they would be able to get more Empyrean Marks. If they could really open the Great Empress vault, then that opportunity would be unimaginable!

"This Gongsun Hong... Hai..."

The youths who had passed the bridge of light could not help but shake their heads. They were geniuses too, but the difference was just too great. The scene of Gongsun Hong obtaining a Empyrean Mark made the joy of them passing diminish greatly.

However, they had nothing else to say with Gongsun Hong's strength. Compared to the situation of them passing the trial, Gongsun Hong was indeed on a level higher than them.

As all of them were focused on the Empyrean Mark on Gongsun Hong's arm, not far away, Yi Yun's eyes were still looking straight ahead. He had been staring at the bridge's ancient desolate beast and its third eye...

Back when Yi Yun went into reclusive training for half a year, he had used the pure Yang Qi in the Great Empress relic and the

Purple Crystal to transform his body. He had made his pure Yang body come closer to perfection.

With a pure Yang body he would also be a top genius, even here in the Tian Yuan world. Back in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, a predecessor with a pure Yang body had managed to master the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" in twenty days, and eventually became a Sage. This time period had also become an eternal record in the Tai Ah Divine City.

And that was just an ordinary pure Yang body. If it was a perfect pure Yang body, then it would be even more amazing.

Even in the Tian Yuan world, it would be a startling occurrence. It was a body condition that could influence the situation of the various large factions in the Tian Yuan world!

When he was in the Cloud Wilderness, Yi Yun's martial arts talent could be said to be extremely terrible.

After he went to the Tai Ah Divine City, and his expedition into Fallen Star Gate, Yi Yun's martial arts talent greatly improved.

And now, Yi Yun had come to the Tian Yuan world. With the Purple Crystal's energy subtly transforming his body, his body was slowly approaching that of a perfect pure Yang body. Even without the Purple Crystal, he could still truly be called a martial arts genius!

In the Great Empress mystic realm, Yi Yun did not find it difficult to use his own strengths to pass this entry trial.

However, this was not enough to satisfy Yi Yun. The ancient Great Empress could leave her name for eons meant that her cultivation realm had exceeded the imagination of this world. To impress the ancient Great Empress, just passing or passing beautifully was far from enough!

Gongsun Hong was considered to have passed beautifully, but so what?

It was just one Empyrean Mark. Yi Yun had seen the description of the Shentu family clan's jade scroll. To really exchange the treasures in the Great Empress vault, one Empyrean Mark was nothing at all.

From Yi Yun's point of view, a young genius who won first place in his Li Fire Sect's tournament, would not be the only one of his kind in the current Tian Yuan world. A couple of them could be pointed out from all the various large factions. Placed in the ancient Great Empress's era, they were easily found in handfals.

If the ancient Great Empress wanted such a person as her successor, she just needed to indicate her will back in her era. Countless numbers of people would come breaking down the doors. And amongst those people, there were definitely people who were more outstanding than Gongsun Hong!

However, it was all useless.

Hence, Yi Yun was sure that Gongsun Hong's performance was not to the Great Empress' satisfaction.

Perfectly dodging was not impressive to the Great Empress, and if that was so, it meant that there was a more perfect way of clearing the trial, such as... killing the desolate beast!

When this thought came to mind, Yi Yun was also taken aback himself.

It was because things were clear. The massive ancient desolate beast on the bridge was not something Yi Yun could deal with. Even if all of the people present joined forces it would still not be enough. Even when Lin Xintong was sixteen years old, even if she doubled her strength, she would still be no match for the ancient desolate beast.

However, according to analysis of the various aspects, there was only one way to clear the trial that would satisfy the ancient Great Empress. If not, the Great Empress mystic realm set up by her would lose its meaning.

It was impossible to directly kill a desolate beast that far exceeded the strength levels of 16-17 year old youths. Hence, using this logic, the ancient desolate beast in front of him definitely had a weakness.

This first entry trial might not be testing one's movement technique, nor was it a test of one's actual combat skills, but

testing the observational powers of every cultivator that stepped onto the bridge.

Search for the ancient desolate beast's weakness!

Yi Yun's perceptivity might be pretty good, and his eyes sharp, but he did not believe his ability in this area outshined the geniuses from the ancient era, nor would it make the Great Empress satisfied.

Hence... Yi Yun had to use his killer weapon...

When the ancient Great Empress set up the Great Empress mystic realm, be it arrays or arrangement, they could not avoid their... energy!

In his energy vision, the bridge and the ancient desolate beast gave a completely different scene.

This method might seem a bit shameless, but... Yi Yun liked it a lot.

"Cough... Why am I having such thoughts?"

Yi Yun touched his nose, "Senior Great Empress, sorry. I also did not want to cheat, but... the Purple Crystal is also considered a part of me and is a constituent of my talent. If I were to receive your heritage, I believe... it will not be shamed in my hands."

Yi Yun believed that the process and methods of doing a task was not important, as long as he did not violate his own bottom line. The result was what was fundamental.

And at that moment, the indifferent voice of the Great Empress mystic realm sounded out. There was still 30 minutes left before the ancient desolate beast would disappear!

Chapter 444: Yi Yun Makes His Move

There were still 30 minutes left... Yi Yun looked behind him at the cultivators that had not began the trial. Including him, there were three people left. 30 minutes was more than enough time.

At that moment, many of the cultivators that had managed to cross the bridge finished their meditation. Their eyes were all gathering onto the last few people.

Momentarily, these people's faces turned bitter. They did not wish to give up, but neither did they have the courage to face the ancient desolate beast.

The few of them looked each other in the eye, hesitant to go forward. It was easy to give up, but they felt that giving up without a fight would result in a black mark in their lives. It would affect their martial hearts.

With no room left for retreat, a person cowardly went onto the bridge of light, attempting the trial.

However, the disparity in strength could not be made up. Against the ancient desolate beast, this youth only lasted for about a minute before being sent flying by the ancient desolate beast in one strike!

He did not have the ability to avoid the direct attack and be unaffected by the energy fluctuation like the other geniuses. So, he got a dealt a heavy blow, causing his ribs and sternum to shatter.

He flew off the bridge like a broken blood bag.

"Haha! So terrible!"

Seeing this cultivator's state, the youth from the Shentu family clan started mocking. There was no sympathy in the world of warriors. When these youths grew up, they could one day be their enemies, so they did not mind impacting the confidence of these people, letting them never recover from a setback.

"Ze Ze! There are two people left. To drag it out to now, their courage is smaller than a needle head. That Yi Yun has not gone up yet. He is the shame of the Lin family!"

The Shentu youth looked at Yi Yun as his eyes glanced on Lin Yu, Lin Fengyue and company. His expression was one of disdain.

"He is not part of our Lin family, don't include the Lin family into this!" Lin Yu said angrily not far away from the Shentu youth. He could not tolerate any insults to his family, "That kid was originally a bumpkin coming from the wilderness of the Backwater East, whatever you want to do to him has nothing to do with the Lin family."

Lin Yu was in a very bad mood. Yi Yun's timidity had made him get ridiculed as well.

What was the point in delaying? In less than 30 minutes, this bridge of light and the ancient desolate beast would disappear.

Then, there was no way for Yi Yun to go through the trial.

There would be enough time to kill Yi Yun in between the time of the bridge disappearing and the opening of the second trial entrance.

Many of them were silently waiting for this moment. The Shentu youth was watching Yi Yun with a cold sneer.

Shentu Nantian had given this task to him, so he naturally needed to do it beautifully. Besides, it was not a difficult task at all.

Shentu Nantian had specially instructed that Yi Yun had to be killed in the most cruel manner!

A visual disk array was not a bad choice. By recording the process of Yi Yun dying, Shentu Nantian could indulge in his tragic death. He was likely to become very happy with that gesture.

Shentu Nantian might have stumbled previously, but he was after all the most likely successor of the Shentu family clan. He had a bright and limitless future. This Shentu family clan youth was already thinking of a way to build friendly relations with Shentu Nantian, hoping to be put in an important position in the future by Shentu Nantian.

And killing Yi Yun was that opportunity.

Thinking of this, he took out a visual disk array from his

interspatial ring. He also took out a worm that the Shentu family clan reared, as a cruel smile appeared on his face.

At that moment, other than Yi Yun, the last person had already gone up. He did not have much confidence to begin with, hoping to let Yi Yun go up first, but seeing Yi Yun being leisurely at ease, he knew he could not last longer than Yi Yun, so in the end he had to summon his courage and go up.

In the end, there was no miracle. The youth failed miserably.

His whole body was covered in blood as his eyes flashed with the unwillingness to accept his fate, but thankfully, he did not lose to his fear.

On the other side of the bridge, many people were giving off mocking smiles. Many of them were saying tasteless and sarcastic remarks, as if they were watching a monkey show.

That youth's face was filled with humiliation, but he did not say a word. He swallowed an elixir and began to meditate.

Seeing the youth in this state, Yi Yun let out a light sigh. The Tian Yuan world was indeed cruel. In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, people were after all from the same country, so even if they were jealousy or animosity, people would at least slightly disguise it. However, there was no such thing in the Tian Yuan world, there was just full blown hostility and murderous intent.

However, if the youth could handle the humiliation from this experience, then his future accomplishments would no longer be the same.

Yi Yun shook his head slightly and looked back at the ancient desolate beast, confirming its weakness. He was not in a hurry. As for the mockery from the cultivators across the bridge, he turned a deaf ear to it.

Yi Yun wanted a hundred percent guarantee!

The Great Empress mystic realm's test was extraordinary. Even with the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun had to confirm it again and again so as to ensure that there was no mistakes.

There was about 10 minutes left before the bridge of light disappeared. The Great Empress mystic realm's voice gave another indifferent notice,

"The time remaining is the time it takes for two joss sticks to burn!"

Hearing this notice, people began to ready themselves.

"Yi Yun, give it a try. It is better than not having any hope at all!" The person who spoke was Lin Fengyue. Yi Yun gave Lin Fengyue a surprised look, before saying faintly, "Thank you."

After saying that, Yi Yun walked towards the bridge.

"He's finally coming up. Hahaha!"

The Shentu youth laughed maniacally, waiting to see Yi Yun end up in a pathetic state, "I say kid, you can't be thinking of committing suicide on the bridge, right? That would be quite wise!"

The Shentu youth naturally did not want Yi Yun to die like that. He only deliberately provoked Yi Yun. At the same moment, he placed the visual disk array down and aimed it towards the bridge, preparing to record the scenes of Yi Yun being abused.

Yi Yun did not even look at the Shentu youth as he stood ten meters away from the ancient desolate beast, quietly looking at the terrifying existence.

In his energy vision, the bridge of light became colorful, and the desolate beast on the bridge became an existence made up of colorful light dots.

Yi Yun tilted his body slightly as he wiped the interspatial ring with his fingers, creating a surprising scene for everyone. Yi Yun actually... drew out a bow!

With the bow and arrows, as well as the cold arrowheads, he held the bow straight at the ancient desolate beast!

Bow!?

Everyone became shocked. They originally thought that it would be pretty impressive if Yi Yun had the courage to stand in front of the ancient desolate beast. Once the battle began, Yi Yun would end up running around in a pathetic state before he would be sent flying by the desolate beast after tens of seconds.

They never expected for Yi Yun to draw out a bow. What was he doing? Could he be wanting to attack the ancient desolate beast?

Previously when Gongsun Hong faced the ancient desolate beast, he had drawn his sword, but that was to use his 'Sweeping Figure Sword Steps'. However, for a bow, they had never heard of any movement techniques that were used in conjunction with a bow.

"Fool!" Lin Yu shook his head. A fool who only knew how to go into reclusive training and with no actual combat experience even lacked the basic knowledge of himself.

Yi Yun actually wanted to shoot at the desolate beast that even Gongsun Hong did not dare to attack. It was unknown if his mind was unclear and if he was just abandoning himself to despair in this dire environment.

Chapter 445: One Arrow To Seal One's Throat

After Yi Yun drew his bow, the ancient desolate beast seemed to feel Yi Yun's provocation. With a roar, it charged at Yi Yun!

Yi Yun's pupils constricted as he leaped up. He somersaulted mid-air as if he was a tree leaf that was being moved up by the wind.

Whew!

The ancient desolate beast swept past Yi Yun, while Yi Yun continuously flipped. His body had rubbed past the ancient desolate beast's back, avoiding its attack! Even the bone spurs on its back was swept past Yi Yun's face by a hair!

Yi Yun had dodged the ancient desolate beast's first attacking pounce!

Oh? He dodged it?

People were stunned. They never expected the kid to be this agile. They had thought that even if Yi Yun managed to dodge, it would be in a very sorry plight. They did not expect him to dodge the direct attack, and even dodge the energy fluctuations as well.

"This is just the beginning. Soon, the ancient desolate beast will open its third eye. When that happens, the kid will die."

The Shentu youth said for he was unwilling to accept the situation.

At that moment, Lin Fengyue said to Yi Yun, "The desolate beast's back is its blind spot. Try to hide there!"

Lin Fengyue actually had good intentions. He was not jealous of Yi Yun. As one of the few people of the younger generation just second to Lin Xintong, Lin Fengyue had his own pride. He was greatly appreciated by his family, and his position was even higher than Yi Yun's.

For a martial family, top martial geniuses would definitely have much higher statuses than Desolate Heaven technique geniuses. Martial arts were a family's fundamental that supported everything, while the Desolate Heaven technique was just a service for martial arts.

Under these circumstances, Lin Fengyue and Lin Xiaodie actually did not wish to see Yi Yun die terribly.

However, Lin Yu was different. Hearing Lin Fengyue's words, Lin Yu sneered and mocked in his heart, "What's the f**king point of warning him!? He just managed to dodge the first attack. It's still early."

Yi Yun gave a friendly smile at Lin Fengyue's goodwilled advice. Lin Yu frowned when he saw Yi Yun smile even amidst the storm-like attacks.

This kid...

"Roar!"

The ancient desolate beast pounced once again. Yi Yun somersaulted in the air and managed to dodge it again!

It was like Yi Yun's body was a leaf. The wind force from the ancient desolate beast's attack had blown Yi Yun up.

The ancient desolate beast's speed became faster, and the wind force also became stronger. Yi Yun was also blown up even faster, and vice-versa, he would also become slower.

Yi Yun's movements looked very light and simple. He did not dodge one bit more or one bit less. It made people unsure if he was calculating his movements properly or if he just had good luck every time in his risky dodges.

"Eh?"

Gongsun Hong's eyebrows slowly moved up as he looked astonishingly at Yi Yun. His eyes lit up unnaturally. Dodging once or twice did not explain anything, but to do it repeatedly proved that Yi Yun's movement technique was ingenious.

The elites present were not worthy of Gongsun Hong's attention,

and Yi Yun was naturally the same. However, Gongsun Hong never expected Yi Yun to have some skill. This ability was almost similar to Lin Yu's. It was pretty impressive for a Desolate Heaven Master apprentice, who put in a lot of effort into the Desolate Heaven technique, to be at Lin Yu's level.

At that moment, the ancient desolate beast roared as it opened its third eye.

"It's opening its eye!"

The Shentu youth sneered. Quite a number of them could withstand the ancient desolate beast's attacks before it opened its eye. However, once it opened its eye, all of them would nearly be defeated instantly. It was on a completely different level.

At the moment the ancient desolate beast opened its third eye, Yi Yun raised his Tai Cang Bow. He was waiting for this particular moment.

When the ancient desolate beast opened its third eye, it was also in its most powerful form, but it was also when it revealed its weakness.

Without it opening its third eye, Yi Yun could do nothing to it. He could only dodge like Gongsun Hong and company, but now, Yi Yun could test his idea. What lied behind danger was opportunity!

Grasping the Tai Cang Bow tightly, Yi Yun opened his energy

vision. The cold metallic touch in his hand seemed to have a blood connection with Yi Yun. This was a good bow built by a Tai Ah Divine Kingdom master. The bow's body was made of Tai Cang metal essence. Once Yuan Qi was injected into it, its hardness and toughness would increase greatly. The more Yuan Qi injected, the harder the Tai Cang Bow became, making it harder to pull, but also increasing its strength!

The Tai Cang Bow may be nothing when placed in the Tian Yuan world, but once the bow was infused with Yuan Qi, it could be as strong as its user. It could withstand all of Yi Yun's energy, amplifying Yi Yun's power to its extreme!

The ancient desolate beast charged at Yi Yun as it opened its big mouth. Yi Yun did not dodge as he stared straight at the ancient desolate beast. He pulled the Tai Cang Bow open and shot a cold arrow!

Back when Yi Yun first chose a weapon, he had a strange affinity with bows. Back in the Tai Ah Divine City, an insignificant figure like Yi Yun had used the bow to obtain a primordial herb!

"What is he doing!?"

Seeing Yi Yun suddenly not move, as if he was going to clash with the ancient desolate beast, everyone was shocked!

Yi Yun's movement technique was much better than they had imagined. Although people like the Shentu youth and Lin Yu had biased tendencies, believing Yi Yun would be eliminated once the

ancient desolate beast opened its third eye, those who were objective believed that if Yi Yun were to use all his strength, he could pass the trial despite heavy injuries. But they never expected that Yi Yun would suddenly have such death-seeking behavior!

"Is he courting death?"

"He's mad!"

In a split second, people did not have time to exclaim. The ancient desolate beast's fangs had already come crashing down on Yi Yun's head, but at the moment the ancient desolate beast was about to close its jaws, Yi Yun released his bowstring, shooting the arrow!

"Peng!"

A clear twang of the bowstring echoed, and like a dragon's roar, resounding in one's ear.

The Wind Chasing Arrows formed a divine beam, shooting straight into the ancient desolate beast's mouth!

Yi Yun's arrow was guided using his energy vision. It may look like it was being simply shot into the ancient desolate beast's mouth, but its angle and speed was extremely well calculated. No ordinary person could emulate it.

Yi Yun's target was a crystal at the back of the ancient desolate

beast's head.

It was the ancient desolate beast's core, and it was the thing manipulating the beast's energy source.

It was the true form of the ancient desolate beast's third eye!

The third eye in the middle of its eyebrows was actually just a projection of the crystal. If Yi Yun had shot the third eye, it would be useless, because the crystal's energy was all concentrated in its third eye.

Only by shooting its true form could it be killed in one hit!

Seeing the arrow about to hit it, the ancient desolate beast was shocked!

Its reaction was extremely fast. It closed its mouth and bit on Yi Yun's arrow!

There was no way Yi Yun would let it have its wishes. There was only one chance, because this opportunity would never arise again!

"Radiant Sun Qi, explode!"

A phantom image of the Tang Valley appeared behind Yi Yun. At the moment he shot the Wind Chasing Arrow, he had injected Radiant Sun Qi into the arrow, and it exploded at that moment.

The Wind Chasing Arrows emitted a divine beam, and it accelerated like a meteor. Just before the ancient desolate beast closed its mouth, it had already entered its mouth.

The arrowhead pierced into its flesh, sealing its throat with one arrow!

"Peng!"

The whole four foot long arrow sank in. Even the arrow's fletching could not be seen. The ancient desolate beast's body suddenly paused. It stopped one foot away from Yi Yun.

Yi Yun held the Tai Cang Bow and exchanged glances with the ancient desolate beast in close proximity. Yi Yun could clearly feel the terrifying aura that the ancient desolate beast emitted from this distance. Its ferocious fangs and cold eyes gave Yi Yun an extremely oppressive feeling.

"He shot the arrow into its mouth?" Gongsun Hong was stunned for a while, but then shook his head, "It's useless with it entering its mouth. The oral flesh may be weak, but against the ancient desolate beast, it will also not be its weakness. Its tongue is covered in metallic needle-like hangnail, it's impossible to shoot through it..."

Gongsun Hong was sure that a terrifying desolate beast at this level could not be taken down with usual weak spots like its eyes, oral cavity or belly.

However, just before he finished speaking, the ancient desolate beast suddenly trembled violently. Its body that was composed of energy began changing. This lasted for a few seconds, and hearing a "Peng" explosion, the ancient desolate beast exploded into a rain of light before disappearing...

Gongsun Hong, who was always calm even if he saw a mountain collapse in front of him, was dumbfounded with his mouth agape when he saw this scene. His face completely changed!

What!?

The rain of light, which was still wantonly dispersing as if a divine miracle had come down from the sky, seemed to be mocking Gongsun Hong's blind confidence and ignorance. Gongsun Hong opened his mouth slightly, unable to close it for a long while...

Chapter 446: Ancient Relic

After successfully killing the ancient desolate beast, Yi Yun heaved a sigh of relief. When all the developments happened as he expected, allowing him to kill the ancient desolate beast as he planned, this sense of accomplishment was quite strong.

At that moment, after the ancient desolate beast disappeared, it transformed into energy light droplets that resembled rain. It rained down on Yi Yun, covering him within. It made him look like a god that had descended down onto the mortal plane.

The young elites nearby were completely dumbfounded, regardless of them having managed to pass the bridge or not.

Just a while ago, many of them were envisioning Yi Yun's failure, and how they would kill him, in exchange for the Shentu family clan's rewards.

But now, reality had given them one tight slap!

A number of them had barely managed to last on the bridge, receiving serious injuries, but even so, they were very happy about their results. As for the remaining people who did not pass the trial, they had either been swept away by the ancient desolate beast, or given up before stepping on the bridge.

Looking at Yi Yun again, the "unlucky person" who they were thinking of killing, had actually...managed to shoot the ancient desolate beast to death with one arrow shot after he arrived on the

bridge!

This was a heaven and earth difference. It was too ridiculous!

Was this kid even human?

People swallowed mouthfuls of saliva as they felt fear. They were happy that they were protected by the Great Empress mystic realm's laws, for it might not be them killing Yi Yun, but Yi Yun killing them!

The people who had the greatest reaction would be Lin Yu and the youth from the Shentu family clan.

Lin Yu was battered out of his senses. His face was pale, as if his parents had just died.

Previously, he had compared himself with Yi Yun in all sorts of aspects. With Yi Yun being appreciated by Matriarch Lin, and him showcasing his unparalleled talent in the Desolate Heaven technique, martial arts and actual combat had become the only thing that Lin Yu felt he was superior to Yi Yun in. After all, in the Tian Yuan world, strength was of utmost importance. The status of the best Desolate Heaven Master in the Tian Yuan world was incomparable to the strongest person.

But now, Lin Yu's only sense of superiority had completely shattered. He was inferior to Yi Yun in the Desolate Heaven technique, his backer was inferior to Yi Yun, and now, even his

strength was inferior to Yi Yun!

One can imagine the setback Lin Yu felt to be completely overshadowed by a bumpkin from the Backwater East when he was a child of a large family clan!

As Lin Yu was on the verge of collapse, Yi Yun disappeared from his view.

Yi Yun had used his movement technique to shoot out like an arrow in a particular direction. In the blink of an eye, he had flown a hundred meters away.

Oh? What is he doing?

People were stunned. As they were still immersed in the shock of Yi Yun killing the ancient desolate beast, they had not reacted in time.

"Retrieving his arrow?"

A youth was stunned. He watched puzzledly as Yi Yun picked up the arrow a hundred meters away. It was the Wind Chasing Arrow that Yi Yun had shot out previously.

Picking up an arrow he shot? Was he that poor?

Yi Yun's Wind Chasing Arrows were of course top grade items in

the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, but in the eyes of the Tian Yuan world, it was definitely not considered a good arrow.

Yi Yun was not poor at all now, especially after robbing Shentu Nantian and the Thousand Hand Granny. Amongst the younger generation in their teens, he could be said to be a tycoon.

Yi Yun of course did not care for one Wind Chasing Arrow. He had purposely flown so far away to pick up the Wind Chasing Arrow was not because of the arrow, but...the ancient desolate beast's crystal!

Just now when Yi Yun killed the ancient desolate beast, there was utter chaos. People were still shocked by the death of the ancient desolate beast, so they did not notice a crystal had flown out from its body. Even if they noticed it, they did not have Yi Yun's energy vision, so they would not have been able to tell what was unusual about the crystal.

Now, Yi Yun was using the excuse of picking his arrow to keep the crystal into his interspatial ring without anyone knowing. As he had used his body as concealment, no one noticed it throughout this whole time.

At the split second Yi Yun stored the crystal, he saw clearly that it was a crystal the size of a thumbnail. It looked like a desolate bone relic refined using a special mystic technique.

In the world of warriors, desolate bone relics were the most efficient source of energy. It could be used to power large arrays,

and drive airships, etc.

There was no doubt that the ancient Great Empress had left behind a large amount of desolate bone relics in the mystic realm when she set it up.

To prevent the energy inside the desolate bone relic from slowly disappearing over time, there was definitely a large array in the mystic realm used to gather Heaven Earth Yuan Qi so as to nourish the desolate bone relic.

And the whirlpool of the God Burial Abyss had sucked in limitless amounts of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, so under the nourishment of such Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, the desolate bone relics in the mystic realm had become even purer and of higher quality!

Under such circumstances, Yi Yun definitely would not miss out on such a desolate bone relic.

"He is after all a person from the Backwater East, he can't change his miserly nature. He can't even bear to part with a low quality arrow."

The youth from the Shentu family clan gritted his teeth as he spoke. Although Yi Yun had shot the desolate beast to death in one shot, something even Gongsun Hong could not do, caused him to feel great fear, he would still take every opportunity to tarnish Yi Yun's reputation. This was also understandable.

About a hundred meters away, Yi Yun seemed to notice something. He chuckled and gave the Shentu youth a deep glance.

And this glance made the Shentu youth's face turn pale white. He subconsciously took a step back.

After he killed the ancient desolate beast, the pressure Yi Yun gave to others was too great.

"This kid!" The Shentu youth swallowed several mouthfuls of saliva as his voice trembled.

"There must be a mistake somewhere!" He thought viciously. He could not believe that Yi Yun was both a Desolate Heaven technique genius and a martial arts genius at the same time.

And at that moment, a divine beam fell from the sky!

This beam was colorful, and similar to the beam that shot on Gongsun Hong from before. However, its color was more vivid and its intensity was many times stronger!

"That is the...Empyrean Mark!"

People exclaimed as they felt envy and jealousy.

Yi Yun had easily passed the first trial. He had completed it more perfectly than Gongsun Hong, so how could he not receive an

Empyrean Mark?

The divine beam condensed on Yi Yun's arm, forming a tattoo.

The tattoo looked like beautiful scales closely spaced together.

"This..."

As they looked at Yi Yun's arm, their eyes went into a daze.

Was this really an Empyrean Mark? There was too many!

Gongsun Hong only had one Empyrean Mark imprinted on him.

But on Yi Yun's arm, it was a whole segment of Empyrean Marks!

This made many of the young elites present hold their breaths. In just that few seconds, there were already more than twenty Empyrean Marks, and it did not seem to have an end. The difference was too great!

Yi Yun's trial was naturally better than Gongsun Hong's, but it was not to the point of such a huge gap.

"There's almost 30!"

People's lips twitched as they saw the beautiful Empyrean tattoo

on Yi Yun's arm. They wished they could have it for themselves, unfortunately, the Empyrean Mark was only usable by the person himself. Even if others cut off Yi Yun's arm, it was also useless.

Amongst the people, Gongsun Hong's expression was sullen as he looked at Yi Yun's arm.

He had only one Empyrean Mark. It was originally a mark of pride for him, but now compared to Yi Yun, this single Empyrean Mark had become a mockery and humiliation for him!

Gongsun Hong had always been the center of attention, but now in the Great Empress mystic realm, he had completely been put down by Yi Yun.

He had proposed the viewpoint that the ancient desolate beast was undefeatable, and he had followed this rule, and had passed the trial in a seemingly perfect manner.

However, his perfection had not lasted very long before it was mercilessly crushed by Yi Yun.

Now, with the huge number difference in Empyrean Marks, it was already clear that he had barely passed the trial. And the only person to have perfectly passed the trial was Yi Yun alone!

This setback made the proud Gongsun Hong, who had been accustomed to impressing others, very uncomfortable.

"I didn't expect that the ancient desolate beast's weakness was in its mouth. This kid's luck is too good to shoot at the ancient desolate beast's weakness with one arrow, killing it in one blow."

"If I knew where its weakness was, then I could have killed the ancient desolate beast. It would be very easy. Just one sword Qi would suffice!"

Gongsun Hong was unwilling to accept the fact that he had been trampled on by Yi Yun as he said with a deep voice.

He would rather die than believe that Yi Yun's attacking power exceeded his. And in fact, the arrow that Yi Yun shot didn't even look special.

Then that could only show that Yi Yun's luck was good. He had managed to kill the ancient desolate beast due to luckily hitting its weakness.

Chapter 447: The Eliminated Ones

Yi Yun was the last cultivator, so after he defeated the ancient desolate beast, the bridge of light trembled before completely disappearing. The only thing remaining was the divine beam from the heavens that landed on Yi Yun's body.

After about thirty seconds, all the light condensed on Yi Yun's arm, becoming Empyrean Marks. These Empyrean Marks were colorful and they were like dragon scales arranged nicely together, looking very beautiful.

All the people present were warriors with extraordinary eyesight. With a glance, they could tell how many Empyrean Marks Yi Yun received. There was a total of... 36!

"So many!"

Seeing the Empyrean Marks on Yi Yun's arm, Lin Yu's eyes turned red with envy. As long as Yi Yun could enter the Great Empress' vault, all those Empyrean Marks could be exchanged for a tremendous opportunity by Yi Yun!

Why is this happening!?

In the Lin family, Yi Yun had been greatly appreciated by the Matriarch. Lin Yu believed that the Great Empress mystic realm, a place that tested one's martial arts, would be his stage, but who knew that he would end up being inferior to Yi Yun.

He had specially used a mystic technique and barely passed the trial after enduring severe injuries. In contrast, Yi Yun had passed without a single injury, and he had obtained a large number of Empyrean Marks. This difference was staggering.

"That kid's luck is so good for him to bet correctly!" Gongsun Hong looked at the 36 Empyrean Marks on Yi Yun's arm as he said in a gloomy voice.

At that moment, Gongsun Hong was in a bad mood.

Beside Gongsun Hong, there was a youth who followed his lead and echoed, "Some people tend to aim for a desolate beast's eyes or mouth, thinking that is where its weakness is. Actually, against real big ancient desolate beasts, this action is very dumb, especially when attacking the mouth. The person could be crushed into pieces because of this!"

"Who knew that the Great Empress mystic realm had such a rudimentary setting, to put the desolate beast's weakness in its mouth. We have overestimated this mystic realm!"

Gongsun Hong did not respond to his lackey's words, but his expression revealed that he had silently agreed to those words.

Yi Yun only chuckled slightly when he heard this, nor did he explain anything.

He had indeed used trickery to attack the ancient desolate beast's weakness, but without the guidance of the energy vision, there was no meaning to attacking the mouth of the ancient desolate beast.

Gongsun Hong refused to admit defeat due to his arrogance, and instead, he chose to look down on the Great Empress mystic realm. With such thoughts, he was bound to suffer eventually.

Upon thinking about this, a playful smile suffused on Yi Yun's lips. He naturally wished to see the situation of a person who had good relations with Shentu Nantian and who wanted his life to be down on his luck.

In this trial, Yi Yun had already obtained 36 Empyrean Marks and one ancient relic.

Injecting his mental energy into his interspatial ring, he saw the mysterious crystal floating in his interspatial ring. Yi Yun was raring to find a spot where he could examine the usage of the ancient relic without anyone seeing it.

At that moment, the Great Empress mystic realm made an announcement. Everyone who had passed the first trial could carry on to the next level.

And those who were eliminated would be sent out of the Great Empress mystic realm collectively in 15 minutes.

After hearing this, many of the young elites who had failed felt

depressed. They had hoped to broaden their horizons by entering the Great Empress mystic realm, but reality was cruel. These people did not even pass the first round, so it was a huge setback for them.

Of course, there were people who also looked forward to the end of the trial. For example, the fat youth who attempted the trial first. He had his arm torn off by the ancient desolate beast, and now, the broken arm was turning blue from a lack of blood flow.

The fat youth's face was also pale as his lips quivered. He had endured two hours of torture, and he was nearing his limits.

Now, he only wished to rush out as soon as possible, returning to his Xu family and be treated by his Xu family elders because there might still be a chance for him to save his arm.

Or else, his martial path would come to an end. Geniuses who lost an arm would be more inferior to second-class warriors.

...

At that moment, outside the Great Empress mystic realm, in the huge God Burial Abyss, there was sea water being swallowed continuously.

In the turbulent seawater, there were people from various family clans and sects waiting here.

Only a fraction of the people from the various large factions who came entered the mystic realm to search for treasures, and the rest were left outside to receive their people.

Juniors who had failed would be eliminated by the Great Empress mystic realm, so without the elders receiving them, these juniors would be sucked into the God Burial Abyss, and smashed into pieces.

Many of the Elders from the various factions were feeling uneasy. According to the Shentu family clan's jade scroll, most of the people who failed the trials would be severely injured, but there were also deaths.

The youths from these various factions, who had entered the Great Empress mystic realm, were all painstakingly selected elites. Death of any one of them would be quite a big loss to these large factions.

"According to the jade scroll, the first trial's elimination will happen after 3 hours. It's still early..."

An elder from the Shentu family clan said, but at that moment, the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm began trembling. It was as if the surface of an area of water had been hit by a falling rock.

"Oh? Has the first trial already ended? So soon?"

People were alarmed and surprised. However, they were not careless. Many of the Elders focused and prepared to receive the juniors from their factions.

On the Lin family's side, Matriarch Lin had her full attention on the entrance.

She did not enter the Great Empress mystic realm, and she knew that the Shentu family clan had made the news public, luring more than ten factions to enter the Great Empress mystic realm. The Lin family knew deeply that even if they entered the Great Empress mystic realm, there were very low chances of getting anything good, so only Elder Huowen took four or five Elders into the Great Empress mystic realm. As for the remaining Elders of the Lin family, including Matriarch Lin and Elder Tianzhu, they stayed outside the mystic realm.

With such a strong lineup, they could also greatly protect their Lin family's juniors.

As the entrance's trembling grew more intense, a youth was ejected out of it finally.

It was a young girl. When she was ejected out, her hair was disheveled, and she looked quite pathetic.

As her hair and blood was covering her looks, it was hard to tell who she was. However, many of the Elders present were fully focused, so with a scan, they could tell the girl's identity.

A woman dressed in red from her faction flashed forward immediately, saving her from the intense turbulent water flow.

A warm energy surged over, isolating the suction power of the God Burial Abyss. At the same time, the woman dressed in red took an elixir out to feed the girl, so as to let her recuperate.

Although someone from her side had been eliminated, the woman dressed in red was not too upset as the girl was not seriously injured. She would be fine after some treatment.

Chapter 448: The Death Of A Youth

After the girl, one cultivator after another were ejected out of the Great Empress mystic realm.

Matriarch Lin and Elder Tianzhu looked at each other as they focused intensely.

They were most concerned about Yi Yun's safety.

"Fengxian, as Yi Yun comes from the Backwater East, he is not suited to the Tian Yuan world. He is very likely to be eliminated in the first trial. When he gets ejected, you should catch him, while I will be responsible for being vigilant of the surroundings, so as to prevent the Shentu family clan from attacking us without any regard!"

The "Fengxian" Elder Tianzhu was referring to was Matriarch Lin.

The name, Lin Fengxian, had not been used for a very long period of time. Those who had the qualification to call that name in the Lin family were the three Grand Elders only.

Matriarch Lin nodded. Amongst all the other big factions present, the Shentu family clan was the only one that left a Grand Elder outside to receive their people. The other factions had sent in their most powerful Elders into the Great Empress mystic realm so they could obtain more opportunities.

With Elder Tianzhu pinning the Shentu family clan down, there would not be any problems. If they really began fighting, it would definitely be a life-and-death struggle. Matriarch Lin did not believe that the Shentu family clan would pay such a heavy price just for a junior like Yi Yun.

The entrance of the Great Empress mystic realm flashed with streams of light as one cultivator after another were ejected. Up till now, there was not a single disciple from the Shentu family clan who had appeared.

This situation made many of the elders of the Shentu family clan very pleased.

"Ze Ze Ze, the situation is not bad. I believe Tian'er will scale new heights with this entry into the mystic realm. With the previous experience, he can go even further and obtain more opportunities!"

A sinister voice sounded out, it was the Thousand Hand Granny.

The Thousand Hand Granny had not entered the Great Empress mystic realm either. She looked at Matriarch Lin from far away and she sneered with a face full of mockery when she saw Matriarch Lin's concentrated expression.

At that moment, the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm flashed and a person wearing the Lin family's clan clothing was ejected.

The person's body was covered in blood and his body was mangled. Matriarch Lin's pupils constricted and she appeared beside the Lin family disciple almost at the same moment, protecting him.

It was a man in his twenties. His clothes were tattered and his hair disheveled. His chest and abdomen had been penetrated and blood was flowing everywhere.

Matriarch Lin clasped the man's wrist and her expression immediately changed.

Dead...

Momentarily, Matriarch Lin went into a daze. A fresh life, one of the most outstanding people in the Lin family's young generation, had died just like that.

"Lin Ping is dead?"

Elder Tianzhu's voice sank and his expression turned ugly. As a Grand Elder, he was in training most of the time and he seldom dealt with the matters of the Lin family, but he had a rough understanding of the situation of the most outstanding juniors.

Lin Ping's talent was not only inferior to Lin Xintong. He was even inferior to Lin Fengyue and Lin Xiaodie as well.

However, he had always worked hard. His training was almost to the point of self-mutilating. He had used hard work to barely force himself into being one of the best amongst the Lin family juniors. But even so, he was the last person who obtained a place for the Great Empress mystic realm trial.

It was unexpected that he had died in the short timespan of entering the Great Empress mystic realm.

"Saber wounds!"

Matriarch Lin said as her voice turned cold.

Lin Ping's body was covered with wounds. Some of them were left behind by desolate beast claws, but the fatal ones were those left on his abdomen. They were all saber wounds!

"What!?"

Upon hearing Matriarch Lin's words, Elder Tianzhu's anger rose. He thought that Lin Ping was too weak, resulting in him dying in the Great Empress mystic realm. He could still accept that, but upon hearing that there were saber wounds, he began to suspect that Lin Ping had been killed by the other family clans!

Elder Tianzhu slowly turned around to look at the Shentu family clan. His eyes were filled with killing intent!

The people from the Shentu family clan only sneered.

The Thousand Hand Granny sneered, and said eccentrically, "Why? Just because of a fatal saber wound, you are suspecting us? Who knows if that Lin Ping's strength was so lacking that he could not withstand the difficulty in the Great Empress mystic realm, so he was killed by sword and saber puppets!"

"Furthermore, even if he was killed by someone with a saber, how can you be sure that it was done by my Shentu family clan?"

The Thousand Hand Granny gave a reckless laugh, as she took pleasure in their misfortune.

However, it was unlikely for Lin Ping, who had claw and saber wounds, to face desolate beasts and sword and saber puppets in the same trial. Besides, none of the other youths from the other family clans that were eliminated were in a similar situation.

Elder Tianzhu did not say a word as he silently looked at the Thousand Hand Granny.

The Thousand Hand Granny's heart sank. She would still fear being stared at by a Grand Elder of the Lin family. Furthermore, Elder Tianzhu's intent in his eyes made her feel the pressure.

And at that moment, a black-robed Elder stepped in front of the Thousand Hand Granny, enduring the pressure emitted by Elder Tianzhu.

This black-robed elder was the Shentu family clan's Grand Elder. He was tall and his body frame was very broad, but he was very thin. He looked like a skeleton dressed in a long robe.

With the black-robed elder present, the Thousand Hand Granny immediately felt the pressure decrease.

The Thousand Hand Granny again recovered her fearless position as she sent a provocative and mocking gaze at Elder Tianzhu and Matriarch Lin. It was clear what her gaze meant, "Even if he was killed by us, what can you do? If you have the ability, come fight us!"

"That bitch!" Matriarch Lin was extremely angry. With her personality, it was rare for her to use such words to curse.

Elder Tianzhu's face sank as he ignored the Thousand Hand Granny, he looked at the broad-framed Shentu Elder, "Shentu Jue, it looks like your Shentu family clan has decided to declare war on our Lin family?"

Seeing how Elder Tianzhu's words were to the point of drawing swords, Shentu Jue only lightly responded, "You don't have to threaten me. From the relic trial, what your Lin family did to my Shentu family clan's Elders is sufficient for us to go to war. However, we aren't fighting yet because both you and I are worried that others will take advantage of the situation."

"But... in the mystic realm, life and death is determined by the heavens. Elder Tianzhu, you can't be so naive to think that your

Lin family disciples and my Shentu family clan disciples will be helping one another to pass the trials together in the mystic realm?"

Shentu Jue's voice had a bizarre penetrative power. It did not contain any Yuan Qi in it, but it caused one's eardrums to resonate, causing slight pain in the ears.

Elder Tianzhu's eyes squinted slightly and shouted out a "Fine!" Anyone could hear the killing intent in his voice.

"You are right, there is life and death in the mystic realm. Then I shall see, who will have the last laugh amongst my Lin family and your Shentu family clan's disciples!"

"Haha!" Shentu Jue roared with laughter, "I do not know where you get the confidence from. Do you think your Lin family disciples, who are not familiar with the Great Empress mystic realm, will be able to stand out with more than ten other factions in there? Are you basing it on a single Lin Xintong? Her talent may be good, but she is still young, so how can she compare with Tian'er?"

Shentu Nantian was Shentu Jue's direct descendant, and he was the one he appreciated the most. He did not believe that the young Lin Xintong was able to compete with Shentu Nantian in the mystic realm.

If the Lin family disciples were smart, they would give up early. If they were not injured, they would not need to be afraid of being

sneaked up upon. In this case, they could leave the Great Empress mystic realm safely, without any deaths.

However, if they were to try their chances by being reckless, there was a possibility they would all be wiped out!

Elder Tianzhu did not speak. He was also unable to determine how far the juniors could go. It all had to depend on them.

There was no meaning to argue further with Shentu Jue and the Thousand Hand Granny, because they had to concentrate and receive the other Lin family juniors, especially Yi Yun.

At that moment, a short fat youth was ejected out of the Great Empress mystic realm. This youth's situation was very miserable. He had lost an arm, and as he had lost a lot of blood, the spatial manipulation around him and the forceful power of the God Burial Abyss was not something he could withstand. He fainted immediately.

However, as he fainted, he still grasped his broken arm firmly.

"Guo'er! Guo'er!"

On the Xu family's side, a woman suddenly shouted. She seemed to be an immediate family member of the youth, but to use "Guo'er" as a name made everyone's face look odd. It felt too endearing for a youth who had such a wretched look to be called Guo'er.

"It's now the turn for the 16+ year old group to be eliminated. Ze Ze Ze! I want to congratulate your Lin family in advance, for receiving an additional corpse!"

The Thousand Hand Granny mocked with her horrible-sounding voice.

The 16+ year old group was the group Yi Yun belonged to. The so-called additional corpse was naturally referring to Yi Yun's corpse.

The Thousand Hand Granny knew of Shentu Nantian's arrangements. In her opinion, apart from having a black heart and having some talent in the Desolate Heaven technique, Yi Yun was nothing special. As the Great Empress mystic realm depended on true ability, his fanciful tricks were useless.

As long as Yi Yun was eliminated, he would be killed by the people who were arranged by Shentu Nantian!

She was looking forward to Lin Fengxian's expression at that moment.

Matriarch Lin did not respond as her face turned sullen. At that moment, one junior after another was ejected by the Great Empress mystic realm.

These people were mostly 16+ years old, so it was indeed the youth group's turn.

Matriarch Lin was waiting. The Lin family had a total of four 16+ youths. It should be no problem for Lin Fengyue and Lin Xiaodie to pass. As for Lin Yu and Yi Yun, it would be no surprise for them to be eliminated.

As time went by, the number of people who were eliminated increased. There were two Shentu family clan disciples amongst them. These two were 17 years old and they were not classified into Yi Yun's group.

It was no big deal having two people receive slight injuries. The Thousand Hand Granny glanced at them and gave a extremely nasty smile.

These two people were the two weakest people in the Shentu family clan that came on this mystic realm expedition. They were eliminated with light injuries. This result made the Thousand Hand Granny very satisfied. Compared to the Lin family's corpse, they were in a much better shape.

Chapter 449: Come And Get Your Rewards

After about seven minutes, a third person from the Shentu family clan was eliminated. She was a 20+ year old female. The Thousand Hand Granny's face slightly twitched when she saw this girl eliminated.

This girl's name was Shentu Yinxiang. She had extraordinary martial arts talent since a young age. She was adopted by the Shentu family clan, and her surname was changed to Shen Tu.

As a child, she grew up with Shentu Nantian, and she was destined to become Shentu Nantian's concubine in the future.

Originally, for this expedition to the mystic realm, Shentu Yinxiang traveled together with Shentu Nantian. She was responsible for protecting and helping him. So the Thousand Hand Granny had some expectations for Shentu Yinxiang, hoping that she could go far together with Shentu Nantian.

However, she was unexpectedly eliminated from the outset.

This made the Thousand Hand Granny frown. This girl was usually quite capable, but when she was really needed, she had failed. She was trash in the Thousand Hand Granny's eyes.

"How's Tian'er?"

The Thousand Hand Granny ignored Shentu Yinxiang's injuries

and asked about Shentu Nantian first.

"Yinxiang was useless, I was unable to help the young master... " Shentu Yinxiang hurriedly swallowed a pill as she said with guilt, "Young Master passed the trial perfectly. He surprised everyone. Not only did he take the shortest time, but he was not injured at all. Also, he received the Great Empress mystic realm's reward, the Empyrean Mark."

"The Empyrean Mark?" Hearing Shentu Yinxiang's words, the Thousand Hand Granny smiled happily, "It's understandable for him to receive the Empyrean Mark. It shouldn't be too difficult for Tian'er. How many did he get?"

"Five. I counted them very carefully."

"Well done!" The Thousand Hand Granny was feeling more and more pleased. She no longer found fault with the future concubine of Shentu Nantian in front of her. "If that's the case, then let's forget about your failure. Your abilities are limited, and Tian'er doesn't need your help. In the last Great Empress mystic realm's trial, Tian'er had obtained quite a number of Empyrean Marks. He had received three marks in the first trial, but in the end, he only needed a few more to open the Great Empress' vault."

"But this time, Tian'er received five marks in the first trial. It looks like the Great Empress' treasures will belong to Tian'er."

The Thousand Hand Granny's voice was very loud as she did not conceal it at all. Many Elders from the various factions heard this

clearly. They had all seen the Shentu family clan's jade scroll, so they knew what the Empyrean Mark meant.

They were envious of Shentu Nantian receiving five Empyrean Marks.

"That old thing is getting carried away!" On the Lin family's side, Matriarch Lin said angrily. She was feeling some regret for not crippling the Thousand Hand Granny back then.

Now, the Shentu family clan were doing well in the trials, while the outlook for them in the trials seemed grim. This made Matriarch Lin feel anger brew in her heart.

Sensing Matriarch Lin's gaze, the Thousand Hand Granny sneered. After the relic trial, she hated the Lin family to the bone. She could not wait to raze the Lin family down to the ground, killing every single one of them.

"Lin Fengxian, do you think your Lin family will be able to receive the ancient recipe that can heal that little witch girl? What a joke! If 2-3 of the 10 juniors from your Lin family can return alive, it would be impressive. Today's expedition into the Great Empress mystic realm will be the beginning of the decline of your Lin family. There will be a day when my Shentu family clan will erase your Lin family from the Tian Yuan world!"

The Thousand Hand Granny's tone was filled with killing intent, while Matriarch Lin's eyes turned cold. The time for the Lin family and the Shentu family clan to come to bloody blows had come.

She didn't have a futile war of words with the Thousand Hand Granny. She was waiting to receive her Lin family's juniors, so she had to be fully concentrated, so she could prevent the Shentu family clan from sneaking up on them when she saved a person.

However, after another 7-8 minutes, the spatial fluctuations of the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance's grew weaker. It had been a while since the juniors who had failed were ejected out of the mystic realm.

This made Matriarch Lin think. Since she had not seen Lin Yu or Yi Yun, could it be that the both of them had passed?

"There's no one left. Maybe Yi Yun won't come out. Could it be that only one of our Lin family's juniors was eliminated in the first trial?"

Only Lin Ping from the Lin family's ten juniors had been killed. The other nine were not seen.

The Thousand Hand Granny snorted in response to the Lin family's Elder's naive thinking. As the elimination of the Great Empress mystic realm had not ended, Yi Yun was bound to be ejected sooner or later.

She knew Shentu Nantian's arrangements very well. She was eager to see the scene of Yi Yun having died a horrible death.

However, as time passed, the spatial fluctuations of the mystic realm's entrance had gradually calmed down. No one was ejected. The Thousand Hand Granny's old face also slowly froze.

"They really passed!"

Elder Tianzhu and Matriarch Lin exchanged looks. They were overjoyed deep down. There was nothing much to say about Lin Yu because he was a young elite nurtured by the Lin family, so it was not surprising for him to do well.

However, Yi Yun was a youth who came from the Backwater East and he had spent a lot of time and energy on a secondary focus, the Desolate Heaven technique. Under such circumstances, he could actually pass the first trial?

These results and his talent were simply stunning.

"Stop dreaming." At that moment, the shrill voice of the Thousand Hand Granny could be heard again. "Do you really think that the remaining 9 people from the Lin family can pass the trial, especially a little bastard like Yi Yun? Let me tell you, there are many ways to die. Some leave corpses, while there are also times when a corpse will not be left behind."

"For example... After being hacked to bone dust, even if he was ejected by the Great Empress mystic realm, it would just be dust that won't catch the eye. Which one amongst you can recognize the little bastard in that form?"

The Thousand Hand Granny's words made Matriarch Lin's heart sink. For warriors, it was a simple task to destroy a person's corpse after killing them.

She tilted her head slightly and looked at the young cultivators who had been eliminated.

These people were all 16+ in age. Matriarch Lin's memory was very good, so she could remember the few people who had entered the mystic realm with Yi Yun. According to the Great Empress mystic realm's rules, once they entered, they would be grouped together with cultivators of the same age.

These people had to know of Yi Yun's situation.

That included the fat youth, who had lost his arm and was addressed as "Guo'er" by the woman. At that moment, he had woken up from his comatose state. He happened to hear the fierce exchange of words between Matriarch Lin and the Thousand Hand Granny.

The Thousand Hand Granny had mentioned Yi Yun in her last few sentences. Because of this, the fatty realized that the reason behind the conflict between the two important figures of the Shentu family clan and the Lin family was not only because of the two family's hatred for each other, it also had a lot to do with Yi Yun.

Yi Yun...

Thinking of this monster, the little fatty, who was still lying in the arms of the woman, twitched his fat face. That kid was too weird. It was so weird that it caused fear in others. And what made the little fatty fear the most was that he had actually thought of killing Yi Yun before.

Thankfully, he had not made a move, or he would probably have said goodbye to his fat body in the Great Empress mystic realm!

And when he heard the Thousand Hand Granny say that Yi Yun would definitely be eliminated by the trial, and then be dismembered and hacked into ashes, the fatty blinked his tiny eyes. His expression was extremely odd.

As for the others who were in the same group as Yi Yun but were eliminated, they had similar expressions.

"You reminded me." The Thousand Hand Granny noticed Matriarch Lin's gaze and then said to those youths who had been eliminated, "I know that Tian'er had promised a reward. Now, Tian'er is still in the trials and he hasn't come out. I'll help him hand out the rewards. Who amongst you helped in the process of killing that little bastard Yi Yun? Poking with a knife or stabbing with a sword, any one of those can get a reward from me. As long as it's real, all of you will get it."

The Thousand Hand Granny's voice was husky but loud. With her injecting Yuan Qi into it, it easily entered everyone's ears.

She wanted to use an insolent method like that to trample on Lin

Fengxian's face, giving the Lin family a serious setback.

However, what surprised the Thousand Hand Granny was that none of the eliminated youths had come forward to receive their rewards. Instead, they were all looking at her weirdly.

"Oh? What's the meaning of this?"

The Thousand Hand Granny was finding it weird. She had a slight sense of foreboding. It was as if the situation was not as she thought it was...

"That... We didn't harm Yi Yun... " The fatty was the first to speak.

The Thousand Hand Granny was shocked, as the sense of unease in her heart grew more intense.

Matriarch Lin also looked at the little fatty.

Sensing Matriarch Lin's gaze, the fatty hurriedly said, "Granny, please don't get me wrong. I never had the intention to deal with Young Master Yi Yun, nor did I covet any reward."

The fatty was fast to make things clear. He was already afraid. He had his arm torn off by the terrifying ancient desolate beast in the short while he was up, and yet Yi Yun had defeated it using one arrow.

Although people like Gongsun Hong thought that Yi Yun had some dogsh*t luck, and he happened to hit the ancient desolate beast's weakness, this fatty did not have similar thoughts. Yi Yun was too odd. He did not wish to be remembered as the fatty who wanted to kill him to obtain rewards when Yi Yun matured one day.

Hence, he used this occasion to make his stance clear. He had even changed his salutation to Young Master Yi Yun, which made it even clearer.

Matriarch Lin naturally noticed the fatty's fear in his words. She was curious and asked, "What happened to Yi Yun?"

"He... Uh... He perfectly passed... Not only was he not injured, he even killed the ancient desolate beast guardian. And because of this, the Great Empress mystic realm rewarded him with the Empyrean Mark... " The fatty was feeling a bit helpless. He had done so badly with his arm being torn off, so he naturally felt uncomfortable speaking of Yi Yun's achievements.

"Empyrean Mark!?" Matriarch Lin's eyes lit up. It was a great pleasant surprise. She thought that it would be very impressive for Yi Yun to pass. She never expected that he would obtain the Empyrean Mark!

"Yi Yun received the Empyrean Mark?" Elder Tianzhu also spoke. As the Lin family's Grand Elder, he would not have paid much attention to a genius who had obtained the Empyrean Mark, but

for a person who could obtain the Empyrean Mark in martial arts and had exceptional Desolate Heaven technique talent at the same time, it was something that would move him.

"Yes... and he received quite a number." The fatty's expression was bitter as he spoke.

"How many?" Matriarch Lin asked hurriedly.

"This... " The fatty scratched his head and said uncertainly, "It was like... Uh... more than 30... "

"How... How many!?"

Matriarch Lin was completely shocked. Even Elder Tianzhu was completely petrified from the shock. They could not believe their ears!

Chapter 450: God Advent Tower

"More than thirty!?"

The Thousand Hand Granny yelled, nearly biting her own tongue.

People looked at each other, feeling a bit dazed. The Empyrean Marks were especially precious. It would be impressive for a person to obtain two-three marks.

Amongst the different factions, their juniors had also obtained Empyrean Marks, but they had less than a handful. Yet this damn fatty said that Yi Yun received more than thirty marks, did he think Empyrean Marks were freely sold on the streets!?

Especially those who had entered the mystic realm but were eliminated, failing the first round. When the fatty said that Yi Yun obtained Empyrean Marks as easy as picking them up, how could they accept it?

"Little fat bastard, what nonsense are you spouting!?"

"Damn fatty, have you woken up!?"

Many family clans' younger generation were indignant as they scolded him.

The scolding from these people came from all directions. The little fatty was initially a bit taken aback after being questioned by so many people, but then he got angry. He did not mind people calling him "little fatty", but he hated people calling him "little, fat bastard" or "damn fatty".

Little fatty felt angry and immediately shouted his curses, "You bunch of trash, do you think others are like you just because you can't do it? Yi Yun obtained more than thirty Empyrean Marks, I saw it with my own eyes!"

The little fatty was willing to jump out because he knew that those who had been eliminated in the first round were all weak trash. He was not afraid to offend them, as not one of them were stronger than the others.

Those who were scolded by the little fatty who had lost his arm, immediately were like cats who had their tails stepped on when they heard him call them trash. They had already felt a blow to their self-esteem after being the first to be eliminated, so they were extremely furious.

Just as the argument was about to begin, a person beside the little fatty, another large faction elite who had been eliminated with him stood forward.

A girl said, "It was 36. I counted very carefully. There was no mistake."

The girl said and sighed, as if she was sighing over the difference

between her and Yi Yun.

Following that, a few youths also confirmed it. There were in total eight youths, all from different family clans and factions. Now, with all of them giving the affirmation, these elites could not have collectively counted wrongly. Besides, there was no meaning for them to gang up to play a joke on the masses.

As such, Yi Yun had really obtained 36 Empyrean Marks!

Upon realizing this, everyone fell into a daze. All of them looked like they had seen a ghost, especially the people from the Shentu family clan. Their faces were the ugliest.

Is that possible?

The Thousand Hand Granny's face was distorted. Her sparse white hair stood up, and with her stiff skinny body she looked like a tombstone with overgrown grass sticking out.

She had previously patted herself on the back when she found out that Shentu Nantian had obtained five Empyrean Marks, and she was also overjoyed over the chance to see the terrible state of Yi Yun's corpse. However, in a blink of an eye, reality had given her a heavy blow. Her old face had been smacked to pieces. Yi Yun was not dead, and his results had trumped everyone. What was originally not a bad result from Shentu Nantian, was not even in the singles digit of Yi Yun's number!

Her intestines were all twisted together as she grit her yellow teeth, "Impossible! There must be a reason! This kid can't have such talent. He must have used a loophole!"

The Thousand Hand Granny was very sure. Even the people from the Lin family were amazed by this, not to mention the Elders from the Shentu family clan.

Shentu Nantian represented the standard of a top genius in the Tian Yuan world, so if Yi Yun's talent was similar to his, they might have become shocked, but could still accept it. However, it seemed impossible that Yi Yun could leave such a huge gap between them...

"Junior. Tell me. How did Yi Yun pass the first trial?" The person who spoke was the Shentu family's Grand Elder Shentu Jue. He was like a skeleton draped with a layer of skin and his face was gloomy. No one could tell what he was thinking.

Shentu Jue's words contained his will and seemed to have some magical power to it. It made the youth who heard his voice answer him obediently, "Senior, the matter was like this. The first trial we encountered was to pass a bridge guarded by an ancient desolate beast. The others only dodged the ancient desolate beast's attacks, but Yi Yun found the ancient desolate beast's weakness and killed it in one hit..."

"He found its weakness?" People were stunned. " Yi Yun alone found the weakness?"

The person who spoke was an internal Elder of the Li Fire Sect. He stared at the youth who spoke, for he felt discomfort in his heart. He knew that the number one person of the last three years in his sect, Gongsun Hong was grouped together with Yi Yun. His trial was of similar difficulty as Yi Yun's.

However, Yi Yun managed to find its weakness, yet Gongsun Hong did not?

"Yes, Young Master Hong said that Yi Yun's luck was good. It was by luck." The youth said truthfully.

By luck?

As it was not seen with their own eyes, it was hard for them to tell if it was really by luck. However, it was true that Yi Yun was extraordinary. After all, this mystic realm was created by the ancient Great Empress, so it could not have such big flaws.

"So that is how it is." The Thousand Hand Granny's expression turned sinister as she spoke hatefully, "That little bastard's eyes can see through energy. He must have used it to find the ancient desolate beast's weakness!"

The fact that Yi Yun had energy eyes was not something many of people present knew. So when she said this, people were astonished.

"This little bastard is best at being sneaky. To think that he really

managed to find a loophole. However, that would be all. The Great Empress mystic realm will not have loopholes for him to exploit all the way."

...

After all the failures had been transported out of the Great Empress mystic realm, a huge pillar of light fell from the boundless sky in front of Yi Yun, Gongsun Hong and company.

This pillar of light was like a divine sword. It had split the endless white plains into two!

People were alarmed. They saw the white endless plains slowly separating from each other as if a large stage curtain was being pulled apart. And behind the curtain, was another completely different world.

Seeing this world, be it Yi Yun, Gongsun hong, Lin Xiaodie or Lin Yu... All of the young elites were stunned.

This world looked like a ruin, it was immense, and above the land were countless numbers of wreckages. There were broken buildings, bones of dead desolate beasts. There were also fragments of magical weapons and armor.

All the wreckage was swept up by an unknown force, gathering into a terrifying storm. And in the core of the debris storm, there was a faint black tower that pierced towards the sky. It was a great

distance away from where Yi Yun and company stood.

This tall tower looked like a divine pillar that held the heavens up. It was vast, ancient and exuded a infinitely powerful aura.

And the place where Yi Yun and company stood was thousands of meters up in the sky. They stood in a gap that seemed to be like a tiny window high up in the sky. Through this tiny window, they could see the vast and mysterious world.

And what made their heart palpitate, was the twelve one-foot-wide bridges right in front of the tiny window. They stretched out into the sky, to the limits of one's vision, disappearing inside the vast debris storm.

These bridges had no support. They were like rainbows stretching across the sky! Far into the distance, where the fierce storm was brewing, the bridges were also shaking due to the storm, as if they would break at any time.

Seeing this scene, people were amazed. The visual impact of this scene was too great.

Gongsun Hong's expression was dignified as he said solemnly, "I guess that this leads all the way to the faraway tower."

Gongsun Hong's words made everyone look at each other. The bridges were too narrow. And they were suspended amidst that strange storm. It could not be seen well nor could their perception

probe it.

As for the tall tower in in the horizon, it was too far away. As such, these bridges were probably much longer than they imagined.

At that moment, the cold voice of the Great Empress mystic realm sounded out in everyone's ears, "Step onto the bridge to reach the God Advent Tower and open the second level's trial!"

"God Advent Tower? That black tower's name is the God Advent Tower?"

Gongsun Hong squinted his eyes and looked at the black tower in the horizon.

God Advent! A tower where Gods appeared!

What would the tower have inside of it to have such a name?

Although passing the bridge was not the second trial, but seeing the horrifying storm in the distance, it was probably not going to be an easy task.

If they slipped off the bridge, something horrible might even happen.

As for using their own strength, or magical items to help them

fly, it seemed impossible. All the elites present could faintly feel a powerful force field in this mysterious world. It was a force that was distorting space itself!

Chapter 451: Twelve Bridges

"There are twelve bridges here. Everyone choose one and go!"

Gongsun Hong said. He then leaped up and, like a brisk swallow, floated about a hundred feet out before steadily landing on one of the bridges in the middle.

He looked back at everyone, his gaze momentarily stopping on Yi Yun, "It is your turn now."

Yi Yun clearly felt the warring spirit in Gongsun Hong's eyes.

Yi Yun could understand Gongsun Hong's thoughts. He was a proud person, so he could not accept that he had been completely overshadowed in the first trial. Besides, Gongsun Hong believed he was the strongest person in the group. Gongsun Hong was indignant having lost to Yi Yun who had used trickery.

He wanted to win the number one place back.

"Let us go on up."

The young cultivators leaped onto the bridges. Some were full of confidence, while others were very careful.

Yi Yun was also one of them. When Yi Yun landed on the bridge, he could feel many gazes landing on him.

Clearly, Yi Yun's performance in the first round had attracted too much attention. Although people no longer thought that Yi Yun would be easily eliminated, no one believed that he would achieve any more amazing results.

Yi Yun was unaffected by this hostility because they could not attack him inside the Great Empress mystic realm.

On the bridge, the strong winds blew. Gongsun Hong was in the lead. He was using Sweeping Figure Sword Steps, so three of his afterimages were in front of him, paving the way. More than a hundred sword Qi beams were flying around. These sword Qi cut through the wind, reducing the pressure on Gongsun Hong. This resulted in him being able to proceed easily without needing to spend much effort.

This scene made many people secretly horrified. Even Yi Yun felt that Gongsun Hong's abilities were indeed exceptional.

And Gongsun Hong was older than Yi Yun by a bit. If Yi Yun really fought Gongsun Hong, he was not sure who would win as there was no way of estimating. He had several hidden killer moves, but Gongsun Hong, who was the best amongst the internal disciples of the Li Fire Sect, probably had quite a number of killer moves as well.

"Ah!"

At that moment, there was a shrill scream. The storm in front of

them exploded and a two-meter long black shadow charged from the storm, heading straight towards Gongsun Hong who was leading the way!

This black shadow suffused a metallic sheen. It looked like a wolf, but there was a pair of metallic wings on its back, allowing it to fly freely in the storm.

Metallic desolate beast!?

Gongsun Hong was alarmed, but he was strong and he had fast reactions. While he shrank backward, three sword Qi beams whistled forward!

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

The sword Qi cut the metallic desolate beast at its four limbs, and soon, it was torn apart!

"Peng!"

The corpse of the metallic desolate beast exploded.

Gongsun Hong gave a sigh of relief. If his reactions were not fast, the metallic desolate beast would have succeeded in its attack. The results would have been disastrous.

The metallic desolate beast's speed may be fast, but its defenses

were inadequate. As long as one dodged its attack, it was not difficult killing it.

Gongsun Hong was secretly rejoicing. At that moment, a light dot separated from the remnants of the metallic desolate beast, landing on Gongsun Hong's arm.

Gongsun Hong only felt a prick on his arm. The light dot entered his skin, and became a tiny pattern, like a tattoo.

"Oh? This is..."

Gongsun Hong was slightly surprised. What was this?

Everyone's eyes landed on Gongsun Hong's arm. The Shentu family clan's youth pondered for a while before saying, "Young Master Hong, this tattoo looks like a small portion of an Empyrean Mark."

The Shentu youth's words reminded Gongsun Hong. He compared the tattoo with an Empyrean Mark on his arm and indeed, he noticed some similar patterns on the Empyrean Mark.

Gongsun Hong was overjoyed. This could mean that killing every metallic desolate beast would reward him with a tiny portion of the mark. These portions would slowly form a full Empyrean Mark.

Then if this went on, as long as he killed enough desolate beasts,

he could obtain a new Empyrean Mark.

It seemed like there were plenty of opportunities to earn Empyrean Marks in the Great Empress mystic realm.

Upon thinking of this, Gongsun Hong glanced at Yi Yun. Yi Yun had only 36 Empyrean Marks, so Gongsun Hong felt he could catch up with Yi Yun eventually.

"So this bridge actually is also an opportunity!"

"I wonder how many desolate beasts needed to be killed in order to obtain an Empyrean Mark. From the size of the small tattoo, it probably needs tens of desolate beasts to form one."

The elites present quickly made their analysis. It was clear that the further one was in front, the easier it was to fight a desolate beast. This also meant more Empyrean Marks. But it was also more dangerous. If one was careless, it was possible that they could fall off the bridge.

It was definitely not a simple task to kill enough desolate beasts to form one Empyrean Mark.

"There are so many martial geniuses in the Tian Yuan world. If I don't fight for it, I will vanish amongst the crowd. I have risk it!"

A youth from a large family clan jumped forward and chased after Gongsun Hong.

"I have the same thoughts as well!"

The Shentu family clan's youth chuckled and charged forward as well.

Behind him, Lin Xiaodie and Lin Fengyue also kept up. Even Lin Yu wanted to give it a try.

"Yi Yun, are you going forward?"

Lin Xiaodie looked at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun smiled and said, "I'll be watching first."

Just now, when the metallic desolate beast charged at Gongsun Hong, Yi Yun had instantly turned his energy vision on. He had probed the body structure of the metallic desolate beast.

It was not a real desolate beast, it was a metal puppet. It was made of metal whose shape was changed by the ancient Great Empress using arrays and energies.

Its body had an extremely small energy crystal core. It could not be compared to the ancient relic that resided in the huge desolate beast from before.

Besides, Yi Yun had discovered that the metallic puppets did not

have any weakness. One had to use absolute power to kill them.

As such, Yi Yun could no longer resort to trickery. So he decided to observe first.

"The Great Empress mystic realm considers every aspect. It can't just test one's judgment. Although I have the Purple Crystal, I cannot always rely on it to find weaknesses to obtain the core heritage of the Great Empress mystic realm... "

Yi Yun secretly thought. Although he had perfectly completed the first trial, he was still very serious about the situations he encountered in the future.

He could not be reckless. He had to carefully analyze the situation, so as to find a path to the Great Empress' vault amidst the Great Empress mystic realm that was fraught with danger.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun's speed naturally slowed down. In contrast, many young elites had charged forward, including Lin Yu.

"Yi Yun, you won't always have good luck!"

Seeing Yi Yun not intending to rush forward, Lin Yu gave a scornful laugh. He then plunged into the debris storm.

Yi Yun looked at Lin Yu's back without any expression. What sort of figure was the ancient Great Empress? One had to pay a

sufficient price in order to obtain great rewards in the mystic realm she created. It was definitely not a place filled with easy benefits for the picking.

...

Gongsun Hong was extremely powerful. He was rushing at the front and he had unsheathed his sword. He was fully using his Sweeping Figure Sword Steps, so there were 36 sword Qi avatars in front of him.

Every place the avatars passed, the sword Qi flashed past.

"Peng!"

Gongsun Hong's sword Qi hit another metallic desolate beast and it was torn apart!

After the metallic desolate beast died, it formed an energy tattoo that engraved itself on Gongsun Hong's arm.

Gongsun Hong took a deep breath. He no longer had any joy in his eyes. Compared to the complete Empyrean Mark, the two tattoos he had earned so far combined were far from it.

This way, to form a complete Empyrean Mark, he had to kill about 30-40 metallic desolate beasts. This would consume large amounts of Yuan Qi, and when he was exhausted, he probably would not even be able to form two Empyrean Marks.

This could not work!

Gongsun Hong was considered to be in a better state. Behind Gongsun Hong, there were people already struggling to move forward. Resisting the storm was not easy, so fighting the metallic desolate beasts in the storm was even more difficult. If they were not careful, they would fall off the bridge.

Wo! Wo! Wo!

The storm roared and it became even more intense. People were already approaching the core of the storm. More and more desolate beasts arrived here.

"Roar!"

A beast roar sounded out like thunder. A bridge on one side vibrated violently, as if it was going to completely tear apart.

On this bridge, a youth cried out as his body was hit by a tremendous force!

"That is!?"

The pupils of people constricted. They saw a huge eagle, that was more than a hundred feet in length, flap its wings, sending the youth flying!

The eagle's wings were as sharp as knives. The youth's body was covered in blood, dyeing the sky red. It was shocking.

"Ah—"

The youth screamed but his body was caught in the turmoil of the storm. He was like a kite that had its string cut off. His voice was shredded by the storm as it became staccato.

"He's dead?"

People looked at each other. They did not know what the youth's outcome would be, but they felt a chill.

And at that moment, the huge eagle no longer attacked anyone else after sending the youth flying. It flapped its wings and flew off.

"Terrifying... "

People secretly gave a sigh of relief. They were still shocked out of their wits. A desolate beast of that grade was not something they could handle.

In the area around the core of the storm, there were not only desolate beasts like the metallic wolves. There were many types of desolate beasts, with varying sizes and strength.

Some desolate beasts would not take the initiative to attack the youths. But if one was to accidentally provoke them, then the outcome would be like that youth killed by the eagle.

"When we attack the desolate beasts in the storm, not only do we need to withstand the pressure from the storm, we still need to distinguish which desolate beasts we can't defeat in such a chaotic environment. If we attacked indiscriminately, there is possibility of death... "

Many of the youths had ugly expressions. Such a trial was too difficult.

It was a simultaneous test of strength, insight, reaction and stamina.

What made people most speechless was that according to what the Great Empress mystic realm said, this was not even a trial. This was just a passage from the first trial to the second trial.

A passage itself was already so difficult!

Many people looked at the Empyrean Marks on their arms that were not even a fifth done and they had the mind to retreat.

It was very difficult to obtain even a single Empyrean Mark in the Great Empress mystic realm!

The thoughts they had before were too naive.

Chapter 452: Tell Me What This Is

The youth that fell off the bridge had long disappeared into the storm. No one knew what his fate was. Would he be transported out of the Great Empress mystic realm? Or would he just die like that?

The younger the person was, the more they feared death. A youth retreated cowardly. He said with a pale face, "Forget it, I'll just cross the bridge steadily. At least, I will be able to see what's inside the God Advent Tower..."

With one person taking the lead, more people began retreating. They could ensure their safety if they stayed behind and not attack the beasts. As such, the pressure would be borne by Gongsun Hong and company.

Many young elites believed that there would be even more opportunities in the God Advent Tower. The Emyrean Marks obtained from the storm were of little value. Not only could they get only a few, they were also difficult to obtain.

Lin Yu was one of the people who retreated.

Lin Yu was at least self-aware. He did not dare compete with Gongsun Hong, for he would be courting death if he went in front.

Returning back to his original position, he noticed that Yi Yun was still slowly walking behind everyone else. From the beginning to the end, Yi Yun had not gone to the front.

The killing was intense at the front, but he looked like he was not involved with it. There was a pleasant and relaxed look on his face.

This made Lin Yu's mouth twitch hard. This kid! Others were breaking their necks fighting, but here he was, appearing like he was sight-seeing.

Lin Yu thought that he could show his strength this time and overshadow Yi Yun, but he ended up with a figurative black eye. Not only did he obtain anything, he had ridiculed himself. This made Lin Yu so mad that his intestines began to twist.

Why was he so unlucky!?

Yi Yun was not overtly concerned with Lin Yu's thoughts. He may look relaxed, but he was constantly observing his environment. In the storm, Yi Yun had his energy vision which allowed him to look even farther.

At that moment, in front of the group, there was only a few people left. They included Gongsun Hong, Lin Xiaodie, etc.

Even the Beast Control Sect's youth, who carried a bag on his back, had retreated. He was confident in his strength, but he had suffered too many injuries in the first trial.

In the Great Empress mystic realm, the people who passed any trial would be healed by the Great Empress mystic realm's energy.

However, the healing effects were limited. Only a small portion of the injuries would be healed, so having too many injuries would leave them with no choice.

"It's also good that that bunch of trash have retreated."

Panther Lady licked her nails and hissed. As such, she could have more opportunities to kill desolate beasts, obtaining the Empyrean Mark.

"With them retreating, how many can you get?" Gongsun Hong said lightly. Panther Lady was shocked and she was left speechless.

"I am not proving my strength by walking out in front, I'm doing it for the real benefits. However, these rewards are too little."

Gongsun Hong said this and carried on with his sword out. Amongst the whole group, Gongsun Hong had killed the most number of desolate beasts.

But even so, the Empyrean Mark on Gongsun Hong's arm was only about 70% formed. After killing so many desolate beasts and consuming so much Yuan Qi, he had gathered less than one Empyrean Mark. It was too little!

"Low-grade desolate beasts give a really small reward."

Gongsun Hong squinted his eyes and looked at the blurry figures of the desolate beasts in the storm. The desolate beasts he killed

were mostly the metallic wolves with wings. Those low-grade desolate beasts were easy to kill, but the amount they contributed to forming the Empyrean Mark was pathetic.

"If this carries on, I'll probably only form two complete Empyrean Marks when I reach the God Advent Tower. It's meaningless. If I can kill a high-grade desolate beast, for example, the huge eagle that attacked the youth from before... "

Gongsun Hong was not satisfied with the turtle-speed pace of accumulation. He wanted to take a risk. The huge eagle desolate beast was extremely strong. If he could kill one, he could probably obtain a few Empyrean Marks as a reward.

But... could he kill such an existence?

Gongsun Hong did not have any confidence. The difficulty of the Great Empress mystic realm was too high. In front of the ancient Great Empress, many of the peerless geniuses of the Tian Yuan world were considered ordinary people.

Gongsun Hong did not know if the huge eagle had any weaknesses. Even if it had one, he did not know where it was. He did not expect himself to be as lucky as Yi Yun.

"Luck! Hmph!"

Gongsun Hong turned around and glanced at Yi Yun. His eyes flashed cold. The Great Empress mystic realm was too unfair! Yi

Yun was so timid, and yet, he had obtained 36 Empyrean Marks as a reward. However, after Gongsun Hong had desperately killed so many, he had only obtained about one and a half Empyrean Marks.

It was a heaven and earth difference. This did not make any sense!

As Gongsun Hong was thinking, he heard a dull growl in the storm. He was surprised and focused his gaze in the direction of the growl. In the storm, there was a fuzzy shadow.

The shadow slowly drew closer allowing Gongsun Hong to see it clearly. It was about 70-80 feet high and it looked like a huge tiger. Its body was covered with countless numbers of lightning bolts.

Its fangs were as long as lances and its claws were extremely sharp. They reflected cold beams.

"Oh? It's the ancient desolate beast we encountered in the first trial!"

Gongsun Hong's eyes lit up. This desolate beast was identical to the ancient desolate beast Yi Yun killed from before. It was only slightly smaller in size.

It was apparent that there were many desolate beasts of every type in the Great Empress mystic realm. They were distributed at different points.

There was no doubt that this ancient desolate beast's strength was many times stronger than the metallic wolves. They were not on the same level at all.

If the ancient desolate beast was killed, there would definitely be an amazing reward. It could perhaps compare with what Yi Yun had received!

Upon thinking this, Gongsun Hong felt his heart palpitate. The most important thing was that he already knew where the weakness of the ancient desolate beast was. It was... its mouth!

"Oh? It's the desolate beast guardian from the first trial!"

On the bridge, some of the young elites also discovered the huge tiger and shouted out.

However, they were far behind Gongsun Hong, and they had discovered the desolate beast later than Gongsun Hong. When they noticed it, Gongsun Hong had already exploded his Yuan Qi, in preparation to make attack it.

"Finally, I can obtain a large reward. The Heavens are really helping me!"

Gongsun Hong gave a long laugh. After being repressed for so long, he had finally had a reversal in luck. The desolate beast guardian in front of him was already in the bag!

Since he knew where the ancient desolate beast's weakness was, he had nothing to be afraid of. Even Yi Yun could kill it in one strike, let alone him?

"Cha!"

His long sword stabbed out, cutting through the storm, emitting a jarring sharp shriek.

Behind Gongsun Hong, many people had already seen what was happening. They were extremely jealous, especially the elites like Panther Lady. They were all confident that they could instantly kill the ancient desolate beast. But due to the great distance and their slow reaction, it was already too late for them to vie for it with Gongsun Hong.

"He got it!"

Panther Lady said indignantly, but at that moment, Gongsun Hong's sword had already stabbed his sword towards the ancient desolate beast!

The ancient desolate beast was angered by Gongsun Hong. It roared as it opened its mouth to bite Gongsun Hong.

"I was waiting for this opportunity!" Gongsun Hong was overjoyed. He had purposely attacked the ancient desolate beast's head so the ancient desolate beast would open its mouth to bite him. By doing so, its weakness would be exposed!

Gongsun Hong screamed loudly and a bright red light appeared on his sword. As a genius of the Li Fire Sect, he was most proficient in the fire elemental laws.

Piercing Inferno!

Although he was confident, Gongsun Hong did not hold back. He used a killer move that he seldom used.

Gongsun Hong's Yuan Qi was gathered on the tip of his sword. The sword Qi and the flames roared, forming a thin inferno sword beam about the thickness of a pinky finger. This was the appearance of highly condensed fire elemental Yuan Qi.

This straight sword Qi flew directly into the ancient desolate beast's mouth.

"Die!"

Gongsun Hong's face lit up. His inferno sword Qi had successfully entered the ancient desolate beast's mouth!

"Boom!"

An immense explosion rang out, as flames stirred in the storm. A sea of flames emerged in front Gongsun Hong.

For such a thin sword Qi to produce such a earth-shattering scene when it exploded made the surrounding people secretly horrified. Gongsun Hong's offensive power was too strong!

This terrifying inferno attack was not something any one of them could resist.

"He managed to kill an ancient desolate beast! The award he receives will probably be the same amount as Yi Yun's!"

"Such a pity. If I was walking in front at that moment, it would have been great. But even if I was walking in front, I would not have been able to vie with Gongsun Hong."

Such thoughts flashed across the people's minds. However, before they could say anything, their expressions were suddenly frozen.

They looked disbelievingly at the inferno storm in front of them. The storm had been pushed aside by a certain energy, while a claw surrounded by lightning bolts swiped down!

The speed of the claw was too fast. As it was concealed by the inferno storm, it had suddenly appeared, causing people to fail to react in time.

"What!?"

Seeing the huge claw attacking him, Gongsun Hong's expression

greatly changed!

The ancient desolate beast that he thought he had killed had launched a deadly attack at him without any warning. It was as if the sword attack from before had not managed to hurt it at all!

How could this be possible!?

"Ah!"

Gongsun Hong let out a cry as he retreated as fast as he could. At the same time, he used his Sweeping Figure Sword Steps!

However, he had used his movement technique only after he saw the ancient desolate beast attack, so he had already lost the upper hand.

Cha!

A blade like claw swiped across Gongsun Hong's chest. The Yuan Qi force wind set off by the claw tore through Gongsun Hong's protective Yuan Qi like paper.

Following that, the wind force broke through Gongsun Hong's flesh without any impedance. His chest was lacerated and seven or eight ribs were broken. Even his right lung had been cut open. Blood sprayed out like water. The powerful blow had sent his body flying backward.

Why... !?

Gongsun Hong's face was pale. His face was full of disbelief.

Both he and Yi Yun had attacked the ancient desolate beast's mouth.

Yi Yun had killed the desolate beast, but he ended up with this outcome?

Can anyone tell me why?

Gongsun Hong's mouth was covered in blood. He was screaming in his heart. And not far from Gongsun Hong, people were stunned seeing this scene. Their mouths gaped, and did not close for a long time.

What... the hell... happened?

Chapter 453: Withdrawing Fuel From A Boiling Cauldron

People never expected that Gongsun Hong would be heavily injured by the ancient desolate beast's claw attack. They thought that Gongsun Hong would receive plenty of rewards after easily killing the ancient desolate beast.

Panther Lady, who was jealous of Gongsun Hong for striking first, had now turned pale. She did not know what to do.

She was glad that she had not attacked, because her outcome would probably be worse than Gongsun Hong's.

Realizing this, many of them subconsciously glanced over at Yi Yun. At that moment, Yi Yun was dawdling right at the back of the group. He was a hundred feet behind Lin Yu and company, who were already lining at the back. He did not look like he was in the Great Empress mystic realm to compete for opportunities, but rather here to mess around.

However, even so, Yi Yun began to appear mysterious in the eyes of many of them. They originally believed that Yi Yun managed to kill the ancient desolate beast out of luck, but now, with Gongsun Hong attempting the same thing with disastrous effects, people were shocked. They did not know what sort of method Yi Yun had used to kill the ancient desolate beast.

"Senior brother Hong!"

Seeing that Gongsun Hong was about to fall off the bridge and into the vast storm, a youth dressed in a flaming robe took out a rope-like magical item from his interspatial ring. He wanted to throw the magical item at Gongsun Hong to save him.

However, at that moment, the ancient desolate beast roared and carried on charging straight at Gongsun Hong!

It extended its sharp claws and, with purple lightning bolts surrounding it, grabbed at Gongsun Hong's head!

Its move made the flaming robe youth's face turn white. He did not dare make a rescue. He was not sure if he too would end up incurring the wrath of the ancient desolate beast by trying to save Gongsun Hong. If he was attacked as well, then he would only end up dying with Gongsun Hong.

Gongsun Hong was just a fellow disciple. How could Gongsun Hong's life be more important than his?

"Ka-cha!"

The lightning flashed and the serpent-like, purple bolts seemed to stick close to Gongsun Hong's face. The ancient desolate beast was overwhelming. Its immense pressure caused people to retreat.

Amongst the people retreating was Yi Yun. Although he was already at a sufficient distance, his retreating speed was much

faster than anyone else.

This made many of them speechless. What the heck was this kid doing here?

Actually, when Yi Yun retreated, his hand was already pressing on his interspatial ring. His mental energies had locked onto the Tai Cang Bow.

He could attack at any time, but... didn't the fun just begin? How could Yi Yun save a person like Gongsun Hong who was thinking of taking his life?

It was already not bad that he did not kick Gongsun Hong while he was down.

Of course, this was also because of the rules of the Great Empress mystic realm, which prevented Yi Yun from attacking Gongsun Hong. If that wasn't the case, and if Yi Yun wanted to be evil, he did not even know his bottom line.

Having suffered a heavy blow, Gongsun Hong's eyes flashed fiercely. He bit his tongue and spat out a mouthful of blood essence. As his blood essence burned, a strange fog appeared on Gongsun Hong's face. It looked a bit sinister!

"Ha!"

Gongsun Hong shouted as his bones began to emit crackling

sounds. His chest, which was heavily injured, was slowly beginning to heal due to a strange energy,

Accompanying that was the squirming of Gongsun Hong's muscles. The veins on his forehead also began to bulge out one by one!

"Oh? He still has something up his sleeve?"

Yi Yun was shocked. He thought that Gongsun Hong would definitely be eliminated, he never expected that, even when Gongsun Hong was at the end of the rope, he could still use such a mystic technique to temporarily restore his battle power.

People from many of the large sects had mystic techniques as an insurance. These mystic techniques were mostly demonic cultivation techniques, so they caused significant damage to one's body. However, who would care about that in a life-threatening situation?

"Whew!"

Gongsun Hong reached out with his hand as a thick flame whip was thrown out from the middle of his palm, wrapping tightly onto a bridge.

The flame whip became taut like a rope. From the fact that Gongsun Hong was already able to control flames well enough to condense them physical items, it clearly showed how deep his

insight into the fire elemental laws was.

The power of the fire elemental laws abruptly stopped Gongsun Hong's body from falling further down.

And at that moment, the ancient desolate beast lunged forward. Gongsun Hong's pupils constricted, burning his life energy and using a mystic technique, he grit his teeth and used the Sweeping Figure Sword Steps.

"Whew Whew Whew Whew!"

More than ten Gongsun Hong sword Qi avatars appeared. These sword Qi avatars were torn apart by the ancient desolate beast with a claw attack, causing a burst of Yuan Qi.

However, at that moment, Gongsun Hong pulled on the flame rope, causing it to rapidly shorten. Gongsun Hong's body shot up like an arrow. As he resisted the terrifying storm around him, he flew towards a bridge!

The target area he flew towards was the far end of the group. It was close to where Yi Yun was!

This direction included Yi Yun, Lin Yu and four other cultivators. Other than Yi Yun, they were all relatively weak.

"F**k!"

Lin Yu cursed vulgarities. Clearly, Gongsun Hong was thinking of diverting the danger!

At that moment, a saber had already appeared in Yi Yun's hand. This saber was completely red in color. There was a life-like ghost head engraved onto the saber's handle which looked extremely evil.

This was the treasured saber Yi Yun had obtained when he robbed the Thousand Hand Granny, Blood Red Lotus!

Yi Yun's handled matters quickly. Aiming at Gongsun Hong's flame rope, he cleaved down with his saber without any hesitation.

Momentarily, a faint blood light flashed and murderous intent surged. This was the blood Qi the Blood Red Lotus had naturally. It would emerge automatically even without Yi Yun stimulating it.

At that moment, Yi Yun was worried about the Great Empress mystic realm's rules. However, if he was just cutting Gongsun Hong's rope, but not attacking Gongsun Hong's actual body, this should probably not be a violation of the no-killing rules, right?

"You!"

Gongsun Hong's eyes turned blood red. He looked at Yi Yun full of murderous intent.

Although Gongsun Hong's body was still flying upwards due to inertia, he still needed to withstand the terrifying storm under the bridge. Once Yi Yun severed the rope, he would have nowhere to act his force on, which would result in his body dropping backward again!

However, why would Yi Yun care about Gongsun Hong? He slashed cleanly with his saber.

Get lost!

"Cha!"

The flame rope broke with a snapping sound!

The long rope was like a broken bowstring. With the sound breaking boom, it rebounded back at Gongsun Hong!

Gongsun Hong's eyes seemed to be exploding. The flame whip was originally sent by him, so of course it could not hurt him. With a wave of a hand, he absorbed the flame energy, but at the same time, his body was pulled by the storm. His speed reduced and he dropped downwards once again!

And at that moment, the ancient desolate beast had already realized that it had been fooled by the sword Qi avatars. It chased after Gongsun Hong with even greater rage.

Gongsun Hong was facing imminent danger, and with Yi Yun

withdrawing fuel from a boiling cauldron, he no longer had any methods left but to bite his own tongue and burn a mouthful of blood essence once again.

He forcefully gathered Yuan Qi and forced out the mystic technique for a second time. He had already hurt his core vitality, but he could not care less.

"Whew Whew Whew Whew!"

Four flaming whips were shot out by Gongsun Hong. They locked onto a bridge. But this time, Gongsun Hong avoided the bridge Yi Yun was on. However, he still chose a direction where there were people lining at the back.

Sou!

Gongsun Hong rapidly shot up and flew towards a bridge.

Yi Yun was slightly stunned. Gongsun Hong had suddenly shot out so many flame whips, so it was impossible to cut all of them.

In a split second, Gongsun Hong had landed on the bridge!

He gave Yi Yun a murderous glance. And with his body moving, a light beam covered his body, and the next moment, he had completely disappeared.

"Huh!?"

They were all suddenly stunned. Gongsun Hong suddenly disappeared into thin air. Was this invisibility?

Illusion techniques?

Yi Yun knew. Gongsun Hong may have disappeared, but in his energy vision, Yi Yun could still see Gongsun Hong clearly.

This illusion technique was not related to fire-elemental laws. Gongsun Hong had several hidden techniques. As a top under-18 disciple in the Li Fire Sect, Gongsun Hong was indeed very powerful. Even in such a situation, he could still survive!

"Roar!"

A deafening roar sounded. The ancient desolate beast followed Gongsun Hong and leaped onto the bridge!

Its huge body could fill 12 of the bridges placed side by side, so the huge impact caused the bridge to violently shake, causing the elites present to not be able to stand steadily.

Their expressions changed. In the first trial, they had not received any interference, yet it was still extremely dangerous to face the ancient desolate beast.

Now however, in the terrifying storm, with their strength restricted, they had no way of escaping when facing this ancient desolate beast!

Chapter 454: A Familiar Scene

"Where did Gongsun Hong go!?"

Many of the cultivators were alarmed. In this situation, Gongsun Hong had used an illusion technique to disappear in front of everyone's eyes.

And the ancient desolate beast had also lost sight of Gongsun Hong.

Although the ancient desolate beast was strong, its perception, reaction, speed and other factors were largely limited.

For example, now, Yi Yun could see Gongsun Hong clearly, but the ancient desolate beast could not find Gongsun Hong. As such it also lost its target.

Yi Yun was not in the least surprise about this. When the ancient Great Empress created this ancient desolate beast, she had limited a lot of its abilities. If she had placed a desolate beast that was flawless in every aspect as a guardian for the first trial, then probably no cultivator would be able to pass it.

When the ancient desolate beast could not find Gongsun Hong, its gaze switched to other cultivators. And that included Yi Yun.

The ancient desolate beast growled as it slowly approached. In the middle of its forehead, its third eye had already opened. There

were purple lightning bolts surrounding this eye. The blazing divine light hurt the eyes of the cultivators.

Pressure!

People held their breaths. No one dared to breath out as they were afraid that any extraneous move would cause them to become the next target of the ancient desolate beast. On the bridge in the storm, most would be given a death sentence if they were targeted by the ancient desolate beast.

They did not have life-saving means like Gongsun Hong.

"Gongsun Hong, that bastard!"

Many people began cursing in their hearts. Gongsun Hong had attacked the ancient desolate beast in a bid to earn Empyrean Marks, but after he caused trouble, he hid himself, letting them bear the brunt of it.

This shameless method made many cultivators feel hate and disdain.

However, now was not the time to think of this. The crux of the issue was how to avoid this calamity.

The ancient desolate beast growled as it slowly approached them.

There were three people that were immediately facing the ancient desolate beast, Lin Xiaodie, Panther Lady and the youth that was from the Li Fire Sect just like Gongsun Hong.

"Heh, my luck sure is bad."

Lin Xiaodie wiped her nose. She never expected for the ancient desolate beast to choose the direction facing her.

Although Lin Xiaodie said she was unlucky, she was not panicking. She touched her interspatial ring and stared at the ancient with eyes lit up. Clearly, she was planning to have a round with the ancient desolate beast.

As one of the top young geniuses of the Lin family, Lin Xiaodie was not to be trifled with.

As for Panther Lady, her expression was much uglier. She glanced at the Gongsun Hong's junior brother, and noticed his face was pale. He was at a loss what to do.

"Trash!"

Panther Lady cursed in her heart. Gongsun Hong sure was cold blooded. With his junior brother before the desolate beast's jaws, he had no intention of appearing.

At that moment, the ancient desolate beast roared and charged towards the three of them!

Its speed was extremely fast. It opened its jaws, its fangs and claws were used together to attack the three people simultaneously. Its body was humongous, so it could easily launch an attack on three bridges.

Lin Xiaodie was in the middle of the three. Her eyes flashed and leaped backward. At the same time, she pulled out a sword from her interspatial ring. Sword Qi rang as they protected her body!

Naturally, she did not dare to confront the ancient desolate beast head on. She had many combat techniques that allowed her to circle around the beast, as well as an ingenious movement technique. She could handle the current situation temporarily.

Boom!

The bridge began to shake violently. The three people dodged at the same time when the ancient desolate beast attacked. Lin Xiaodie leaped up high into the sky and flew above the ancient desolate beast's head. Panther Lady stepped aside and rolled on the floor. The youth from the Li Fire Sect was most miserable. His body was bruised by the fluctuations of the ancient desolate beast's attack. He nearly fell off the bridge.

"So tricky!"

In the air, Lin Xiaodie clenched her sword tightly. She did not know what to do next either.

Dragging this any further was not an option. She had considered attacking the desolate beast's mouth, but she knew that since Gongsun Hong had failed at it, she would probably also end up failing if she tried.

While Lin Xiaodie was still unsure of what to do, all of a sudden, a golden beam appeared in the corner of Lin Xiaodie's eye!

"Whew!"

A golden beam flashed past her at an incredible speed, heading straight for the ancient desolate beast's mouth!

Lin Xiaodie had first felt the sharp and strong air fluctuations coming from the golden beam. When it grazed past her, her cheeks felt pain. Only then did she hear the ear-piercing shrill.

And at that moment, a tremendously fierce and potent pure Yang Qi exploded from the golden beam. It accelerated and entered straight into the ancient desolate beast's mouth!

"Boom!"

The golden beam immersed deep in. At that split moment, Lin Xiaodie saw it clearly. It was an arrow!

It was a four-foot long arrow that was less than the thickness of a

pinky finger. It had shot straight into the mouth of the desolate beast that was two storeys tall. This out of proportion blow was like sticking a needle into a tiger.

However, when the ancient desolate beast was hit, its body suddenly stopped. It stopped from its frenzy attacking state...

It's ferocious aura became like a deflated ball, then it suddenly disappeared.

Following that, the killing intent and luster in its fierce eyes disappeared. Its body began to tremble violently. The lightning energy stripes began to change in color and shape. This lasted for a few seconds, and right after hearing a "Peng" explosion, the ancient desolate beast exploded into a rain of light before disappearing...

"Died? It died again!"

Seeing the energy rain scattering in the sky, people stared straight at the scene as their throats twitched.

This scene seemed very familiar.

They realized something, and slowly turned their heads with great difficulty. They looked at Yi Yun, who was at the rear of the group. Yi Yun had just shot the arrow. The bowstring on the Tai Cang Bow was still shaking gently, issuing a vague twang.

He flipped his hands and stored the Tai Cang Bow in his

interspatial ring. The entire process seemed relaxing.

Seeing Yi Yun's movements, many of them swallowed mouthfuls of saliva as a very odd look appeared on their faces.

This wasn't shooting an ancient desolate beast to death, this was like shooting a rabbit to death!

Back when Gongsun Hong met with failure after attacking the so-called 'weakness' of the ancient desolate beast, people began to suspect that Yi Yun's attack had been sheer luck. On the surface, the ancient desolate beast's weakness indeed seemed to be inside of its mouth, but it was probably extremely well-hidden. Even if one attacked the desolate beast's mouth, it was not enough to kill it.

And now... Yi Yun had once again killed the ancient desolate beast easily. This proved that killing this ancient desolate beast was indeed as easy as turning his hand. This was a crushing blow to the pride of many of them.

This blow was actually the second one...

They were absolutely no match for the ancient desolate beast, and could hardly survive in front of it, but when Yi Yun killed it, it looked as simple as someone slaughtering chickens and dogs. This was too abnormal!

Chapter 455: Magical Weapon

After killing the ancient desolate beast, Yi Yun saw a bright point of light, shining from within the scattering rain of light.

It was another ancient relic!

Only some of the strong desolate beasts in the Great Empress mystic realm had such an ancient relic within their body's energy core. It contained huge amounts of energy.

Yi Yun's body flashed and his body pierced through the sky, catching the ancient relic in hand.

He naturally would not miss such a benefit.

"Eh?"

People were shocked when they saw Yi Yun pick something up while withstanding the storm.

"Is it a treasure?"

People were alarmed. Did a treasure drop from the ancient desolate beast? They had not noticed that before.

"What is the matter?"

The item disappeared with Yi Yun wiping his ring without any exaggeration. This made many of them curious.

The treasures within the Great Empress mystic realm was naturally not a small amount. And they only realized it now..

"This ancient desolate beast dropped a treasure after it died. Then there must have been a treasure inside the desolate beast from before. Yi Yun must have taken that one away as well."

People recalled the scene when the first ancient desolate beast was killed, Yi Yun had flown out, hundreds of feet away. Back then, they did not know what Yi Yun was doing.

Now, they learned that Yi Yun had already obtained two treasures.

Many of them were jealous, but also helpless, upon realizing this.

Although they coveted the treasures, no one dared to reveal this in front of Yi Yun. They were in no way able to handle such a fearsome person who managed to consecutively kill two ancient desolate beast, despite the methods he had used.

The way people looked at Yi Yun now contained some fear.

At that moment, a divine beam of light pierced through the

storm from high up in the sky, illuminating Yi Yun's body.

This divine beam condensed onto Yi Yun's arm, forming into a purple tattoo. It was a Empyrean Mark!

"Empyrean Mark, he got another one!"

Seeing the tattoo appear on Yi Yun's arm, it was unknown what many of them were feeling.

However, this time, only one Empyrean Mark condensed on Yi Yun's arm. If there were another 36 marks, then the blow to the many young elites present would probably cause them to give up on this Great Empress mystic realm trial.

"Just one Empyrean Mark. It looks like the Great Empress mystic realm is very strict with its settings. If not, just finding a weakness of an ancient desolate beast, and then killing sufficient numbers of ancient desolate beasts would result in a large number of Empyrean Marks. If that happened, then the trial would lose its meaning."

Yi Yun guessed. The Great Empress mystic realm tested various aspects of cultivators.

Finding the weakness of an enemy was just a test of a cultivator's insight and judgment, so there could not be too many rewards.

Now, Yi Yun had 37 Empyrean Marks. His existence in the group

had immediately become extraordinary.

When people looked at Yi Yun, their expressions were quite ugly. Just four hours ago, these people were in discussions of how to kill Yi Yun to receive the rewards, but now, they were all praying that they would not fall in Yi Yun's hands.

"This sick..." The youth with the bag from the Beast Control Sect gritted his teeth and transmitted his voice to Panther Lady, "Didn't they say that he was a Desolate Heaven Master apprentice, and came from the Backwater East? Why is he so powerful?"

The Beast Control Sect youth realized that he was not only weaker than Yi Yun, even the opportunities he could obtain inside here were incomparable to Yi Yun's. And in the end... for Yi Yun, martial arts was just a secondary focus. In the Desolate Heaven technique, Yi Yun was a peerless talent too.

It was really an exasperating comparison.

Panther Lady shook her head. She did not want to pay attention to Yi Yun. The more she did, the greater a setback she felt.

"Gongsun Hong, that scum. Don't let him fall into my hands!"

Panther Lady swore. She had transferred her hate onto Gongsun Hong. Just now, when Gongsun Hong led the ancient desolate beast to attack Yi Yun, Yi Yun had cut his flaming rope. As a result, Gongsun Hong had changed directions, implicating her.

If not for Lin Xiaodie being implicated as well, Yi Yun would definitely not have made his move so quickly. Then, she would have been in real danger.

Looking around, Gongsun Hong had seemingly disappeared into thin air. Ever since he hid with his illusion technique, he no longer had any plans to appear again. In fact, Gongsun Hong no longer had the face to show himself.

After failing so horribly with the ancient desolate beast, he had only managed to escape the crisis by using a mystic technique and the despicable means of diverting the danger. In the end, the formidable desolate beast had been easily killed by Yi Yun.

With Gongsun Hong's pride, how could he accept that?

...

"Little Brother Yi Yun, thanks!"

As the group began to make their way forward, Lin Xiaodie said while grinned at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun halted in his steps and glanced at Lin Xiaodie. He then lightly said, "Even if I did not make a move, you should have been able to avoid the ancient desolate beast's pursuit, right?"

"Indeed I could, but it would have been troublesome." Lin Xiaodie flung her long hair and smiled, "It would also have forced me to use some mystic techniques. Then it would no longer have been worth it."

After the encounter with the ancient desolate beast, people lacked interest in killing the desolate beasts in order to obtain Empyrean Marks.

They had gone all out to kill desolate beasts, yet all they had killed were low-grade desolate beasts. On the other hand, Yi Yun had killed a super desolate beast with a single arrow. The gap between them was frustrating.

The stormy winds continued to howl. People focused on handling the desolate beasts in the storm. Under normal circumstances, they would dodge when possible. If they could not dodge, they would kill it.

As such, the group walked for two hours.

The storm became weaker. People raised their heads. Not far ahead, there was the expansive God Advent Tower. It was like a black pillar that towered over the horizon. Its wide base seemed to cover the entire horizon.

In the middle of a world of ruins, filled with storms, stood such an enormous divine tower. This scene made people distraught.

And at that moment, people could see that the surroundings of the God Advent Tower were covered in faint threads. These threads went out in all directions, disappearing into the vast storms.

People drew their breaths upon seeing this scene.

They realized that the countless threads were actually bridges!

And the bridges they had used to approach the tower were just a small number out of the numerous bridges.

Maybe, every bridge was attached to another spatial entrance. And maybe every spatial entrance had a corresponding trial.

Upon thinking of this, people marveled at the vastness of the Great Empress mystic realm.

In the presence of this ancient Great Empress, who had left a name for herself through the ages, they were indeed tiny.

"This God Advent Tower might be a magical weapon that the ancient Great Empress used when she was still alive."

Lin Fengyue suddenly said when he looked at the God Advent Tower. People were stunned upon hearing this.

A Magical weapon?

This humongous divine tower was the ancient Great Empress' magical weapon?

This sounded unbelievable, but it was highly possible after some careful thought!

Chapter 456: Enemies Meet

As the participants approached the God Advent Tower, they could feel the powerful aura it emitted clearly.

As they were covered with the aura, the terrifying storm in the world became weaker, till it eventually disappeared.

When they were right in front of the God Advent Tower, the participants looked up. The top of the tower was like a sharp pin, piercing the black sky.

Seeing this scene, they felt an inexplicable pressure. It was as if the God Advent Tower exuded a demonic presence, making them feel jumpy.

"What sort of person was the ancient Great Empress... ?"

Yi Yun squinted his eyes. As he explored the Great Empress mystic realm, he got a greater understanding of the scariness of the ancient Great Empress.

For the mystic realm to have such a vast setup, it already far exceeded the power level of people like the Shentu Patriarch.

The Shentu Patriarch and the Lin family's Grand Elders were nothing in front of the ancient Great Empress.

And such a figure had left behind very limited records in history. People only knew she had naturally terminated Yin meridians, and she became a peerless Great Empress after she joined up her terminated meridians with unfathomable strength.

No one knew anything about her, things like what she did in her life, or whether she was evil or not. People did not even know where her final resting place was. Was she murdered or did she break through the confines of this world, going into another world?

The ancient Great Empress was filled with mystery and the unknown.

Maybe, one could gain some basic insight of the Great Empress' secrets inside the God Advent Tower?

With this in mind, Yi Yun walked down the long bridge and arrived at a small square in front of the God Advent Tower.

The square was made of black stone. When he stepped into the square, Yi Yun could feel his blood boiling faintly.

He looked at Lin Fengyue and Lin Xiaodie subconsciously. He realized that they had slightly surprised expressions. Clearly, they had the same feeling.

Yi Yun looked at the ground. The black stone was a material that he did not recognize. It was likely that even after a long time, there

wouldn't be a single mark on the rock surface despite the passage of time.

The floor tiles were as dark as ink. In the middle, there were mysterious dark red patterns. The patterns looked like blood patterns had solidified in the tiles.

It could even be made of a certain biological creature's blood.

Yi Yun felt that the feeling of his blood boiling was most likely due to the stone. These mysterious blood patterns had resonated with the blood in his body.

"Someone is coming."

Lin Fengyue suddenly said. Yi Yun's heart thumped, because at that moment, he could also feel a powerful aura approaching.

He looked up and there were about a dozen people walking over from the storm.

These people were clearly older. They were aged from 27 to above 30.

And walking in front of them, there was a person Yi Yun was very familiar with, Shentu Nantian.

Yi Yun looked at Shentu Nantian and Shentu Nantian did

likewise. When he saw Yi Yun, he was first surprised and shocked. Following that, his face sunk as murderous intent appeared in his eyes.

"You are still alive!?"

Shentu Nantian's voice was cold. His gaze swept past Yi Yun and moved behind him. Behind him was the youth that came from the Shentu family clan and he had a terrible expression.

Shentu Nantian had given him the task of killing Yi Yun. But now, Yi Yun had appeared in front of the God Advent Tower completely fine.

"Trash!"

Shentu Nantian squeezed the word out from his teeth. The Shentu family clan disciple behind Yi Yun looked bitter. He felt that he was not Yi Yun's match at all.

He could only transmit his voice, "Young Master, we were tricked by this kid. His strength is really scary. He has been playing the sucker. Back then... "

The Shentu youth gave an account of Yi Yun's performance, and he exaggerated it at certain points to Shentu Nantian. He also emphasized how the ancient desolate beast that nearly killed Gongsun Hong was killed by Yi Yun with one arrow.

However, after he finished speaking, Shentu Nantian only sneered, "I said you are trash, yet you don't believe it. That Gongsun Hong is also a retard!"

"Ah?"

The Shentu youth was stunned. He did not know the meaning behind Shentu Nantian's words.

At that moment, Shentu Nantian ignored the youth. He then looked at Yi Yun and said with a sinister voice, "You obtained 37 Empyrean Marks?"

Shentu Nantian's words attracted the attention of everybody. At that moment, they had just passed the first trial. They naturally knew the value of Empyrean Marks, and they also knew how crazy a concept 37 Empyrean Marks meant.

"What?"

Everyone was stunned as they looked at Yi Yun in alarm. He had obtained 37 Empyrean Marks? Was that even possible?

"You used your energy eyes to find the ancient desolate beast's weakness and you killed it with one hit! It might look simple, but the angle of the attack and the strength of the attack were all very precise. It isn't that you are that strong. It is just that your ability just happens to be suitable for the first trial."

"Yet some idiots think that by imitating you, they will be able to attack the ancient desolate beast's weakness as well. In the end, they suffered, and they were f**king lucky to not have died from it."

Shentu Nantian then turned his head to look somewhere into empty space. He said with a sneering tone, "Gongsun Hong, stop hiding. Come out!"

With Shentu Nantian's strength, how could Gongsun Hong's illusion technique hide him from his eyes?

The space turned volatile. Hearing Shentu Nantian's words, Gongsun Hong felt his blood surge up. He was extremely embarrassed.

Despite his identity, he had been scolded in public as a fool, yet he had no way of refuting it.

Energy eyes? What was that?

Gongsun Hong did not know anything about Yi Yun's energy vision, but Shentu Nantian remembered this deep down. He had stumbled because of Yi Yun's ability. Hence, when the Shentu youth described how Yi Yun passed the trial, Shentu Nantian immediately thought about Yi Yun's energy vision.

"You think you can depend on your energy eyes to pass the trials later on? It's good that you were lucky to pass the first trial. This

way, I can kill you with my own hands!"

Shentu Nantian said with a sinister voice. Yi Yun frowned slightly. With a wolf staring at him from behind, this feeling was naturally very uncomfortable.

As for how Yi Yun had passed the first trial, Shentu Nantian had hit the nail on the spot. Compared to Gongsun Hong, Shentu Nantian was an enemy who knew him very well. But the crux of the issue was that Shentu Nantian's cultivation level was too high. Yi Yun was in no way Shentu Nantian's match.

The gap between the two was extremely great. This difference gave Yi Yun no choice but to be on high alert. If Shentu Nantian seized the opportunity, he would be doomed for eternity.

At that moment, Yi Yun's heart thumped. He turned his head and looked nearby. He saw a girl dressed in white slowly walking to the square from the storm.

The storm that could tear rocks gently blew the white-dressed girl's clothes and hair. Her movements were like flowing water, relaxed and composed.

When the girl landed on the black stone square, her feet was not stained by the dust.

Lin Xintong!

Yi Yun's mouth curled upwards. He smiled because he felt an inexplicable feeling of peace seeing Lin Xintong in this situation.

Chapter 457: Swarthy Youth

Even after experiencing the first trial of the Great Empress mystic realm and undergoing the long bridge and fierce storm, Lin Xintong's clothes were still as white as snow. She still looked composed and calm.

And not far behind Lin Xintong was another youth. This youth was not very tall. As Lin Xintong was quite tall amongst women, this meant that the youth was shorter than Lin Xintong by just a bit.

The youth wore a plain grey gown. His skin was dark and his hair messy. He looked like a humble farmer.

After stepping onto the square, the swarthy youth smiled with an amiable look.

"Oh? There are only two people?"

Seeing that there was no one else behind Lin Xintong and the swarthy youth, they were surprised. According to their experience, every individual group would have 10-20 cultivators. After some people were eliminated, there would be at least half left, but now, in Lin Xintong's group, there were only two people who reached the God Advent Tower?

"Hehe, we met a group of ancient desolate beasts that went crazy, so it was quite tragic. I only barely scraped through."

The swarthy youth could read what was on everyone's mind as he explained while scratching his head.

When people heard that, they were secretly horrified. Met a group of ancient desolate beast that went crazy?

The Great Empress mystic realm's trials adjusted their difficulty according to the cultivators' age. The desolate beasts that Lin Xintong met were clearly even more fearsome than the three eyed desolate beast. What sort of scene was a group of these terrifying existences going crazy like?

However, Lin Xintong and the swarthy youth had passed the calamity safely.

Lin Xintong was understandable as she had absolute talent. It was no surprise for her to clear the level, but who was the swarthy youth?

People began to focus on the youth. His gray gown was dirty and it was torn in certain parts, seemingly due to it being ripped open by desolate beasts. His face and arms had blood marks. His hair was also messy like an abandoned bird's nest. His miserable appearance was on the other side of the scale to the white as snow Lin Xintong.

"This guy must have barely passed the bridge."

"He must have had good luck... "

Some people secretly whispered.

They found it hard to believe that a person that looked so ordinary, who would not be able to be distinguished when in a crowd, was stronger than them.

People did not wish to focus too much on the youth, so they turned towards Lin Xintong.

As a young lady with natural Yin meridians, Lin Xintong did not receive much attention in the Tian Yuan world. Despite her high talent, she only had a lifespan of 500 years. She was destined not to have a great impact in the future.

There were some large family clans that wished to enter a marriage alliance with the Lin Family clan through Lin Xintong. And they also only wanted Lin Xintong to be their family's most talented junior's cultivation intercourse partner.

As a girl with natural Yin meridians, even if her cultivation level was not very high, obtaining her virginity was also a good opportunity. In their eyes, that was the biggest value of Lin Xintong.

However, Matriarch Lin's love for Lin Xintong had prevented their intentions from materialising.

However, when the marriage alliance between the Shentu family clan and the Lin family failed, and set off a major storm, Lin Xintong began to receive more and more attention from the large factions.

With the appearance of the Great Empress mystic realm, it was not entirely impossible for Lin Xintong to join up her naturally terminated meridians.

Even if the chances were slim, once Lin Xintong joined up her terminated meridians, she would become a hot figure in the Tian Yuan world. She could even result in a change of the order of affairs in the Tian Yuan world.

This was a great opportunity for the Lin family, and it was at the same time, likely to cause disaster.

For a peerless Great Empress to appear, they needed a significant amount of fate. Even if Lin Xintong joined up her naturally terminated meridians, it was actually hard to tell if the Lin family had sufficient heritage to allow Lin Xintong to mature!

If the Lin family lacked such fate, it could be destroyed as a result of Lin Xintong. It was like how the beautiful tusks of elephants resulted in their slaughtering.

The period before Lin Xintong fully matured was the most dangerous period for the Lin family. The Lin family would require a strong ally and partner to rely on.

Hence, many factions were tempted. If they could replace the Shentu family clan and ally with the Lin family, there would be several benefits.

"Yi Yun, you also arrived."

As all the youths were focused on Lin Xintong, Lin Xintong looked at Yi Yun who was at the corner of the square. Her faint smile seemed to show her being happy for Yi Yun who managed to reach the square.

The smiling Lin Xintong looked like a blossoming flower in the sun.

Lin Xintong's personality was naturally indifferent. She seldom spoke or smiled. Many people felt jealous of her unique attitude towards Yi Yun.

To them, Yi Yun was too lucky. He had obtained 37 Empyrean Marks in the Great Empress mystic realm, and he had also received the favor of Lin Xintong.

What allowed this bumpkin from the Backwater East to receive all this luck!?

Seeing Lin Xintong and Yi Yun's interaction, Shentu Nantian squinted his eyes. He felt anger rise up, nearly exploding his lungs and heart.

In the Great Empress mystic realm, he couldn't do anything to Yi Yun due to the mystic realm's rules.

He hated this rule to the extreme at that moment. If he could freely use his powers, he could brutally kill Yi Yun and then ravage Lin Xintong without thought.

The anger from the relic trial had formed a mental demon. If he did not kill Yi Yun and f**k Lin Xintong, it was impossible for him to vent his anger.

Taking a deep breath, Shentu Nantian forced himself to not think about the traumatic experience. He hid the coveting of Lin Xintong and the hate for Yi Yun. He pretended to not know them. Instead, the swarthy youth had attracted his attention.

"Who are you? Which faction do you come from?"

There was nearly about thirty people gathered in the square. They pretty much spanned across all the factions that came to the Great Empress mystic realm.

Shentu Nantian was curious about the swarthy youth's identity. He had noticed the other factions' young elites' reaction to the youth. They were surprised and amazed to see the swarthy youth. Clearly, they did not know him.

That was to say, this swarthy youth did not belong to any faction.

This situation was extremely odd.

"Hehe."

The swarthy youth only gave a gruff smile. He ignored Shentu Nantian as if he did not hear him.

This made Shentu Nantian's face sink. This kid had ignored him.

"Are you deaf?"

Ever since he suffered a major blow at the Lin family's relic trial, Shentu Nantian had been oversensitive. He was prone to anger. In the Shentu family's residence, he had repeatedly punished his servants severely just for tiny mistakes.

Now, the swarthy youth had once again provoked Shentu Nantian's anger.

However, the swarthy youth completely ignored Shentu Nantian. He had a silly smile on his face, revealing his pearly white teeth. He gave people the impression of a silly person who was delirious.

However, how could a delirious person reach this point?

Chapter 458: The Second Trial

This dark skinned youth caused people to be secretly horrified. He completely ignored Shentu Nantian and he had a mysterious background. No one could tell where he came from and how he had entered the Great Empress mystic realm.

Yi Yun also paid attention to this dark-skinned youth. He realized that the swarthy youth's eyes would sometimes land on him intentionally and he would give off a friendly smile. This made Yi Yun feel strange. Did this youth have any relationship with him?

He tried recalling, but he did not remember meeting such a person.

"Odd... "

Yi Yun frowned slightly but didn't put too much thought into it.

"I heard from them that you earned 37 Empyrean Marks in the first trial."

Lin Xintong walked over to Yi Yun with a smile. There was an inexplicable glint in her eyes. Thirty-seven Empyrean Marks were quite exaggerating indeed.

"It was just by chance." Yi Yun shrugged, "Shentu Nantian was right. I did use my energy vision to exploit a loophole. If I used my real abilities, I would not know what sort of results I would have

gotten."

"The energy vision is also your ability. Others cannot compare to it. I only received nine Empyrean Marks."

While Lin Xintong was speaking, Yi Yun glanced at her white wrist. Beautiful Empyrean Marks were lined neatly there like plum blossoms.

Nine...

Yi Yun touched his chin. He was very surprised because this was an impressive number.

Gongsun Hong had only obtained one!

Of course, if Yi Yun had not interfered, Gongsun Hong would have obtained one or two Empyrean Marks on the bridge. By the time he reached the God Advent Tower, he would probably have three Empyrean Marks. And that would have been the limit.

But that was only a third of Lin Xintong's Empyrean Marks!

Lin Xintong did not use any loopholes to obtain so many Empyrean Marks. She had used her actual strength.

At that moment, the last few people who were on the bridges arrived at the square.

Everyone was gathered.

Ka Ka Ka...

At that moment, people heard a sound behind them. They looked back and saw that the countless number of bridges that were connected to the God Advent Tower were fading into the storm, disappearing from view.

In a blink of an eye, the entire God Advent Tower became a lone island in the storm.

Following that would be the second trial.

The people standing here were elites from different factions. They sized each other up with warring intentions in their expressions. They were each other's rivals. In this trial, it was unknown how many more people would be eliminated.

Yi Yun could feel many hostile stares. He scrunched up his eyebrows. As the saying went, one isn't afraid of being bitten by lice once there were too many, so he was no longer bothered to care.

Lin Xintong glanced at Yi Yun. Seeing Yi Yun's reaction, a smile appeared on her face, "You are now someone quite influential."

"I sure don't want to be one." Yi Yun felt helpless. Ever since the Shepherd Boy invaded the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, the number of enemies he had gained increased.

At that moment, the God Advent Tower suddenly emitted a rumbling sound.

The black stone square began vibrating. The expressions of many of the geniuses changed.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A towering pillar suddenly sprang up from the black stone square.

This pillar was simply primitive. It contained a rugged air to it. When people focused on it, they were amazed. The entire pillar was studded with relics.

And one could tell from the powerful energy fluctuations emitted by the relics that they were no ordinary items.

Yi Yun was secretly amazed. Although these ancient relics were inferior to the one he had obtained from the first energy desolate beast, they won in terms of quantity. If he could obtain them...

Yi Yun could not help to have such an idea. However, this was just a random thought of his. The huge pillar was filled with runes and arrays, and it was also part of the God Advent Tower, so the

energy it emanated resonated with one another. With his strength, even if he activated the Purple Crystal, it would be very difficult for him to extract the energy from the relics.

At that moment, a beam shot out from the huge pillar. It formed a door of light in the black stone square.

The door of light was about a hundred feet tall. The energy fluctuations from it gave people a sense of oppression. No one knew what was behind the door of light.

Many of the geniuses present observed it for a while before they stepped through the door of light.

They had quite a daredevil attitude.

People entered one by one, including Shentu Nantian. After he entered, the Shentu family clan's disciples followed him.

"Let's go in as well." Lin Xintong said.

Behind Lin Xintong were all the disciples from the Lin family. Lin Yu did not do anything out of the norm. He knew himself. He got here due to luck.

Although Shentu Nantian had said that Yi Yun had good luck too and he had perfectly completed the first trial by using his energy vision to find a loophole, Lin Yu still did not think he had the right to mock Yi Yun.

Their combat abilities were similar, so there was no point in mocking the other. And the energy vision was Yi Yun's ability, which he did not have!

Lin Xintong was the first to step through the door of light. Her figure flashed and she appeared to fly through like an elegant butterfly.

Yi Yun was just about to follow when he heard laughter. He turned his head slightly to see the swarthy youth from before. Yi Yun had no idea when he came beside him. He was still giggling in a silly fashion.

The swarthy youth had very thick lips. When he smiled at Yi Yun, he would reveal two rows of white teeth. If they were not in the Great Empress mystic realm, where only capable elites could reach to this point, Yi Yun would have suspected that the person beside him was mentally challenged.

"Do I know you?" Yi Yun could not help but ask.

"No... but I find you very interesting." The swarthy youth continued his silly giggle. This answer clearly did not satisfy Yi Yun.

Since the swarthy youth was unwilling to speak, Yi Yun did not bother to give it much thought. He took in a deep breath and walked through the door of light.

At the split moment of him going through the door of light, Yi Yun felt like something swept past his body, as if his body had been scanned.

This feeling made him feel very uncomfortable.

After stepping through the door of light and looking at the surroundings, Yi Yun was there alone. The people that had entered before had all disappeared.

An entirely separate space!

The ground was empty and it was a boundless gray. There was nothing at all. The grayness seemed to have no end, and it gave him a strange sense of oppression.

Suddenly, Yi Yun heard the explosive sound of Yuan Qi. He immediately touched his interspatial ring and turned around abruptly. He had unsheathed the Blood Red Lotus!

While in the Great Empress mystic realm's trials, there was danger at any turn. Yi Yun was already on full alert.

Yi Yun saw that behind him, there was a dimensional crack in space. A handsome man with a hideous look walked out of the spatial fissure.

And when Yi Yun saw who the man was, his expression changed.

He was... Shentu Nantian!

Chapter 459: The Battle Across Spatial Dimensions

In front of Yi Yun, Shentu Nantian slowly walked towards him. His facial expression was the sinister and ruthless one that Yi Yun was familiar with.

Every step he took was abound with murderous intent. It was extremely oppressive.

Yi Yun held his breath as he clenched the Blood Red Lotus in his hands tightly.

"Haha! You still want to struggle?" Shentu Nantian unsheathed a sword and pointed the tip right at Yi Yun's eyes. "Yi Yun, I have been waiting for this opportunity for a long time. I have finally waited for this day. I will cripple you of your martial arts and imprison you. I'll use the most merciless techniques in this world to torture you!"

"Oh?"

One of Yi Yun's eyebrow ticked up. He was extremely sharp with his perception. He realized that the Shentu Nantian in front of him may be the same in terms of speech and looks to the one in his memory, but... he was lacking something. That was, he was lacking the real Shentu Nantian's strength.

The "Shentu Nantian" in front of him may be emitting

tremendous murderous intent and aura, but his strength could be barely estimated by Yi Yun. He was much weaker than real Shentu Nantian.

This was just an illusion?

This thought flashed past Yi Yun's mind. He opened his energy vision and with that, he realized that the person in front of him wasn't human, he was a figure of light formed completely from energy.

"So this is the second trial's test."

The Great Empress mystic realm did not have memory of Shentu Nantian, so the only explanation was that the Great Empress mystic realm had used Yi Yun's memories to form a phantom image of Shentu Nantian.

The person who appeared in this trial was the cultivator's mental demon!

Although Shentu Nantian was not considered to be a mental demon of Yi Yun, Yi Yun had to admit that back in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, everything that Shentu Nantian did to Jiang Xiaorou and to him made him feel tremendous hate for Shentu Nantian. Back then, he had sworn to kill Shentu Nantian.

And Shentu Nantian's continuous threats of crippling Yi Yun's cultivation and imprisoning him to torture him was quite a

terrifying matter.

In the energy vision, the phantom Shentu Nantian had no weaknesses. Yi Yun could not use any tricks because this was a battle based on actual skill.

Yi Yun did not know the profoundness of the Great Empress mystic realm. He was not sure if it could display a portion of Shentu Nantian's real strength. If it could, Yi Yun wanted to see what skills Shentu Nantian had.

At that moment, the phantom Shentu Nantian gave off a sinister smile. And the next moment, he disappeared.

His was extremely fast. He stabbed with his sword right at Yi Yun's dantian!

Shentu Nantian's attack contained a vibrative power. Once he successfully stabbed, Yi Yun's dantian would definitely explode. One strike would cripple his cultivation.

Danger!

Yi Yun did not know what would happen in real life if his cultivation was crippled in the illusion. He did not dare take the risk. He treated this illusion realm's battle as a real fight with Shentu Nantian. Besides, his opponent's strength far exceeded his. This meant that he could not go easy at all.

"Boom!"

Behind Yi Yun, Radiant Sun Qi exploded, forming the Tang Valley's phantom image. Radiant Sun Qi was injected into the Blood Red Lotus in his hand!

The Blood Red Lotus had tasted the blood of countless numbers of people, so it emitted a thick blood Qi to it. Blood was in itself a Yang-elemental object, so this blood Qi mixed with the pure Yang Qi only complemented one another.

Slashing his saber, a red wave appeared. In the gray space, a blood Sun appeared out of nowhere!

"Chi La!"

Shentu Nantian's sword beam was torn apart. The red saber beam from Yi Yun did not lose its momentum. It pierced straight into Shentu Nantian's body.

Saber Truth's 32 Words – Killing At Its Core!

After a long period of training, Yi Yun's had achieved mastery in the insight gained from the saber tomb. It was perfectly harmonious with his martial Dao.

Besides, using Killing At Its Core with the Blood Red Lotus made the attack even more powerful with the Blood Red Lotus's killing intent's support.

Saber beams flashed wantonly as Shentu Nantian's body was slashed. No blood flowed out from his wounds, but replacing blood were numerous Yuan Qi light dots.

Shentu Nantian's body was thrown backward by a few hundred feet. Even though his body had been penetrated by the saber beam, he still seemed fine.

"Wo! Wo! Wo!"

Heaven Earth Yuan Qi gathered from Shentu Nantian's surroundings, flowing straight into his body.

With the energy restoring him, Shentu Nantian's wounds quickly recovered. He looked at Yi Yun with a cold and sinister smile.

"Yi Yun, your attack was too weak. You are destined to die!"

Shentu Nantian walked towards Yi Yun with his sword in hand. The expression and words made Yi Yun have an impression that the person in front of him was the real Shentu Nantian.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and touched his interspatial ring with one hand. An azure sword appeared in Yi Yun's hand. It was... Shentu Nantian's sword!

Seeing this sword, Shentu Nantian's expression changed as his

killing intent grew more intense!

"That's my sword!"

Shentu Nantian said deeply as if he was provoked.

Seeing Shentu Nantian's expression, Yi Yun was secretly alarmed. Everything in the illusion realm was too realistic.

...

As Yi Yun was having a life and death battle with Shentu Nantian in the illusion realm. In another door of light, Shentu Nantian was also undergoing his own test.

He was in a similar independent space. It was also a boundless gray land.

However, in this test, the scene was completely different.

Standing in front of Shentu Nantian was a youth dressed in azure clothes. He was holding an azure sword in his hands, with a mocking smile on his face.

This youth had the looks of Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was Shentu Nantian's nightmare!

"That's my sword!"

Shentu Nantian's eyes were blood red. Even though he knew it was a test in an illusion realm, he could not suppress the anger in his heart when he saw Yi Yun attacking him with a sword that previously belonged to him.

"So what if it's your sword? It is mine now." An evil curl appeared by the corners of Yi Yun's mouth. He flicked the sword's shaft lightly, issuing a "Weng" sound. It sounded like a dragon's roar.

"This sword is not bad. I will use your sword to stab you in the heart. But... killing you just like that would be too easy on you. Before that, I will slowly torture you. Just like after the relic trial in the Lin family's dungeon. However, back then, I needed to use a trash like you to exchange for the Great Empress mystic realm's information, so I only beat you up brutally and fed you a bit of the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill. I was too easy on you..."

"The next time, I will cut all your body's meridians and let you have a taste of death by dismembering and destroy your heart."

"To think a trash like you wants to kill my sister and make her into an elixir? My sister is the Desolate race's royal family's Successor. Why didn't you piss a pool of water to see what you look like? You are ridiculous!"

"And you wanted to marry Lin Xintong? Lin Xintong is a proud daughter of Heaven and would be a peerless Great Empress in the

future. As for you, after you were partially crippled by me, you were picked up by the Shentu family clan like a piece of trash. Do you think you are worthy as a worthless dog? You are a toad lusting after a swan's flesh! Lin Xintong will eventually be mine. Her pure Yin body's primordial Yin will also belong to me. Hahahaha!"

Yi Yun's recklessly laughed and his face was full of mockery. He looked at Shentu Nantian as if he was a previously vanquished opponent. This gaze of his pierced through Shentu Nantian, making him feel pain. With his high stature, he had been **** so badly by a bumpkin from the Backwater East.

Shentu Nantian's face twitched as veins began protruding on his forehead one by one. Even if whatever the Yi Yun in front of him said was actually his own imagination, he was now completely lost in the illusion. He had fallen in too deep.

The Great Empress mystic realm's illusion realm was mysterious in every aspect. Just a slight loss of focus would result in people forgetting that they were in an illusion. They would succumb to their mental demons, thinking that it was reality.

"Die!"

Shentu Nantian roared loudly with his eyes red. Behind him, auspicious looking light of all colors condensed behind him.

These rainbow-colored lights condensed into phantom images. There was a lush grassland with a spirit tree growing on it. A

spring then appeared in front of the spirit tree.

And beside the spring, a figure wearing a green gown appeared. He looked like a scholar.

This was Shentu Nantian's Aspect Totem. It was called Transcendent Immortal Paradise!

Back at the Lin family's Desolate Heaven technique tea session, Shentu Nantian had conjured his Aspect Totem at the critical moment when he was displaying his ancient Desolate Heaven technique.

Back then, the scholar dressed in green held a folding fan. He was reciting poems and drawing pictures in that immortal paradise. He looked like a successful scholar who had accomplished a lot at a young age.

But this time, he looked completely different. The scholar's face was full of sinisterness and hideousness. His body was covered in black gas. It did not match the immortal paradise around him!

This was no scholar, it was a ferocious ghost that had possessed the scholar!

Yi Yun was Shentu Nantian's mental demon. The experiences in the Lin family's dungeon was the greatest ridicule Shentu Nantian had ever experienced in his life!

Shentu Nantian could hardly maintain his clearness of mind in an illusion with Yi Yun. As such, his Aspect Totem had also changed!

Chapter 460: The Battle Of The Mental Demons

The second trial of the Great Empress mystic realm was not only a test of one's strength, but it was also a test of one's mental demons.

A warrior's martial life could be as long as a thousand years or even a hundred thousand years. Countless numbers of things could happen during this period. And they would tend to form mental demons of all sizes.

Even a venerable monk would have a mental demon. For example, in the past, the 18 Emperor Arhats from the Daming Temple that had prevailed for a long time in the Tian Yuan world had mental demons as well.

A few disciples survived the destruction of the Daming Temple and the siege of countless Buddhist followers were. However, due to the bloody massacre, they also had mental demons deeply implanted.

The higher a warrior's cultivation level was, the stronger his mental demons were. The more obsessive and persistent the warrior was, the more stubborn the mental demons would be.

When warriors were about to breakthrough in their martial arts realms, or undergoing reclusive death training, if their mental demons raged, it could result in them suffering a cultivation deviation. The consequences were extremely serious.

Shentu Nantian was one of the many cultivators, who had participated in the Great Empress mystic realm, with the most serious mental demons. The Yi Yun formed from his mental demons was too strong!

"Boom!"

In the illusion realm, phantom Yi Yun was armed with a sword, slashing at Shentu Nantian's Transcendent Immortal Paradise!

Sword Qi flared as beams of light rained down.

This Transcendent Immortal Paradise was not only Shentu Nantian's Aspect Totem, it was also a domain of Shentu Nantian. As long as his Transcendent Immortal Paradise was not destroyed, he would receive an increase in strength inside it. He was the master of that domain.

However, the phantom Yi Yun's simple slash of the sword caused a crack to form in Shentu Nantian's Transcendent Immortal Paradise.

"Kill!"

Shentu Nantian roared loudly as he arrived in front of phantom Yi Yun. He stabbed with his sword that was burning with a purple flame. This was no ordinary flame, it was a mutated fire that came from a different world!

The veins on Shentu Nantian's face protruded violently as murderous intent flared.

He had completely treated the illusion in front of him as the real Yi Yun. He could not wait to kill him to receive satisfaction!

...

...

Bam!

Outside the door of light, in the black stoned square in front of the God Advent Tower, a youth was suddenly ejected.

When he first came out, he was still yelling while brandishing his weapon. But soon, he regained clarity of mind. He realized he had returned to the black stoned square.

The youth was covered in sweat. After feeling a sense of loss, a look of indignation and disappointment appeared on his face.

He had been eliminated.

And looking at his surroundings, there was no one else. He was the first to be eliminated.

Thinking back to his experience in the God Advent Tower, it was completely unbearable. He had relived a most horrible event in his childhood. It was his worst nightmare.

And in the God Advent Tower, it had been perfectly restored. He mistakenly believed that he had returned to his childhood and he was suffering that horrible event once again.

There was no other way. It was too difficult for him to conquer his mental demons.

It was quite a setback for him to be eliminated first.

At that moment, the door of light stirred, and another figure was ejected.

The youth quickly focused and realized that the person who had been eliminated right after him was the idiotic swarthy youth from before.

Sensing another person's gaze, the swarthy youth turned his head around and gave the other youth a fatuous smile.

The youth suddenly felt vexed. This swarthy youth did not feel any embarrassment or indignation from being eliminated early. His happy look made the youth speechless.

It was probably as what the dark-skinned kid said from before, he had passed the bridge due to luck.

Since he had relied on luck, he was probably satisfied that he managed to last a while.

However, seeing this swarthy youth's relaxed look, he did not look like he had been in a big battle. He had probably not even spent an additional ounce of strength to last a little bit longer. He had actually lost to such a person...

Following that, more and more people were ejected from the door of light. A majority of people were still frantically brandishing their weapons when they were ejected. It was only after a while before they regained clarity of mind. With a pale face, they revealed regret or fear on their faces.

The Great Empress mystic realm was too strange. The things it conjured were the things that they feared most or the people they hated greatly. If they were not careful, they would succumb to the illusion and find it difficult to extricate themselves.

At that moment, Lin Yu was ejected from the door of light. His body was covered in sweat and his legs were weak. But after he came out, he immediately surveyed his surroundings.

Seeing that nearly half of the elites had been ejected, Lin Yu felt relieved.

He had been desperately struggling to achieve better results at this test. Now, it appeared that his efforts were not in vain.

But at that moment, Lin Yu suddenly discovered that Yi Yun was not amongst the people who had been ejected. Lin Yu, who was just feeling relaxed, suddenly felt terrible.

Lin Yu found an empty spot to sit down with a gloomy face.

People were ejected from the door of light one after another. About five minutes later, Yi Yun was also ejected.

"Oh?" Yi Yun immediately recovered the moment he appeared on the square.

When he was engaging in battle with Shentu Nantian in the illusion, he had gone all out, but Shentu Nantian's strength kept rising. He did not appear to have his Yuan Qi depleted at all.

But due to Yi Yun's calm mind, and his energy vision, he was never influenced by the illusion realm. He was not like the other elites who were attacking desperately. He calmly handled his battle, searching for Shentu Nantian's weakness before attacking.

This way, Yi Yun felt that he had pushed himself to his limits in the battle.

But even so, when Shentu Nantian's strength rose to a certain level, Yi Yun was still defeated, and he was subsequently ejected

from the door of light.

Yi Yun knew that what the Great Empress mystic realm conjured was not the real Shentu Nantian. Shentu Nantian was even stronger than his phantom.

This made Yi Yun feel a greater sense of caution.

In the Great Empress mystic realm, the threat that Shentu Nantian imposed on him was too great.

"This kid." Lin Yu gave a complicated glance at Yi Yun. The hope of impressing Matriarch Lin at this Great Empress mystic realm's trial was completely dashed.

There should have been no luck component to this test, yet he had lasted shorter than Yi Yun.

Yi Yun noticed that several gazes swept across his body. One of them was the swarthy youth who stared intently at him.

He looked over, but the swarthy youth did not conceal it. He carried on staring at him and revealed a somewhat silly smile.

"Weirdo... " Yi Yun could only give the dark-skinned youth such a title.

Immediately following Yi Yun, Lin Xiaodie and Lin Fengyue were

respectively ejected from the door of light.

Although Lin Xiaodie was sweating profusely when she was ejected, there was still a smile on her face. Lin Fengyue's eyebrows were knitted together, as if he was not satisfied with his performance.

Almost at the same time, the youth with the bag behind his back and Panther Lady were ejected. The two looked at each other. Panther Lady gave a cold grunt before walking to a corner while licking her lips.

At that moment, there were only a few people still in the door of light. They included Gongsun Hong, Lin Xintong and Shentu Nantian!

"I wonder who will last till the end."

"It will definitely be our Young Master Nantian." A youth from the Shentu family clan said proudly.

Chapter 461: Inhumane Torture

The Shentu family clan disciples had absolute confidence in Shentu Nantian. Seeing that more than 90% had been eliminated, and the fact that Shentu Nantian still remained unseen, made them even more confident.

At that moment, the door of light flashed again. Another person was ejected and fell to the ground before rolling a few times.

Using his sword as a support, he stood up. His expression was grim and full of murderous intent. It was as if he was about to attack once again.

That person was... Gongsun Hong!

"Oh? This is..."

Gongsun Hong did not realize it immediately when he was ejected out onto the black stoned square. Only when he saw that there were many people staring at him, and especially when the young elites from the Li Fire Sect rushed up to congratulate him, did he realize where he was.

"Haha, Junior brother Hong is indeed mighty. You manage to last till now before coming out."

"He is our Li Fire Sect's triennial number one martial artist after all!"

The Li Fire Sect geniuses' congratulations made Gongsun Hong slightly hesitate, but he instantly came around.

Inspecting his surroundings, Gongsun Hong realized that a large majority of people had been eliminated before him.

"So I actually lasted for a long time."

Although Gongsun Hong did not reveal it on his face, he was actually very satisfied with his performance. It looked like he did a remarkable job at this test!

This was what should be considered normal.

Gongsun Hong had always had full confidence in his talent. However, he had received numerous setbacks ever since he came to the Great Empress mystic realm. He even began to have doubts whether he really was a top genius or not.

And finally, the results he obtained in this test finally gave him confidence.

Gongsun Hong observed his surroundings and spotted Yi Yun amongst the crowd.

After seeing Yi Yun, Gongsun Hong heaved a sigh of relief. He could not help it as the corners of his mouth curled upwards,

revealing a mocking and complacent smile.

He was just unlucky in the first trial.

In the second trial, when it was a test of real skill, a person like Yi Yun revealed his flaws. And in comparison, he had been exceptional.

At that moment, the door of light flashed again as a few more people were ejected. Amongst these people Yi Yun saw a person, Shentu Ya.

This thin youth had left a deep impression on Yi Yun. His eyes constantly emitted a feeling of ruthlessness.

These people had lasted a long time, so the moment they appeared, the disciples from their own factions came forward to give them their congratulations.

Up to now, in the Great Empress mystic realm's second trial, about 30 minutes had passed since the first person was eliminated.

And that person had only lasted less than 15 minutes inside the trial. That was to say, the people who had yet to come out had lasted nearly three times that of the first person to be eliminated.

The longer it was, the more it made people anticipate.

The people from the Shentu family clan, especially the followers of Shentu Nantian were beaming with pride. The fact that there was no sign of Shentu Nantian meant that their future big brother would be even more powerful. As a result, they would also receive even more benefits.

"There's only Shentu Nantian and Lin Xintong left."

Someone suddenly said. After everyone surveyed the surroundings, they realized it was indeed the case.

Yet another 15 minutes passed. Up to now, the second trial had been going on for an hour.

Shentu Nantian and Lin Xintong were still inside the door of light.

People looked at each other as they were amazed. They were still not out after such a long period of time?

They had experienced the trial of the mental demons. As time passed, the mental demon would become even stronger. It was hard to imagine how strong the mental demons Shentu Nantian and Lin Xintong were facing after such a long period of time.

"They're actually lasting for such a long time..."

In the corner of the square, Yi Yun touched his chin. He did not know what Lin Xintong's mental demons were. As for the mental

demon Shentu Nantian was facing, could it be himself...?

In the door of light, he had battled against Shentu Nantian, while Shentu Nantian could have fought with him.

This scenario made Yi Yun have an odd feeling.

And at that moment, the door of light flashed. Shentu Nantian was the first one to be ejected out of the final two people.

"Big brother Nantian!"

Shentu Nantian's followers were quick to react. They rushed up to receive Shentu Nantian.

It was impressive for him to have lasted for an hour! There was no idea to how many rewards he would receive!

However, when they saw Shentu Nantian's appearance, they were dumbfounded...

They saw Shentu Nantian slam heavily into the ground. His face was completely black and his body was stiff. His hair was disheveled and there was a layer of ice crystals on his hair. Blood was pouring out of his nostrils and ears.

Seeing this scene, they found it hard to imagine what Shentu Nantian had experienced in the door of light.

Those followers were momentarily at a loss at what to do. Shentu Nantian rolled his body as he sprawled on the ground and began retching.

However, after retching for a long time, nothing came out.

The few followers were watching on dumbfoundedly. They did not speak a word. Shentu Nantian's present appearance was too different from his glorious return in their imaginations. He was even inferior to Gongsun Hong. Even that rascal Yi Yun, he may not have lasted very long, but when he was ejected from the door of light, he still looked very decent.

"Big brother Nantian, are you alright?"

A lackey quickly took out a pill from his interspatial ring, hoping to feed it to Shentu Nantian.

This lackey happened to be the Shentu youth who was constantly thinking of killing Yi Yun when he was grouped together with him in the first trial.

He was most attentive to Shentu Nantian. He was absolutely obedient.

However, when Shentu Nantian saw the Shentu youth hand over a pill to him, his eyes immediately turned red.

Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill!

In the second trial, he was eventually captured by Yi Yun, and had then been fed more than ten Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pills!

That horrible experience had assaulted Shentu Nantian's vision, making him still immersed in his mental demons. His mind was still not clear.

The present Shentu Nantian was very close to suffering a cultivation deviation.

Want to feed me a pill again!?

Shentu Nantian suddenly roared and punched the Shentu youth in his abdomen. With a terrible cry, the Shentu youth spat out a mouthful of blood as he flew out like a kite with a broken thread.

However, after Shentu Nantian made his attack, a ray of light shot down from the Great Empress mystic realm. This ray of light enveloped Shentu Nantian's body completely, restricting his entire body.

This was a result from the mystic realm's rules. No one was to attack another, or else they would be restrained and temporarily have their strength constrained.

In fact, already when Shentu Nantian was punching out, his strength had been quickly constrained. If not, with his strength,

the 16+ year-old youth would have been killed by Shentu Nantian's single punch.

"Ah!"

With his entire body restrained, that ray of light tightened Shentu Nantian's flesh. With a deep snort, Shentu Nantian crashed to the ground.

The surrounding lackeys were stunned. They never expected to see such a scene.

They quickly backed away, keeping their distance away from Shentu Nantian. They allowed Shentu Nantian to struggle under the punishment for violating the mystic realm's rules.

Only after a while did Shentu Nantian slowly regain clarity of his surroundings.

He realized that he had returned to the black stoned square.

Shentu Nantian had a solid foundation. However, in the second trial, his soul had received a backlash due to his mental demons, due to them being too strong. He was unable to extricate himself from it, but once he came out of the illusion realm, he quickly regained control of himself.

All the experiences he had, was just a test...

Thankfully it was just a test.

Shentu Nantian heaved a sigh of relief. His forehead and back were dripping with cold sweat.

In the illusion realm, the experiences he suffered seemed extremely real. It was just like the real thing. He had been inhumanely tortured again and again. Whatever he feared the most would happen even more often.

Seeing that Shentu Nantian had returned to normal, the surrounding lackeys dared to come forward, "Big brother Nantian, are you alright...?"

"Big brother Nantian, you managed to last the second longest amongst everyone. It's so amazing!"

He lasted long?

It was indeed very long. Nearing the end, he had been chained up by Yi Yun, and then started a long period of devastation and torture.

Just thinking about it almost made Shentu Nantian go crazy.

After he was fed more than ten Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pills, his dantian was destroyed. Then, all of his meridians were

smashed to pieces and his flesh was then carved up. Finally, the eggs of heart dismembering worms were sprinkled into his wounds, as he underwent the torture of having his heart dismembered.

Finally, he was castrated by Yi Yun.

He suffered so much torture before, in the end, he died unwillingly.

And when he died, he was finally ejected out of the illusion realm. And that was the end of his second trial.

To Shentu Nantian, everything that happened in the mental demon realm was absolutely real. Such torture could push a person past the brink of mental collapse if his cultivation was lacking.

Chapter 462: Dream Within A Dream

Shentu Nantian had come out. Although his situation seemed to be the worst amongst all the participants, his results should be not bad with him lasting so long, right...

Many people had such thoughts, but up to now, the Great Empress mystic realm did not provide the results of evaluation.

After another 15 minutes, Shentu Nantian's punishment from the mystic realm slowly disappeared. At that moment, the Shentu youth who spat out a huge mouthful of blood due to Shentu Nantian's punch, ran over to Shentu Nantian attentively. He helped Shentu Nantian heal, but this time, he did not dare hand a pill to him, in case Shentu Nantian mistook the pill for a Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill.

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun sighed. The henchman sure was doing a good job.

But... Yi Yun turned his head to look at the huge crystalline relic pillar. Why hasn't Lin Xintong come out yet?

It was already more than an hour. The time she had already spent in the second trial was five times longer than the person who spent the shortest time.

Many people could not help but discuss in whispers. Some people suspected Lin Xintong had an accident inside.

...

At that moment, in the door of light...

There was a lush green forest. Lin Xintong was lying on the grass in the forest. Her white dress was spread across the grass like a blooming white rose.

Unlike many others, Lin Xintong did not encounter any enemies when she entered the door of light. She seemed to be having a long dream.

In the dream, she returned to her childhood days. She withstood the exclusion and mockery of her cousins and the indifference from her uncles and aunts.

Even so, she persisted with her beliefs. She swore to find a way to join up her meridians.

She cultivated nonstop as she continuously matured. She did not miss out on any hope. She explored the Great Empress mystic realm. In the mystic realm, she underwent numerous trials, and just as she was about to gain the recognition of the Great Empress, she failed at the last hurdle!

The chance for her to join up her terminated meridians was like missing a golden opportunity at an arm's length.

And after that, she tried again and again, but she failed all of them.

With the passage of time, 500 years passed as she ushered in the last moments of her life.

500 years passed by in a flash. Her peerless elegance and talent was about to wither.

With naturally terminated meridians, Yin Qi entered her body, as her life flickered like a candle in the wind. Just as she was experiencing death, for some unknown reason, she suddenly woke up. Only then did she realize that whatever that had just happened was a dream...

She was still 18+ years old. Whatever she had just experienced may seem absolutely real. It was like a life she would live in the future, however, it was a dream after all.

She opened her eyes and she was surprised to discover a youth standing in front of her with a smile.

That youth was handsome and he had deep eyes. He gave off a temperament that was neither good nor evil. It just gave her a strange feeling when she looked at him.

"... Because of this, I had an idea that might sound like a joke. I want to join up your naturally terminated meridians..."

The youth said. His voice was bordering on illusion and reality as it entered Lin Xintong's ears.

"Yi Yun... It's you... "

Lin Xintong's mouth lightly moved. This name seemed to be buried deep in her memories. It was so deep that she nearly could not remember it.

She tried hard to recall before remembering the time in the Cloud Wilderness, deep in the Desolate Human Valley. Under the bright moon, the youth dressed in linen clothes said to her with an extremely serious gaze, using his somewhat childish voice to make a promise...

Even back then, he was just an ordinary youth from the vast wilderness. He was so ordinary that with what he knew, he could not understand the heaven and earth difference between the two of them...

Lin Xintong's mind was filled with all sorts of thoughts. Many scenes from the past flashed past her eyes. In a blink of an eye, she recalled the celebration party held in the Lin family. Under the lights, the youth had seriously said the words he had previously said to her...

His promise was also her belief.

"Your fate, I will fight for it for you..."

The youth opened his mouth again. This voice pulled Lin Xintong back to reality. She saw that the youth was holding a metallic box in his hands. Dusty runic lines were engraved on the metallic box.

He took an ancient scroll out of the metallic box. It looked so ancient that it did not seem to belong to this space-time dimension.

"This is the ancient recipe to join up your naturally terminated meridians. I found it!"

The youth said, his voice with a hint of excitement and agitation.

"Found it?"

Lin Xintong felt a light sense of relief. Her heart was overjoyed, but... she could faintly feel that something seemed wrong. However, the thirst of joining up her naturally terminated meridians made her miss the incongruous spots.

Together with the youth, she searched for the materials in the ancient recipe. They traveled across mountains and lands, into the lakes and seas. They entered deep into mystic lands that few people tread. It even included the God Burial Abyss and the Untraversable Sea, lands of no return...

Finally, they found all the materials and refined the ancient relic that could join up her terminated meridians.

After she ate it, her pure Yin body could not handle the intensity of the energy as her body ached.

She experienced the torturous pain for seven days and seven nights. She thought that she was going to die, and at the final moment, the youth hugged her.

There was the purest and richest pure Yang Qi inside the youth's body. It was like the Sun.

Her body was covered in sweat and she was no longer clear headed. In this situation, she and him complemented Yin and Yang. Following that, her body's chaotic Yin and Yang energy inexplicably reached a wonderful balance. As a result, her meridians were completely opened up.

She had obtained the power she had always dreamed of. From then on, she traveled the world with him, cultivating to great success.

Even later on, they left the continental land of the Tian Yuan world, and reached an even broader world. They became the strongest existences in this world again, becoming gods, having the same age as the universe.

She did not know for how many years she was immersed in this illusion. After she experienced countless joys and sorrows, she suddenly awoke at a certain moment.

She opened her eyes and she was surprised to find herself lying on a black square.

It had been too long, which resulted in her needing to take a long while to recall this square. After she experienced the first trial, and crossed the stormy bridges, she had arrived at this square.

On this black stoned square, she began her second trial.

Yes, I underwent the trials of the Great Empress mystic realm. This is the opportunity for me to use my own strength to obtain the Great Empress' heritage and join up my terminated meridians...

She looked around and there were many people already gathered on the square. They were all looking at her with astonishment...

Amongst them was the youth that had appeared in her dream...

Recalling everything from the dream from before, a strange feeling arose in her heart.

It was just a dream...

Lin Xintong shook her head. Dreams had to end...

Lin Xintong supported her body as she tried to stand up, but at that moment, a cold voice seemed to suddenly ring in her ears...

"Dreams, may never end... "

"Peng!"

With the sound of glass shattering, the scene in front of Lin Xintong's eyes, the black stoned square, the astonished crowd and that youth shattered. They turned into countless fragments before disappearing. And Lin Xintong found herself lying in a forest.

She was lying on the grass in the forest. Her white dress was spread out across the grass like a blooming white rose.

But her black hair had turned white just like her dress as a result of the Yin Qi entering her body.

Her white hair spread out, becoming part of the white rose.

She closed her eyes, with her eyelashes slightly trembling. Each distinct eyelash formed a layer of crystalline ice.

Her skin also became somewhat like crystal. Her fingers had completely become transparent like crystal.

Cold, too cold...

She could feel the biting cold. This cold came from her meridians, spreading throughout her body, finally turning into

crystalline ice as it continued to spread.

She felt that she was about to die. The natural Yin meridians from her body produced frost Yin Qi which would eventually devour her body.

So, I never woke up...

To travel the world hand in hand with him, having the same ages as the moons and suns, all of them was just an illusion formed at the end of my life, just before I died...

Including the Great Empress mystic realm, it was also a dream...

It could even be possible that approaching the time of my death itself was a dream?

Then will I "wake" up from that dream? After I "wake" up, will it still be a dream?

When is it a dream, and when is it reality?

Will the layers of dreams in a dream continue on all the way... Will I be lost inside them, forever unable to wake up?

The crystalline ice gradually covered Lin Xintong's body. The beauty from it made it hard for anyone to wish to desecrate it, but at the same time, it had an eerie sense of silence.

This silence was completely out of place from the surrounding lush and vibrant forest...

Chapter 463: Virtual Figure

At that moment, Lin Xintong had nearly turned into a beautiful lifeless ice sculpture. Below her body, there was a patch of green gas that was being affected by the Yin frost Qi. It turned into crystalline ice, and it was shattering from the cold.

With the last bit of her strength, she slowly moved her hands that no longer had any feeling with great difficulty. Her slender fingertips were covered in crystals as she gently picked an ice flower up.

Such a ordinary but beautiful nameless flower had been implicated by her, resulting in certain death...

A teardrop fell from the corner of her eyes and it quickly froze into a ice crystal. Then it fell onto the grass.

Sound became even more distant as the scene in front of her seemed to blur.

She knew that she was reaching the end of her life...

At the moment of near death, countless numbers of scenes flashed past in her mind before finally stopping on the youth's determined and slightly childlike face.

Thinking back on her 500-year-old life, she had spent all her life working hard to extend it, but all she got was failure...

Maybe, the events of her holding his hand to travel the world were the most beautiful memories in her entire life.

However, with the most beautiful memories from a dream, that was probably a type of tragedy.

But what could she do?

Beauty was usually not something one needed to explore if it was reality or an illusion.

Thus, if she explored it deeply, many of the beautiful events would end up bursting like a bubble.

She laughed. Maybe, at the last moment of her life, that smile would be frozen for eternity...

In the haze, she heard a sound in her ears. She tried hard to open her eyes, but her surroundings were a blur. However, far into the distance, under a huge green tree, there was a white figure.

Sunlight pierced through the leaves as it scattered downwards, landing on the grass like gold fragments, while the grass was dotted with leaf shadows...

The figure looked like a woman. She was strolling in the woods, like she was walking along the river of time. Although she did not

seem far away from Lin Xintong, they actually belonged in different space-time dimensions.

She looked at her, but no matter how wide she opened her eyes, the person's face was a blur. Only her tall and excellent figure left an exceptionally clear image on Lin Xintong's retina.

"You are... "

Seeing that person, her heart that had been frozen began beating once again. Her blood began flowing once again.

She had a feeling that she had a blood connection to that figure, as if she knew her from a previous life.

Could she be... the ancient Great Empress?

This thought flashed past Lin Xintong's mind. It was a strange idea, but she did not know why she was so sure about it.

But at that moment, the elegant figure slowly walked towards her. She gradually walked all the way till she was right in front of Lin Xintong...

The figure stretched out her hand. Her fingers were light to the touch as she tapped lightly on Lin Xintong's forehead.

"Obsession is the path to dreams, but it is also the source of pain."

"Maybe you can inherit my will to carry on down that path, completing the mission I did not... "

The cold voice rang in Lin Xintong's mind. Was this the ancient Great Empress's voice transmission?

Following that, with a shattering sound, the sound of crystal shattering, the ice crystals on Lin Xintong's body completely shattered. The world she was immersed in also began falling apart. The forest, grass, ice flowers slowly disappeared...

...

Lin Xintong suddenly felt her body jolt as she woke up.

This jolt was a feeling she often experienced as a child. Back then, she had yet to begin practicing martial arts. As she was born in the Lin family, and was experiencing the pressure from having naturally terminated meridians, she never could sleep well. She would often fall into sleep and then jolt awake.

Was she having nightmares again?

Lin Xintong opened her eyes as her vision gradually become clear. The first thing she saw was the gray sky of the Great Empress mystic realm.

She reached out and touched the ground beneath her body. It was cold but rough black stone. It had a faint feeling of blood Qi, and it was very real to the touch.

Many people crowded around her. They were looking at her with amazement and shock.

Some of these people were familiar to Lin Xintong. She recalled... that they were the cultivators who had entered the Great Empress mystic realm with her.

This is the Great Empress mystic realm trial...

Lin Xintong remembered once again. She searched the crowd and finally found the youth in azure clothes not far away.

His nose bridge was high, and the corners of his mouth curved upwards. His dark but slightly unkempt hair covered a portion of his eyes, but it could not hide his bright eyes.

His eyes were too clear. In the clearness, there was a faint tinge of slyness.

It was the pair of eyes she was familiar with. It was very familiar in her dreams.

He was smiling at her, and it was from genuine delight.

"You finally came out. Do you know how long you were in there?" The youth transmitted with Yuan Qi as it sounded in Lin Xintong's ears.

Of course Lin Xintong did not know, but she did not shake her head. She was looking at the youth in front of her seriously. She was not at all concerned with the answer to the youth's question.

What she was concerned with was whether this world was real. This was because every time she woke up, the world would be extremely real, but in the end, it was all a dream.

This time... it can't be a dream again, right?

"It has been four hours."

Yi Yun said. Other than Lin Xintong, Shentu Nantian had spent the longest amount of time at one hour. The next three hours were spent waiting for Lin Xintong, but no matter how long they waited, she did not come out until now. This was the reason why everyone was shocked when they saw Lin Xintong appear.

However, what may seem like an extremely long period of time sounded incredibly short to Lin Xintong.

Just 4 hours?

In the dream, she probably had experienced more than 20 million years...

Lin Xintong stood up and glanced back. The door of light had already closed. As for the metallic pillar that was filled with crystalline relics, it was still sparkling.

At that moment, people looked at Lin Xintong with a strange light. They did not know how many Empyrean Marks she would obtain after spending such a long time in the trial.

Was it time to inform them of their individual results?

As this thought appeared in people's minds, the pillar sent a blinding flash out suddenly. A golden light dome shot out of the pillar as it spread out rapidly, coming straight at everyone.

"Peng Peng Peng!"

There were continuous explosive sounds as many cultivators were sent flying by the light dome.

However, nothing happened to many cultivators when they were hit by the light dome. They felt like a wind had blown across them. The force had made them retreat a few steps, as the golden light dome carried on moving across.

"What's the matter!? It hurts!"

A small number of the cultivators on the black stoned square

were sent flying as they slammed to the ground. Their bodies hurt greatly. The feeling of the light dome hitting their bodies felt no different from being hit by a desolate beast.

When they got up, they saw that the light dome was enclosing the rest of the cultivators like a huge bowl. And the others had been isolated outside the light dome.

Seeing this scene, they were dumbfounded.

They quickly realized that they had been eliminated...

Only the people in the light dome had passed the trial.

Looking around, many of them were the first to be ejected by the door of light. It seemed like those who lasted longer in the door of light had a higher chance of passing.

But this was not right, because in the light dome, there was a thin, black figure. He was not very tall and he looked extremely normal. He looked like a mud monkey.

"It's that dark-skinned kid!"

"He passed too?"

Many people felt speechless. The swarthy youth was the second person to be ejected by the door of light, but why did he pass?

What was the reason?

Many people were unhappy. The swarthy youth seemed to feel the indignant feelings that these people had as he turned his head around and gave them a silly smile.

With him smiling, it made the rejected cultivators even angrier.

He could pass the trial with his bearing, for crying out loud!

A silly fellow like him was actually stronger than them?

People found it unacceptable.

Amongst the people who had been eliminated was Lin Yu.

Being isolated outside the light dome, Lin Yu was feeling depressed. He sat on the black stoned square as he looked dully at the lucky ones inside the light dome. He was not concerned about the dark-skinned youth, but he was concerned another youth in the light dome, Yi Yun.

"He passed..."

Lin Yu did not know what he was feeling momentarily. He was returning to his family clan as a failure, so his frustration was understandable.

Chapter 464: Failed To Meet The Mark

No one bothered about the failures. The people in the light dome had already successfully passed the second trial, but they were not satisfied. To many amongst them, they did not want a simple pass, they wanted to see their end result.

The Great Empress mystic realm would have an results evaluation after every trial.

Passing the trial was just the minimum requirement. If a person barely passed from beginning to end, he was destined not to obtain the Great Empress' heritage, nor would he be able to enter the Great Empress vault.

"I wonder what my result will be..."

Shentu Nantian looked at the crystal pillar. It was most likely that the second trial's results would be displayed on the pillar in front of them.

Shentu Nantian was counting on the second trial's results to turn things around!

For the first trial, Shentu Nantian was actually quite satisfied with his performance, but compared to Yi Yun, his results were a joke.

"The second trial, end of the preliminary test!"

At that moment, the cold voice echoed in the square. People were stunned. What? Preliminary test?

The mental demons trial was just a preliminary test? Then, there was another test? What would the next test be?

The Great Empress mystic realm seemed to have expected their questions as the voice carried on, "The second trial, the topic of the main test, cultivation!"

Cultivation?

The participants were confused, and at that moment, information was sent into the heads of every cultivator. They finally understood the entire process of the second trial.

Actually, the second trial had just begun!

The preliminary test was a test on mental demons. It was to assess how the cultivators could handle their mental demons. For a warrior who wanted to climb to the peak of martial arts, it was naturally important for them to be able to withstand their mental demons.

But for a future peerless Great Emperor, mental demons were not the most important.

To become a Great Emperor, two things were essential, talent and fated luck.

Fated luck was hard to test. As for talent, it was the speed of cultivation to a large extent.

Under a normalized situation, letting every cultivator in the Great Empress mystic realm use the various resources in the mystic realm to cultivate and then compare whose strength had increased the most!

This was the real second trial!

As for the mental demons test from before, other than testing the cultivator's handling of their mental demons, there was another point, and that was for the Great Empress mystic realm to record everyone's present strength level.

After the cultivators entered the door of light, they had faced real illusion formations which could test everyone's strength.

Even Lin Xintong had experienced battles in the illusion formations in her dreams.

"So it's a test of cultivation speed!"

"There's still such a test... Then, it will last a very long time, right?"

People never expected the Great Empress mystic realm to set up such a test which was surprising.

"Cultivation speed... that is my talent. I have never feared competing in talent."

Shentu Nantian chuckled as he was brimming with confidence. Gongsun Hong, Panther Lady and several other geniuses also had absolute confidence in their talent.

They began cultivating at an early age, and they had advanced rapidly. Their peers could never catch up with them.

At that moment, the cold voice echoed again, "Your cultivation site will be the God Advent Tower! Now, each of you will be given a talent strength rating!"

"Now, on the crystal pillar, use your blood to write your name!"

As the voice spoke, the crystal pillar suddenly flashed as the numerous crystals on the pillar began to shine from top to bottom.

Seeing the crystal pillar, a majestic youth laughed loudly, "Writing my name and get a strength ranking. Hahaha! I like that!"

He was already eager to try it.

Talent strength rating? Yi Yun rubbed his chin. He had undergone a similar test during the Jin Long Wei selection. It was done by considering the combination of one's strength and age. With the same strength, the younger person would have a higher rating.

Of course, this time the standards were completely different the Jin Long Wei selections.

The Great Empress's standards were naturally much higher.

And at that moment, the crystal pillar's sparkling lights slowly dimmed down. The rays eventually formed bloody characters on the crystal pillar.

These words were written in a complex but unsophisticated manner. It was the most ancient font in the Tian Yuan world. However, the young elites present knew how to read ancient books, so they could recognize it.

The words went from bottom upwards. They were:

"Knight"! "Grandmaster"! "Soul"! "Sage"! "Shura"! "Canonized God"!

There were a total of six words. People could vaguely understand that these were the titles of the talent ratings the ancient Great Empress used!

Clearly, the higher the titles, the higher the talent.

People looked at the top titles of "Shura" and "Canonized God" with fiery eyes.

The ancient Great Empress's titles did not have "Emperor" in it, so no one knew what the standard was. Even if there was an "Emperor" title, the "Emperor" used by the Great Empress was probably different from the current standard of Great Emperor, so there was no value as a reference.

To know one's strength, one had to write one's name down.

"I wonder what my rating would be?"

Shentu Nantian looked at the titles right at the top as his eyes exuded ambition and desire. Of course he wanted to obtain "Shura", as for "Canonized God", he too knew that it was very difficult to obtain.

What sort of figure was the ancient Great Empress? The standards she imposed were extremely elusive.

Maybe, just getting a "Sage" would be very impressive.

And at that moment, there was a person who eagerly rushed to the crystal pillar. This person was the majestic youth who had laughed loudly just now.

"Everyone, I, from the family of Song will go first! Haha!"

The majestic youth cupped his hands at his surroundings and laughed loudly as he used a dagger to cut his palm. Then, he waved his hand and he was in no way stingy with his blood as he wrote his name on the crystal pillar with his bloody palm. Every word was the size of an alms bowl. It was written very majestically!

If this was not a crystal pillar passed down from ancient times and it was made of ordinary metal, the metal would probably be pierced through with the strength he was writing his words with!

After he wrote down his name, the crystal pillar flashed. The flow of light gathered behind the youth's name, as if it was forming a word.

However... no matter how the light shined, the flow of light could not form a shape. After a while, this flow of light seemed to lose its inhibitions and then, it dissipated. Finally, there was nothing left behind the majestic youth's name.

"Oh?"

The majestic youth was stunned momentarily. He had not managed to react in time to how high his rating was.

But at that moment, the Great Empress mystic realm's cold voice echoed, "Strength grade: None! Talent rating: Failed to meet the

mark!"

What!?

The Great Empress mystic realm's voice seemed to be like a bolt of lightning striking the majestic youth's body. His body went stiff for he was completely dumbfounded.

Failed to meet the mark!?

Chapter 465: Playing To The Gallery

"I actually failed to meet the mark?"

The majestic youth muttered as if he could not accept reality. It was too great of a blow.

The Great Empress mystic realm could give out six different titles as evaluations. All the cultivators present knew the prowess of the ancient Great Empress, so no one had any hopes of obtaining the highest title, including the majestic youth.

However, he did not even obtain the lowest title of "Knight", let alone one of the higher titles like "Sage" or "Soul".

No rating was given to him because his strength was too terrible!

"Haha, your Heavenly Light Island sure got embarrassed!"

Someone mocked from within the crowd. They were rivals of the Heavenly Light Island. Although they mocked him as the majestic youth had made a fool of himself, it still made people understand that the standards of the ancient Great Empress were more exaggerated than they had imagined!

"Let me do it!"

This time, a girl came forward. She was naturally confident

enough in herself to step forward.

However, no miracle happened after she wrote her name in blood on the crystal pillar. Her evaluation was also 'Failed to meet the mark'.

With that, everyone turned a bit dumbfounded. Those who were laughing at the majestic youth also shut up at this point.

With two people consecutively obtained such results, this made them have a deeper understanding of the difficulty that lied in the evaluation.

They were all proud children of heaven, and were the top figures in their own factions, yet when they came to the Great Empress mystic realm, they only received setbacks.

"I do not believe it. Was the martial arts culture so much stronger in ancient times?"

A black-dressed girl said with a frown. She was Panther Lady.

Next to Panther Lady stood another woman dressed in black. She looked somewhat like Panther Lady, but her body was even more voluptuous. She was also more mature than Panther Lady, as she was Panther Lady's elder sister.

"I will give it a try!"

Seeing Panther Lady's elder sister stepping forward to give it a try, everyone looked forward to it. Many of them knew this woman. Her talent was higher than that of Panther Lady, so she was definitely one of the best amongst them.

The black-dressed woman used her sharp nails to slash open her palm, writing down her name.

The ancient relic's light beams gathered towards the black-dressed woman's name. As the flow of light beamed, in the end, it did not disperse this time, and instead slowly formed a shape, before gradually forming a complex word...

Seeing this scene, everyone's eyes lit up.

With the black-dressed woman's talent, there was finally an evaluation!

People stared unblinkingly. With a benchmark, they would have the ability to compare themselves to it.

"Knight!"

When the words formed in front of everyone's eyes, people turned silent. The black-dressed woman was only a Knight...

Those whose strength was inferior to the black-dressed woman

momentarily lost any courage to step forward.

"Young Master Nantian, amongst everybody, you and Lin Xintong have the highest talent. If it is you, you should obtain a pretty good evaluation from the mystic realm, right?"

Someone said to Shentu Nantian.

The moment he said that, everyone's eyes immediately fell onto Shentu Nantian.

Shentu Nantian was one of the top figures in the Tian Yuan world. His evaluation would be very persuasive.

As long as they knew Shentu Nantian's evaluation, they would have a good idea over what their result would be.

Shentu Nantian slightly frowned. He too did not know what sort of results he would obtain. And at that moment, a black figured flashed. A thin youth had jumped over to the crystal pillar like a monkey as he giggled, "I'll try it first! Ha!"

People gave a closer look to see that it was the swarthy dark youth that came from unknown origins.

"That bumpkin! Is he trying to mess things up? Who does he think he is!?"

Many people cursed. This swarthy youth gave others the impression of a clown. He was even inferior to Yi Yun.

The swarthy youth turned a deaf ear to the mockery of the people. As he smiled, he bit his finger and wrote down his name on the crystal pillar in a slow fashion.

His words were not neat. The strokes were all jagged, like a crab's crawl.

And the most important thing was that the words he wrote were not only ugly, no one could recognize it.

"What word is that?"

The young elites present were knowledgeable, but they still looked at each other. No one could read it.

"He could not have written it wrongly, right?"

Someone mocked.

Yi Yun narrowed his eyes. For a person to reach this point, he naturally could not have written his name wrong. This swarthy youth's identity was getting more and more intriguing.

Although the swarthy youth's words were weird, the flow of light from the crystal pillar still gathered behind the name.

Yi Yun held his breath. He was interested to know what the swarthy youth's talent was.

However, to Yi Yun's surprise, after the flow of light flashed a few seconds, it dissipated.

Evaluation results: Failed to meet the mark!

"What?"

Yi Yun was shocked. He had a feeling that this swarthy youth was no ordinary person. This was what he felt, maybe because of his sensitivity to energy.

In his mind, this swarthy youth's talent should have exceeded "Knight". He even thought that it might exceed it by more than one grade. However, the result only left Yi Yun scratching his head.

Was he mistaken?

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry... I didn't expect it to be this hard..." The dark-skinned lad scratched his head as he retreated with a silly laugh. However, he was not sad at all, and in fact said with an open mind, "I'll just treat it as throwing out a brick so as to draw pieces of jade! Ha!"

"That idiot! His head must have been kicked by a donkey!"

Some people could not bear to watch him.

"He is just playing to the gallery. There is no lack of such people. There is no need to care about him!"

"For us to participate in this expedition with this dark-skinned kid and reach this point means our evaluation is about the same. It is so disgraceful..."

A bunch of elites like them had the same strength as such a retard.

"This kind of person gets more excited the more you talk about him. Young Master Nantian, please show us what you got!"

"That's right, young master. Go up and open our eyes!" The Shentu youth from before who wanted to kill Yi Yun chimed in excitedly.

However at that moment, Shentu Nantian swept over him with a gloomy gaze.

Shentu Nantian did indeed not have much confidence in this talent's evaluation. If it was in the past, Shentu Nantian would have been somewhat confident, but now...

Half a year ago, Yi Yun fed him the Seven Noxious Divine Yin

Pill, causing a great deal of damage to his strength. Even though he had used many treasures, he had not fully recovered.

Others were improving and their cultivations were skyrocketing by the day.

Shentu Nantian however had yet to recover his strength. In the past 6 months, he had only recovered about 80%.

"I have been nourished for so long after all... Even though it is not my peak standard, I should still be much stronger than the others."

Shentu Nantian took a deep breath and walked before the crystal pillar. With two fingers, he slashed his palm and began writing his name.

His words were elegant and contained sword Qi. It was as if every stroke was carved out by a sword.

Chapter 466: As I adventure, You Be A shield

After his name was written, Shentu Nantian felt uneasy but also felt anticipation.

The light began to gradually form together behind the words 'Shentu Nantian', as it condensed into a blurry word, which looked like...

"Grandmaster"?

Shentu Nantian's eyebrow ticked up. He wasn't overjoyed, nor was he overly disappointed. It could only be considered neutral.

"Grandmaster" was only one level higher than the black-dressed woman from before. It was not considered amazing.

No one knew how much difference "Soul", the title one rank higher than "Grandmaster" was from "Grandmaster". Maybe the difference was huge, resulting in no cultivator present being able to exceed "Grandmaster".

After all there were only six ranks. If each rank spanned a wide range, then even when two people had quite a big difference in talent, they might still be given the same rank.

"If it was not because of that kid...I might have reached 'Soul'..." Shentu Nantian thought hatefully.

At that moment, the "Grandmaster" word was beginning to become clearer. It had already determined Shentu Nantian's talent.

But...at that moment, Shentu Nantian's heart skipped a beat as his body instantly froze. A faint black gas appeared on Shentu Nantian's face.

This black gas seemed like a tiny venomous snake. It appeared and faded away on Shentu Nantian's face very quickly as it hid away beneath Shentu Nantian's skin again.

Shentu Nantian did not discover the sudden appearance of the black little snake. The others did not see it either, as they did not have the ability to see it.

Only Yi Yun could see it clearly.

"It's that evil energy?"

Yi Yun was slightly stunned as he rubbed his chin with an odd expression.

Half a year ago, Yi Yun had noticed the evil energy within the Great Empress relic. He had used the Purple Crystal to control that energy and sent it into Shentu Nantian's body.

Yi Yun also did not know what sort of harm it would bring to humans other than depleting one's lifespan. Anyway the test

subject was Shentu Nantian, so Yi Yun was very happy to see the evil energy go loose.

At this Great Empress mystic realm, when Yi Yun saw Shentu Nantian again, he felt an additional violet demonic aura to Shentu Nantian. It was as if he had practiced some demonic powers.

This aura was likely due to Yi Yun's torture on Shentu Nantian, resulting in a great mental change. However, it could also have been caused by the evil energy.

Now, when Shentu Nantian was testing his talent, Yi Yun saw the evil energy appear once again. With him opening his energy vision, he could see the tiny black snake, which no one else could see, swimming within Shentu Nantian's body like a spiritual being.

It penetrated through Shentu Nantian's brain, following down across his spinal cord and into his dantian. As it circled around his dantian, it would take away a portion of Shentu Nantian's vitality in an unnoticeable fashion...

Yi Yun felt that the little black snake had grown a lot stronger compared to half a year ago. However, it had yet to grow sentient. Its consumption of energy and growth was all following its natural instincts.

Under this situation, Yi Yun could still use the Purple Crystal to control it and extract it from Shentu Nantian's body. But of course, Yi Yun would definitely not do that.

As the tiny black snake appeared without anyone noticing, the word on the crystal pillar had an extraordinary change!

What had nearly been formed as "Grandmaster" turned blurry once again. The strokes dispersed like tadpoles.

"Oh?"

Shentu Nantian was stunned as he stared helplessly. The dissipated light gathered once again, but this time, the word was no longer the same!

The word was..."Knight"!?

Shentu Nantian was stunned. He could not believe what he was seeing.

The word became clearer. It was very obvious it was "Knight"!

It went from "Grandmaster" to..."Knight"!

What!?

Shentu Nantian momentarily felt like he had been struck by lightning as he froze completely in front of the crystal pillar.

"Knight!!"

My talent is just the lowest "Knight"!?

Shentu Nantian could not accept this reality. All his blood flowed rapidly, surging towards his face.

How can I only be a "Knight"? There must be a mistake! It clearly formed the word "Grandmaster" in the first place, why did it change!?

Shentu Nantian's blood surged. He even wanted to unsheath his sword and slash at the crystal pillar!

Of course, he did not have the guts to do so.

"Even Shentu Nantian is a 'Knight'!"

"He just missed entering the next rank by a bit. This crystal pillar's standards are too high."

People discussed as they had mixed emotions.

Many amongst them were gloating. If one of the top geniuses in the Tian Yuan world, Shentu Nantian was not that much stronger than them, then they had nothing to be sad about.

"Amazing! Amazing!" At that moment, the swarthy youth suddenly jumped up in the crowd, "This Young Master Nantian

sure is different. He nearly reached 'Grandmaster'! Applause! Applause!"

As the swarthy youth spoke, he clapped his hands with joy. However this applause sounded like nothing but ridicule in Shentu Nantian's ears.

"Kid, you are courting death!"

Shentu Nantian's eyes turned red as he glared at the dark-skinned kid who was clapping. If not for the Great Empress mystic realm's rules restricting him, he really wanted to cut off the head of such a fool.

The swarthy youth jumped up in fright and no longer dared to clap. His somewhat silly appearance resulted in many people snickering.

Of course, they were not really laughing at the swarthy youth, but at Shentu Nantian.

"Hmph!"

Shentu Nantian snorted coldly. As he left the crystal pillar, he looked deeply at Yi Yun with cold killing intent. Clearly, Shentu Nantian blamed his failure at the evaluation results on the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill fed by Yi Yun.

However, how could the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill have such

a strong effect?

Yi Yun chuckled. He never expected the evil energy to be so powerful. It made Yi Yun recall some of those mythical novels about demons which would leech onto a person's body like a parasite, sucking up their blood and soul. This tiny black snake was even more terrible than a normal demon. It could consume the host's vitality and Yuan Qi without the host knowing. It had even forcefully reduced Shentu Nantian's talent.

"What was in that Great Empress relic? Could it be that one of the most critical materials used in the relic was obtained inside the Great Empress mystic realm by the Shentu family clan? Otherwise, how could it be so weird?"

From the notes of the Desolate Heaven Master who only wished to cure the Great Empress' terminated meridians, the ancient Great Empress had not consumed the relic. Then from ancient times to now, the only people who consumed the Great Empress relic were Shentu Nantian and Yi Yun.

Of course, Yi Yun had absorbed the essence of the Great Empress relic, while Shentu Nantian had to bear the evil side of it.

Others adventured, while Yi Yun took the loot. When Yi Yun adventured, others would be the shield.

This was Yi Yun's principle.

It was shameless, but very useful. It was an even greater joy when the person used as a shield was not a very good person.

Chapter 467: Yi Yun's Evaluation

Yi Yun's eyes followed Shentu Nantian as he walked back to his position. From the beginning, Yi Yun was focusing on the black energy within Shentu Nantian's body.

Yi Yun suspected that as time went by, this energy would become stronger, and might even slowly evolve until it obtained sentience, thus becoming a real life.

And when it was strong enough, it could in turn swallow Shentu Nantian!

This sounded incredulous, but it was not impossible.

After it swallowed Shentu Nantian, what would it become? Would it keep entering other people's bodies to devour their vital force?

If it kept growing, to what extent would it grow? Could it one day threaten a Great Emperor?

An evil energy contained within an ancient relic eventually growing to the point of becoming a threat to a Great Emperor sounded unbelievable.

However, if the material used to create the ancient relic came from the Great Empress mystic realm, then it would not be surprising.

Something weak would slowly grow. For example, Yi Yun had grown from an ordinary mortal, and could possibly grow to what could exceed a Great Emperor in the future.

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun interfaced his mind with the Purple Crystal, and delved deep into Shentu Nantian's body with his spiritual energy.

Yi Yun's target was of course the evil energy.

"Si...!"

Suddenly being surrounded by the Purple Crystal's power, the evil energy seemed to receive an electric shock. It suddenly started slamming all around in Shentu Nantian's dantian, before it entered Shentu Nantian's flesh and organs, without any obstruction.

The evil energy was very sensitive to the Purple Crystal's powers. It was on full alert, but it was far from being able to withstand the Purple Crystal's powers.

After a little struggle, the evil energy slowly gave in. It was unable to escape the Purple Crystal after all.

The evil energy's abnormal motions in his body made Shentu Nantian frowned. However, he had only felt his stomach have a slight moment of discomfort, and did not take it to heart. However, it was how Yi Yun was constantly staring at him that

made Shentu Nantian annoyed.

He felt that Yi Yun was mocking him.

"Little bastard! The things you did to me, I will return them to you a hundredfold some day. Not only will I cripple your cultivation, I will also castrate you and smash and throw your balls to feed the dogs."

Shentu Nantian's illusion was that he was castrated by Yi Yun in the mental demon test. Although it was only an illusion, and his own imagination, the setback from losing his male potency nearly made Shentu Nantian go crazy.

It involved his dignity as a man, so naturally Shentu Nantian blamed this on Yi Yun, hoping to repeat this event on Yi Yun.

Against Shentu Nantian's threat, Yi Yun chuckled. He was no longer bothered by Shentu Nantian as he walked towards the crystal pillar.

Everyone had to write their name at this crystal pillar, so Yi Yun did not mind if he did so sooner or later.

The moment Yi Yun went up, it immediately attracted the attention of many, "It is that kid!"

"Shentu Nantian just received an evaluation of Knight, and now no one dares to go forward. He sure has the guts."

"It is not considered daring. The mystic realm's evaluation is so demanding. Even a failing to meet the mark evaluation is nothing to embarrassed about. I guess that if you or I were to go up, we will also fail to meet the mark..."

In their eyes, Yi Yun's strength was a bit fuzzy.

Yi Yun was a bit similar to the swarthy youth. They were both unpleasing to the eye.

The swarthy youth was unpleasant due to his foolishness, as for Yi Yun, they were envious to the point of death at him obtaining so many Empyrean Marks.

If it was Lin Xintong who had obtained so many Empyrean Marks, they would not have said anything as she was strong. She had lasted the longest in the mental demons test amongst them. It was fearsome just thinking about it. As for Yi Yun, he had only come this far by tricks using his energy vision!

Of course, after Yi Yun passed the mental demons test, people had to accept the fact that Yi Yun's talent was not that weak.

Cha!

A long sword suddenly appeared in Yi Yun's hand.

When the sword appeared, the blade automatically unsheathed itself as it slashed across Yi Yun's palm with a cold flash.

"Such a good sword?" Many of the others noticed the moment of brilliance. This sword was an excellent item.

Amongst them, Shentu Nantian's eyes had immediately turned red!

It was his sword!

In the mental demons test, Yi Yun had used his sword to battle him. Now, Yi Yun took out this sword in front of everybody, so the amount of provocation Shentu Nantian felt was understandable.

The others present also had their looks turn odd as they turned their heads towards Shentu Nantian. Seeing Shentu Nantian's expression dark, their guesses were confirmed.

"I already said that it looked familiar. It really is Shentu Nantian's companion sword." Gongsun Hong sneered in his heart.

"Shentu Nantian sure is miserable. Not only did he embarrass himself in the Lin family, he even lost his companion sword."

People transmitted their voices in discussion. At that moment, Yi Yun wrote his name on the crystal pillar.

Before Yi Yun tunneled through dimensions, his writing was neither good or bad. It was just average.

However, after tunneling through dimensions, especially after he entered reclusion in the sword and saber tombs, the words Yi Yun wrote looked more divine in nature. He was unable to prevent the sword and saber Dao from entering his strokes. Every stroke contained the feeling of a saber beam or sword shadow. They had an oppressive aura to them.

As the light gathered, it began to emit dots of light behind Yi Yun's name.

Yi Yun watched the light dots and was greatly looking forward to it. He wanted to know what kind of level he was at.

The mystic realm's evaluation was unlikely to include the Purple Crystal's powers as the Great Empress mystic realm was unable to detect the presence of the Purple Crystal.

Then this test would be aimed at Yi Yun's present strength and talent. Of course, a large portion of Yi Yun's current strength came from the Purple Crystal.

At that moment, the light dots were gradually forming a word. Anyone with sharp eyes could tell what the word was.

"That word is... actually "Knight"?"

Many of them said in surprise.

They were very surprised as Yi Yun had actually obtained the evaluation of Knight.

"I actually have the same rating as that kid..."

Shentu Nantian was feeling very depressed. The mystic realm's evaluation was too vague. The same level ranged across strong and weak. He himself almost managed to obtain "Grandmaster".

Those who were graded as failed to meet the mark looked at Yi Yun with complex expressions. This kid was stronger than them, and he was just having martial arts as a secondary focus. He had another profession as a Desolate Heaven Master, and apparently his Desolate Heaven technique talent was peerless!

Under these circumstances, what reason did they have for mocking Yi Yun's background?

"Is it Knight..."

Yi Yun was not really disappointed. After all, he knew his situation very well. He had begun cultivating too late, and came from the Cloud Wilderness. Even the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom from later was in no way comparable to the Tian Yuan world.

He started late and had insufficient resources, so even with the Purple Crystal making up for it, he was still not comparable to the

real monsters of the Tian Yuan world.

However at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly felt a abnormal movement in his dantian as a blast of uncontaminated and powerful pure Yang energy surged out from his dantian, entering into every corner of Yi Yun's body.

Oh?

Yi Yun was slightly stunned. He even felt that the Aspect Totem that was hidden in his body was triggered, as if it would be summoned out any moment.

"Could it be... the pure Yang energy I absorbed from the Great Empress relic has yet to be fully absorbed?"

Yi Yun checked his body from within and realized that there was a portion of pure Yang energy hidden in his body that had yet to be absorbed.

There was not a lot of this energy, and now it was brought out clearly because of the crystal pillar.

Yi Yun immediately understood that this crystal pillar had the ability to dig into every person's hidden energy.

Previously when Shentu Nantian was standing in front of the crystal pillar, the evil energy within his body had been stimulated by the crystal pillar.

By triggering a cultivator's potential, the crystal pillar could inspect their talent, and together with every person's performance in the mental demons test, it could give an overall rating.

When the pure Yang energy inside Yi Yun's body was stimulated by the crystal pillar, his pure Yang body was also accentuated.

In the Cloud Wilderness, Yi Yun's talent was considered normal, or even bad. However, after evolving his body into a pure Yang body, Yi Yun's talent underwent an earth-shattering change.

Especially after he absorbed the Great Empress relic's pure Yang energy, Yi Yun's pure Yang body was almost at the brink of the large success stage. It was also quite rare to have such a body in the Tian Yuan world.

As Yi Yun's pure Yang body was revealed, the word "Knight" that had almost formed suddenly trembled and dissipated!

"Oh?"

People were shocked. Before Yi Yun, the majestic youth who was first up, had also nearly formed a word before the word collapsed.

Yi Yun's situation was similar to his.

"Haha, what a pity. He's lacking just a bit to be labeled as

'Knight', but he fell short of it." On the Shentu family clan side, a follower of Shentu Nantian laughed.

If Yi Yun's rating was similar to Shentu Nantian, where could they place their Shentu family clan's face?

Shentu Nantian also heaved a sigh of relief. He felt a bit better in his heart.

"There is nothing to be proud of." Shentu Nantian said coldly, "I am just higher than the kid by one rank only. What is there to be proud about. It is a disgrace!"

With Shentu Nantian saying that, a few lackeys immediately said, "Big brother Nantian, the Great Empress mystic realm's appraisal is fuzzy. Although there is a difference of one rank, it itself is a huge gap!"

Just as the lackey finished saying this, he froze. He looked at the crystal pillar behind Shentu Nantian like he had seen a ghost. His mouth was agape and his eyes wide.

Seeing the lackey's expression, Shentu Nantian felt like his heart had been punched mercilessly by someone.

He turned around and saw that, on the crystal pillar, a new word had appeared behind Yi Yun's name. It was...

"Grandmaster'? How could that be!?"

Shentu Nantian's mind went black. Yi Yun obtained the evaluation of "Grandmaster"?

However, it was yet over. The word "Grandmaster" quickly blurred again. Shentu Nantian was just about to heave another sigh of relief, thinking that it would change back to "Knight" once again.

However, the order of changes in the strokes nearly suffocated Shentu Nantian. The number of strokes increased as it became more and more complicated. It was no longer the simple strokes of "Knight (士)", but in fact looked like... Soul (魂)!

Chapter 468: Grandmaster And Soul

Soul?

"Impossible!"

Shentu Nantian's eyes went red. That word was like a demon that climbed out from Hell. It was deep blood-red in color as it nearly swallowed him.

Others were also stunned. "Soul" was two ranks higher than "Knight". Especially with the Great Empress mystic realm giving such fuzzy evaluations, every increase in rank was something amazing.

Seeing the "Soul" become clearer and clearer as it was about to condense into shape, people held held their breaths.

However, just as it was about to form, it collapsed. The remaining light dots condensed back into "Grandmaster".

This word was already fully formed. The strokes were clear and it was apparent that it had been decided upon.

"Grandmaster"!

This was Yi Yun's final result, however with it nearly changing into "Soul", it made people understand that Yi Yun's talent was

nearly enough to reach "Soul". This was no ordinary "Grandmaster".

Seeing this scene, Lin Xintong revealed a look of surprise. She turned her beautiful eyes and looked deeply at Yi Yun. She had guessed that Yi Yun would obtain good results, but she never expected that it would be to such an extent.

"Not Soul, but Grandmaster..." Gongsun Hong wanted to say words like 'thankfully it was like that', but just as the words reached his lips, they got stuck.

Even if it was Grandmaster, it was still the highest evaluation given by the Great Empress mystic realm up to now. Gongsun Hong was in no way confident that he would obtain a better evaluation than Shentu Nantian.

Other people also shut their mouths. Shentu Nantian's lackeys all looked like they had swallowed a pound of arsenic. Previously, they said that with Shentu Nantian being one rank higher than Yi Yun, the evaluation itself had a huge gap.

Now the situation had been reversed. It was Yi Yun who was one rank above Shentu Nantian.

They felt their faces hot and blushing, as if they had been slapped in the face twice.

"Big brother Nantian, that should not be right. You lasted for so

long in the test, and you were in it so much longer than Yi Yun. How can your evaluation be lower than his? Could the Great Empress mystic realm have made a mistake..." A lackey said.

However, before he could finished speaking, Shentu Nantian interrupted him through gritted teeth, "Shut up!"

Shentu Nantian was furious just mentioning the length of time he had spent in the mental demons test.

He had lasted very long, but he was not battling, he was being tortured!

In the later half of the test, he had been tortured to the point of having a worse than death experience. Yi Yun had used all kinds of brutal methods on him. These methods were all imagined by Shentu Nantian. He was naturally cruel and was good at tormenting others. He had tasted the methods he had come up with, which nearly broke him with everything he feared coming at him.

Originally, Shentu Nantian thought that regardless of the reason, lasting the longest was a fact. If others could not endure longer than him, then their results would clearly be weaker than his. Now however, from the looks of it, the length of time was just bullsh*t!

Shentu Nantian was not dumb enough to question the Great Empress mystic realm. He was also unsure of how Yi Yun obtained the ranking of "Grandmaster".

"Grandmaster rank..." Yi Yun rubbed his chin. He was a bit surprised himself.

It was likely thanks to his pure Yang body. Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun glanced at Shentu Nantian with a smile suffusing on his lips.

His pure Yang body was all thanks to Shentu Nantian. If Shentu Nantian had not spent such a great cost in obtaining the Great Empress relic, Yi Yun's pure Yang body would not have come so close to perfection.

If Shentu Nantian knew what was on Yi Yun's mind at that moment, he would probably vomit three catties of blood.

At that moment, Lin Xintong had slowly walked over to Yi Yun. She blinked her beautiful pair of eyes and looked deeply at Yi Yun. She whispered, "You always give me surprises. Every time I see you after a long time, it is as if you have changed to another person. It is like you have remoulded yourself."

After parting in the Cloud Wilderness, Lin Xintong believed she understood the strength of Yi Yun. However, two years later, when she met Yi Yun again in the Tian Yuan world, he had transformed into a Desolate Heaven Master, and his talent in the Desolate Heaven technique was even better than hers.

With Yi Yun going into reclusive training for half a year, he had again obtained such dazzling results in the Great Empress mystic realm's tests.

If this went on, it would be unimaginable what Yi Yun could achieve given another 8 or 10 years!

"Miss Lin sees me as if I changed, but when I see Miss Lin, I have never been able to see through you. I have no understanding of Miss Lin's realm."

Yi Yun said in a self-deprecating tone but Lin Xintong shook her head, "If this goes on, you will probably catch up with me in a few years time."

As Lin Xintong spoke, she slowly took out a sword, "Since you say cannot see through me, then let me test it."

With Lin Xintong's remark, everyone's hearts skipped a beat. It was Lin Xintong's turn.

Shentu Nantian's face twitched. His expression was a bit ugly. Gongsun Hong and others were also a bit nervous.

With Lin Xintong's talent, there was no idea what sort of ranking she would obtain!

Lin Xintong slashed her sword across her white fingers, causing blood to flow out. With a flick of her fingers, that blood drop seemed to have a spiritual essence to it as it landed on the crystal pillar, forming Lin Xintong's name.

The delicate, gentle and graceful words were just like her.

After she wrote her name, the light immediately began gathering.

This time, the title formed extremely fast.

Everyone knew that Lin Xintong had great talent, so her title was definitely not something simple. They just did not know what it was.

Yi Yun watched by the side. He saw the beautiful Lin Xintong looking indifferent. It was as if she was not bothered about the evaluation that was about to appear. She did not seem to be sad or rejoicing like others.

Just her temperament was something that few could match, not to mention her talent.

The word rapidly evolved. As Lin Xintong did not have any hidden energy within her body, the word for Lin Xintong did not have any midway changes like Shentu Nantian or Yi Yun. It went straight to the point.

The light beams of the relic slowly condensed into complex patterns, as it became clearer and more obvious.

That is...

People held their breaths as they tried their best to open their eyes widely.

"Soul!"

The word that burned into one's retinas appeared behind the name, Lin Xintong.

"She's actually a 'Soul'! Higher than 'Grandmaster' by one rank!" Throats moved up and down. It was amazing! Yi Yun's result was already crazy enough, but Lin Xintong exceeded Yi Yun!

Why was this happening? This evaluation was too much of an exaggeration!

People could feel a heavy blow on them. Many of them were not even a "Knight". Why was the gap between them so big, despite them being first class geniuses in the Tian Yuan world?

Besides, people knew that Lin Xintong had naturally terminated meridians. If her evaluation was already this terrifying with her naturally terminated meridians, then how far could she go once her naturally terminated meridians were joined up?

There was nothing stopping her from becoming a terrifying existence like the ancient Great Empress!

They were only exploring the Great Empress mystic realm. As they were not strong enough, they could not explore much. However, Lin Xintong might even be able to create a heritage land just like this Great Empress mystic realm in the future.

This gap was indescribable!

When Yi Yun saw this result, he was alarmed and amazed. He said heartfeltly, "Congratulations Miss Lin. Even with the ancient Great Empress's standards, your talent is different in her eyes. I was originally thinking of helping you find the cure to your naturally terminated meridians in the Great Empress mystic realm. However, it now seems that you alone is sufficient."

Lin Xintong shook her head gently, "Yi Yun, you do not know what I experienced in the mental demons test. I might have used a trick to obtain such an evaluation."

"Actually, my current talent is far from enough. You know, this crystal pillar has six ratings. Now, I'm only third from the back. There is still 'Sage', 'Shura' and 'Canonicalized God' above. Those are existences that exceed my imagination. The ancient Great Empress's heritage will probably not be given to someone third from the last, someone with that result will probably not be made a successor..."

Chapter 469: Entering The Tower

To be ranked third from the last did sound quite bad.

This made Yi Yun wonder what sort of people could be ranked "Shura" or "Canonized God"?

Lin Xintong's talent was the highest amongst all the people Yi Yun had seen so far. Furthermore, she was determined and dedicated in her pursuit of martial arts. However, she was only a "Soul".

In the history books, there were only descriptions of the ancient Great Empress. They were about how powerful she was, but as for how fearsome she was, there were no records to use as reference.

This was because the ancient Great Empress was indisputably the number one person of her generation. No one could compare to her.

Now, using the God Advent Tower's standards, Yi Yun could tell that the ancient Great Empress was a lot stronger than the most extreme descriptions of her in the history books. Her strength probably far exceeded the understanding of the Tian Yuan world.

After Lin Xintong, there were many people who went up for their evaluation. After a dark horse like Yi Yun's evaluation and Lin Xintong's exaggerated evaluation, some people still carried a glimmer of hope that they might luckily obtain a high evaluation.

However, they were all disappointed.

After Lin Xintong, the Great Empress mystic realm resumed its harshness.

A large number of people obtained evaluations of: Failed to meet the mark!

Figures like Gongsun Hong, who valued their pride greatly, only went up to the crystal pillar with jittery feelings once a lot of the participants were done with their evaluations.

As an extremely prideful person, it was a great psychological test to complete a test that he did not have much confidence in and in full view of others.

Gongsun Hong took a few deep breaths before cutting his finger to write his name down.

However... there was no miracle...

Gongsun Hong received a 'Knight' evaluation.

Seeing the "Knight" text appear, Gongsun Hong had indescribable feelings.

From Shentu Nantian's situation, he was at most a "Knight"

considering how his talent was lacking compared to Shentu Nantian, so the evaluation was reasonable. However, Gongsun Hong found it hard to accept as it was frustrating when compared to Yi Yun who he had despised in the past.

Other than Gongsun Hong, people like Panther Lady and the youth with the large bag on his back, obtained the evaluation of "Knight". However, just as the evaluations were almost done, an incident happened.

Two people obtained "Grandmaster"!?

These two people had gone up together and they were clearly together. They were dressed in gray long robes that were embroidered with a blood-red crescent. However, most people were unsure which faction the logo symbolized.

"Another 'Grandmaster', and there are two of them! Where did these two guys come from?"

People were alarmed. There were really all sorts of hidden dragons amongst them. Two people, who they did not know, had obtained the evaluation of "Grandmaster".

"They... "

Lin Xintong's eyebrows ticked up as she glanced at them with an odd look.

From a certain point of view, obtaining the evaluation of "Grandmaster" was not that surprising. If Shentu Nantian had not been screwed over by Yi Yun, he would definitely have obtained the evaluation of "Grandmaster".

However, with two "Grandmaster" evaluations obtained consecutively from two people from the same faction of unknown origins, it was weird.

"Yi Yun, I think something is amiss... " Lin Xintong transmitted her voice. Yi Yun faltered slightly because he had the same feeling.

This opening of the Great Empress mystic realm was like a heavy rock thrown into a pool that had agitated the dragons and snakes that were lurking in the depths of the pool. It was like there was a riotous revelry amongst the dragons and snakes.

Yi Yun could not tell if it was a blessing or a curse with the appearance of these people.

"All the evaluations have been completed. Now, you may enter the God Advent Tower and begin cultivating!"

The cold voice of the Great Empress mystic realm echoed in everybody's ears. At the same time, the crystal pillar also slowly sank into the ground and the black stoned square was restored.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A low dull voice echoed as the entrance to the God Advent Tower slowly opened. Seeing this scene, people held their breaths.

As the stone door opened, it was like opening a door to another world. A vast mysterious aura surged out of the entrance.

It was as if passing through the stone door gave the participants access to all sorts of Great Dao and understandings.

People suspected the God Advent Tower to be a huge treasure left behind by the ancient Great Empress. No one knew what was inside.

Everyone was full of anticipation as they were about to enter the God Advent Tower. After all, this round was cultivation. The Great Empress mystic realm might provide them with cultivation resources.

Since they were cultivation resources left behind by the Great Empress, it was bound to be extraordinary.

If they were free to use it, they would benefit greatly!

"Let's go in!"

Shentu Nantian was the first to walk through the stone door. He did not wish to stand on the black stoned square any longer. He was eager to cultivate in the God Advent Tower and prove himself with cultivation.

After Shentu Nantian, the others also entered the God Advent Tower.

The stone door to the God Advent Tower seemed to have a silver membrane lining it. It quivered gently and was like a layer of moving mercury.

When Yi Yun passed through the silver membrane, he felt a cold sensation assault him. Following that, he entered a dim great hall.

The cultivators who had entered before him were all gathered here.

A hundred foot tall black statue stood in the middle of the great hall.

The statue looked ancient and solemn. It was carved in the form of a woman wearing soft armor. She held a long sword with the sword tip angled towards the ground, exuding an indescribable divine aura, as if she was a god herself.

When people focused on the statue's face, they were surprised that no matter how much they focused, they were unable to see her face clearly. It was as if the face of the statue was blurred in an unknown space-time dimension.

"Mysterious statue... "

"It's just a statue, yet, it contains laws that we find difficult to comprehend."

The cultivators began to discuss the statue. Standing in front of the statue, they felt like the statue was moving upwards in a limitless fashion. It was like a mountain peak that could not be scaled, making them feel tiny.

"Maybe, this is the ancient Great Empress' statue."

Yi Yun transmitted his voice to Lin Xintong. Lin Xintong nodded, "It's her... I can feel it."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was stunned as he looked at Lin Xintong with surprise.

"In the mental demons test, I had felt it... "

Lin Xintong said faintly. As she recalled the experience in the test, she felt mixed emotions. That was not just a test, it was also a journey for her soul.

In that repeated life cycle that seemed real and fake, dream or awake, she had obtained too much inspiration.

These inspirations could be considered a precious gift given to her by the Great Empress mystic realm.

Chapter 470: Entry Qualifications

Behind the huge statue, there was a row of wooden bookshelves. The wood was of an unknown species. It had spent countless numbers of years without decaying, resulting in it having a thick ancient aura to it and a feeling similar to metal.

On the bookshelves, there were rows of dusty jade scrolls.

Seeing these jade scrolls, an idea flashed in everyone's minds. Jade scrolls in a mystic realm made it easy to bring to mind cultivation technique manuals.

If they were cultivation technique manuals left behind by the ancient Great Empress, their values would be imaginable.

However, despite everyone eyeing them, no one dared to go forward rashly. They were worried about any possible restrictions. However, nothing changed even when they stood in front of the bookshelves.

Some people gathered their courage and picked a jade scroll up. After they carefully sank their mind into it, they were... greatly disappointed after seeing the content.

The contents of the jade scrolls were historical records about people and events. It had nothing to do with martial arts tradition.

With the passage of times, they could not fully understand many

of the ancient words in the jade scrolls. Even so, they could infer something from some of the words.

"So the ancient times were like this... "

Yi Yun was quite enchanted by it. At that moment, the Great Empress mystic realm's cold voice echoed once again, "Now, the cultivating begins!"

The moment the sentence came to an end, the bookshelves in front of them separated. An intense beam of light shot out as people squinted at it. In front of them, there was a space that had been sealed for a long time. Inside this space, there was a long stone staircase leading up into the sky.

This stone staircase winded around like a long snake. At the end of the stone staircase, there was a door the size of a palm. The light beam had shot out of that door.

Many cultivators looked at each other. They were curious as to what was at the end of the stone steps, through that door.

"There isn't only one door of light. There is another door even higher up!"

No one knew who said that. As people focused their vision, they realized that the winding staircase reached a higher spot. There was another door of light there as well.

This door looked to be the size of a thumbnail as it was located very high.

And this door was not the end. The cultivators present had extremely good eyesight. They could see there was another door even higher up, but this door was the size of the eye of a needle.

This staircase seemed to be a gateway to heaven. It did not seem to have an end. At every specific location, there was a shimmering door of light.

Some cultivators could not bear it any further as they gingerly started to walk up the stairs.

These stone stairs were blocks of stone floating midair. They had no support. When walking on it, people could feel the stone steps swaying.

The stone staircase was very long, but when a portion of the cultivators reached a certain height, they felt a resistive force.

This force prevented them from going any further.

Oh? What happened?

They were alarmed. Was this another test? Could they only proceed by overcoming the resistive force?

However, those who felt the resistance was only a portion of the cultivators. People like Yi Yun, Lin Xintong, Shentu Nantian and company could proceed smoothly.

Many of those restricted were confused.

At that moment, the Great Empress mystic realm's cold voice echoed again, "The God Advent Tower has six levels! The higher the level, the more cultivation opportunities there are!"

"If you want to enter the God Advent Tower or reach a higher level, you need to obtain the recognition of the God Advent Tower!"

"This recognition will come from the results of your cultivation. Or, it will come from the evaluation from your mental demon test!"

"Cultivators who obtained the evaluation of "Knight", can enter the first floor of the God Advent Tower! directly"

"Cultivators who obtained the evaluation of "Grandmaster", can enter the second floor."

"Cultivators who obtained the evaluation of "Soul", can directly enter the third floor."

"And so on!"

When the participants heard this, they were dumbfounded. This...

They looked at each other, especially those cultivators who had obtained "Failed to meet the mark". They were at a loss as to what to say.

Although they had passed the mental demons test, they could not even enter the door!?

"There are six levels to the God Advent Tower. The Great Empress mystic realm gives six evaluation titles. Then, 'Canonized God' must correspond to the top level!"

Yi Yun thought to himself. Trying to see the highest point of the staircase, anything past the third level looked a blur no matter how good his eyesight was.

"People with the title of 'Canonized God' can enter the highest level of the God Advent Tower, but those who obtain the recognition of the God Advent Tower and enter its highest level might not have the strength of 'Canonized God'."

Beside Yi Yun, Lin Xintong transmitted this using her Yuan Qi.

Yi Yun nodded. He suspected that people with the title of 'Canonized God' would directly inherit all the heritage and treasures of the Great Empress. They were existences that

exceeded their imagination. There was no need to carry on with the trials and tests, nor did they need to obtain the recognition of the God Advent Tower.

Since the God Advent Tower had set up an assessment, as long as one passed, one could reach the next level. As such, Yi Yun believed that Lin Xintong and him would be able to reach higher levels by cultivating.

At that moment, a rumbling noise echoed from behind them. The path out of the tower had been sealed. It was likely that it would only open at the end of the cultivation trial.

They could not guess when that would be.

However, since this trial was testing one's cultivation, it would take at least a few months, or else, how could the effectiveness of cultivating be tested?

It could even be longer...

Suddenly, many of the cultivators who were evaluated as "failed to meet the mark" panicked. If they could not get out, nor enter the first level of the God Advent Tower, were they going to wait foolishly in the confined space for such a long period of time?

"Look, there are pictures on the steps!"

Someone suddenly said. People quickly looked down and under

the dim lighting, they could see that there were murals periodically on the steps.

These murals did not seem to be eye-catching. But once they noticed it, it was difficult for them to turn their eyes away from them.

More and more people stood in front of the murals and began to stare at them carefully.

The drawings in the murals were of figures with a variety of actions.

"Are these... cultivation charts?"

A youth said after staring at the murals for a long time.

The figures in the murals were not very clear. They all looked different and they were of both genders.

"Could these people be the Great Empress' disciples?"

Someone suddenly said. Back then, the ancient Great Empress was said to have set up a large sect. As for what happened to the sect, it was not clearly documented in the books.

Since there was a sect, many disciples were definitely recruited. These disciples might not have been personal disciples of the

ancient Great Empress, but they might have learned something from the ancient Great Empress.

Chapter 471: Yi Yun's Discovery

"The carvings on the steps must be relatively common martial arts in the God Advent Tower."

Yi Yun judged the level of the heritage on the murals. For a large sect, other than the heritage for the core disciples, there were all sorts of martial arts obtained from all over the world.

Cultivating these martial arts might not lead to an illustrious future, but under normal circumstances, it was an accumulation of a sect's wealth. It would then be distributed to the outer sect disciples.

Yi Yun gave a cursory glance. He felt that the martial arts on the murals had a certain value to them. If he could completely understand them, it would definitely help him on his martial path, but it was not worth spending large amounts of energy and time to do so.

The trial in the God Advent Tower was testing one's cultivation speed. Yi Yun was thinking of obtaining a great deal of progress within a limited time so he could receive a higher ranking.

The Great Empress mystic realm was a trial, but it was also a land of opportunities.

These elites who entered the Great Empress mystic realm were here to search for opportunities. And the God Advent Tower they were in was a possible opportunity for all the cultivators present.

Yi Yun's idea was to maximize this opportunity to its fullest extent.

Yi Yun wasn't the only one thinking like this, many people also had such thoughts. Those who did not obtain the title of "Knight" were pondering on how to gain insight into the murals on the steps, so they could obtain an opportunity to enter the God Advent Tower.

Those who obtained the title of "Knight" were thinking of their chances to reach a higher level in the tower.

People like Shentu Nantian and Gongsun Hong leered at Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. They had already lost to the two of them at the starting line. In order to obtain good results in this trial, they had to rise up to the level of the tower they were at!

"Let's go to the first level!"

Shentu Nantian waved his hand. The few people from the Shentu family clan, who had obtained the title of "Knight", followed Shentu Nantian towards the door of light at the end of the staircase on the first floor.

Gongsun Hong and company also followed closely behind. They also knew to discern. They did not wish to waste too much time on these stairs. It was not worth expending a lot of energy researching core heritage left behind for failures.

Everyone had similar thoughts. Their footsteps became faster and faster. Several "failed to meet the mark" cultivators looked at them with envy as they walked towards the door of light.

Those who had been eliminated were also the proud children of heaven from various factions. They did not give up so easily and they seized every second to begin researching the murals.

"Yi Yun, let's go as well," Lin Xintong said softly. Ever since she met Yi Yun again, the both of them had paired up.

At the beginning, Shentu Nantian was livid about this, because Lin Xintong had almost become his woman. However, after some time, Shentu Nantian felt resigned. He could not afford to be angry or he would die from anger.

Yi Yun nodded as he and Lin Xintong strayed behind the group.

Lin Xintong walked very slowly. This path was just a staircase to a destination for others, but to Lin Xintong, this was a staircase to her life.

If she could not walk to the end, her life would wither and die like a flower at the end of its lifespan.

Yi Yun naturally knew the significance of this expedition to the Great Empress mystic realm for Lin Xintong. He only accompanied her quietly and said no more.

However, as Yi Yun and Lin Xintong walked more than ten steps, an inconspicuous light stream suddenly flashed past the corner of Yi Yun's vision.

This light stream attracted Yi Yun's attention.

"Eh?"

Yi Yun was slightly stunned as he stopped suddenly.

"What's the matter?" Lin Xintong also stopped as she looked at Yi Yun curiously.

Having had the Purple Crystal for such a long time, Yi Yun's sensitivity to energy fluctuations had reached an incredible level. Yi Yun knew that the light stream he saw was light coming from energy.

Yi Yun rubbed his chin as he looked around. His eyes were locked onto about ten joined up murals not far away.

At first glance, the murals he was looking at did not seem to be unusual in any way, but... Yi Yun knew that the way that these murals had been carved was different.

These ten or so murals were most likely carved by a different person compared to the other murals. It was likely carved by a

peerless expert personally.

During the process of carving, that peerless expert had left behind nomological marks in his strokes. These laws recorded hidden source of energy origins. This energy remained undissipated despite such a long period of time.

"Is there a problem with the drawings?"

Lin Xintong was surprised. She understood Yi Yun's character. Yi Yun would not make a big fuss of meaningless things. The mural that could make him stop was definitely something unusual.

"Maybe... " Yi Yun was not sure.

The Great Empress mystic realm was too complicated. Yi Yun felt that there were traps everywhere in the Great Empress mystic realm.

In the first trial, people believed it was a test of a cultivator's movement techniques and sense of danger. However, Yi Yun discovered the trial was to test the cultivator's ability to assess an enemy's weakness.

Next, for the bridge, people like Gongsun Hong, who thought too simply of the ancient desolate beast, ended up suffering.

As for the second trial, with the mental demons test, the test was extremely strange. It was difficult to tell what was real and what

was fake. Even a proud daughter of heaven like Lin Xintong had fallen into a dream that she could not wake from, unable to extricate herself.

And when they finally completed the ordeal of the mental demons test, the Great Empress mystic realm told them that the mental demons test was just an evaluation of their strength. The second trial was really a test of everyone's cultivation speed.

Trials that caught people off guard made Yi Yun deeply feel that the ancient Great Empress had used countless methods when designing the Great Empress mystic realm. Hence, it was not strange for her to put an extremely good heritage amongst martial arts of not much value.

People believed that the murals on the staircase in the tower was prepared for the eliminated, so there would be few who would focus on them.

Even Yi Yun and Lin Xintong did not believe that these martial arts were of much value.

With a pearl amidst a pile of sand, to obtain it, not only would one need fated luck and opportunity, one also needed to constantly and carefully observe their surroundings at every moment as well as having judgment that exceeded others!

When Lin Xintong and Yi Yun stopped in their steps, Shentu Nantian who was leading his group also stopped. Although he looked to be in a hurry to enter the tower, his perception was

actually constantly locked onto Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. He knew the moment they made any abnormal movements.

"Big brother Nantian, what's the matter?"

A few lackeys realized Shentu Nantian had turned back. They also turned back and saw that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had stopped in their steps, as if they were researching something.

"Those two idiots actually started looking at the murals on the steps for those failures. Haha. They even covet such petty benefits. It's like picking the sesame but losing the watermelon!"

A lackey said with a laugh, but Shentu Nantian's expression turned heavy as he coldly said, "Why is an idiot like you following me? If you were that smart, your ranking would have exceeded the two of them!"

After receiving a good scolding from Shentu Nantian, the lackey choked and did not dare say another word.

"You, go take a look. See what the little bastard is researching on that step!"

Shentu Nantian actually wanted to go himself, but he could not pull his face down to go. Hence, he instructed a lackey to investigate. This way, he could preserve his face, and not lose out either.

Chapter 472: God Advent Tower's First Level

When they heard Shentu Nantian's orders, two of his lackeys could only move towards the end of the group to crane their necks.

Seeing Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, they felt awkward. The Tian Yuan world was a world where strength was of utmost importance. Previously, they had flaunted themselves in front of Yi Yun, but now, the facts had proven that Yi Yun was much stronger than them. Hence, they did not have the guts to face Yi Yun when they were near him.

At that moment, Yi Yun was focused on studying the drawings on the ten over exotic murals. As for the two lackeys coming over to watch, he did not react in any way other than giving them a glance.

The two lackeys stood behind Yi Yun in an awkward manner. Their gaze passed through Yi Yun onto the murals as they tried to decipher the drawings.

However, no matter how much they stared, they could not decipher anything.

They were ordinary-looking murals and they looked no different to the ones they had seen before. Yet, Yi Yun had been standing here for a long time.

"Big brother Nantian, that kid seems to be pretending to act mysterious. There's nothing special about them at all."

The two lackeys transmitted their voice to Shentu Nantian, but Shentu Nantian frowned and silently cursed "Trash!"

He would rather be wrong than sorry, so he walked towards Yi Yun.

The moment Shentu Nantian moved, he immediately attracted a lot of attention. Quite a lot of people followed Shentu Nantian to join in the bustle.

"Yi Yun... "

Lin Xintong's eyebrows furrowed slightly. These people were as irritating as flies.

Yi Yun did not say anything. Up till now, he could not tell what the secret behind the ten over exotic murals was, so he was not afraid that it had attracted the attention of others.

Shentu Nantian gave a sideways glance at Yi Yun as he fixed a calm and cool smile. However, this smile was deliberately forced by Shentu Nantian to emphasize that he had not lost to Yi Yun previously.

"You can actually study murals meant for eliminated people for such a long time?"

Shentu Nantian said lightly. However, his gaze was constantly fixed on the ten over exotic murals. For a proud person like Shentu Nantian, even if he had to be forced to follow behind someone's ass, and pick up his leftovers, he would still maintain his superior appearance.

Yi Yun chuckled as he lightly said, "No one will stop you even if you want to see it. Why are you so hypocritical?"

After saying that, Yi Yun began to leave, as if he had lost all interest in the ten over exotic murals.

Shentu Nantian was stunned for a moment. This kid just left like that. Was he playing him for a fool?

"Deliberately acting mysterious!"

Shentu Nantian cursed. Although he suspected Yi Yun was deliberately pretending to have made a discovery to amuse himself through him, Shentu Nantian still looked carefully and seriously at the ten over exotic murals from beginning to end. He even released his perception to research them over and over again.

At that moment, he no longer cared what others thought of him. Obtaining an opportunity was worth more.

However, after staring at them for more than 30 seconds, where he went through the ten over exotic murals a few times, Shentu Nantian was disappointed. There was nothing special about the

murals.

This made Shentu Nantian increasingly believe that he was hoodwinked by Yi Yun.

He looked up and saw Yi Yun accompanying Lin Xintong as they were almost at the end of the staircase and were about to enter the first level.

"F**k, that sl*t!" Shentu Nantian cursed angrily. "I was tricked by that kid. Maybe he wants to be the first to enter the tower and obtain the opportunities in the God Advent Tower."

"We need to catch up!"

Shentu Nantian waved his hand as the rest charged up the stairs with him. They were afraid to be left behind. What if there was something awesome in the God Advent Tower?

"Yi Yun... They are coming up as well." Lin Xintong said to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun did not mind, "There's no need to bother with them."

At that moment, he had already reached the end of the staircase. Here, the door that looked to be the size of a palm finally revealed its true nature. It was extremely large, allowing tens of people standing side-by-side to enter.

Through the large door, there was a bright grand hall. This grand hall did not have the simple, ancient styling of the Great Empress mystic realm. Instead, it looked luxurious and opulent.

There were 12 coiling dragon pillars in the grand hall. They reached high up into the dome. There were many divine stones and relics embedded within the pillars. Those relics were likely to be the sources of energy for the grand hall's array.

"The beam of light from the door must have been emitted by these relics."

Yi Yun said. He was marveling at the Great Empress mystic realm's grandness.

After Yi Yun and Lin Xingtong entered the grand hall, Shentu Nantian and company had also rushed in. hurriedly They were afraid that they would lose out.

Seeing the opulent grand hall, everyone was taken aback.

If they could take the relics away, it would be an unimaginable wealth for the factions of these cultivators.

However, the relics were embedded in the coiling dragon pillars. There was a protective array on the surface of each pillar, so they could only look at the relics.

In the middle of these 12 coiling dragon pillars, there was a purple-gold altar. There were ancient metallic disks arranged on the altar. There were various complicated runic lines engraved on the metallic disks.

They were disk arrays from the ancient Great Empress' era!

Although they had been created a long time ago, there were still colorful streams of array runes flowing around the disk arrays. This meant that they could still be activated at anytime.

People were agitated. It seemed like the opportunities on first level of God Advent Tower were sealed in these disk arrays.

Yi Yun hesitated slightly before reaching out to touch the disk arrays.

"Careful!"

Lin Xintong cautioned from the side.

Yi Yun shook his head, "It's alright."

Yi Yun's fingers gently tapped one of the disk arrays. Instantaneously, Yi Yun felt like he had disturbed a calm water surface. Ripples began to appear in the empty void.

The disk array began to rotate slowly as it projected a immense

image.

It was that of a vast sea. This seawater appeared light red in color.

"Untraversable Sea!"

People were alarmed. It was most likely that this sea was the Tian Yuan world-surrounding Untraversable Sea, which had no Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

The red sea water was endless. Although it was a disk array's projected image, the people present felt like they were floating above the Untraversable Sea as they looked down at the sea.

This visual impact was indescribable.

At that moment, a large number of bubbles appeared on the surface of the seawater. There was no end to the bubbles. The larger ones were the size of houses. It alarmed many.

A huge black figure appeared underneath the water's surface.

"What is that?"

People could not help but retreat a few steps. Although they knew that whatever they saw was an illusion, the repressive feeling was still extraordinary.

Finally, the black figure broke through the water's surface. It was a behemoth that resembled a roc. Its body was at least 50 kilometers wide. When it rose out of the water, large amounts of water poured downwards like waterfalls. Seeing this, it was as if a mountain had suddenly appeared on the surface of the water.

Chapter 473: Roc

"Is it a desolate beast? A desolate beast of the Untraversable Sea!?"

The cultivators looked at each other and they were extremely alarmed. To many people, the Untraversable Sea was extremely mysterious. Even Great Emperors could not travel deep into it, so no one knew what was in the depths of the Untraversable Sea.

Now, what was the rank of the huge roc that had appeared? Was it a primordial true spirit?

The cultivators could not tell. As far as they knew, primordial true spirits were the highest rank of desolate beasts. They did not know if there were any ranks above that.

After the roc appeared, a divine beam flashed in the sky. This divine beam split space itself.

A black-armored warrior armed with an ancient bronze lance rushed out of the tear in space.

The intense murderous Qi formed a large path in the sky. The black-armored warrior was riding a black war horse. The war horse's eyes were blood red. Lightning and fire flowed around its hooves. It looked like a legendary nightmare beast.

The war horse neighed as it stepped on the murderous Qi path. It

galloped midair while the black-armored warrior held his lance, charging straight at the roc.

It was a battle!

When people saw this scene, they were stunned. A black-armored warrior, a lance and a horse were fighting a primordial behemoth of unknown ranking?

The black-armored rider was tall and stout. The lance was a heavy lance, but against a behemoth roc that was 50 kilometers wide, it was as inconspicuous as a needle to a human.

How could one harm the roc with such a weapon?

Just as this idea flashed in the cultivator's minds, the black armored warrior made his move. As he rode the war horse, his charging speed also increase. Like a meteor, he charged onto the roc's back.

He suddenly stabbed his war lance. Just one attack caused the void to tear. The powerful strength caused the Untraversable Sea to form huge waves. The sea water sank in, becoming a canyon of the ocean. This strike had split the Untraversable Sea!

This also revealed the rest of the behemoth roc's body that was lurking in the sea.

"Cha!"

The black-armored warrior's strike had pierced the roc's body. At that moment, the world went silent as a huge, bloody hole appeared on the roc's back. A stream of blood spewed out like an erupting volcano, shooting straight into the clouds!

When everyone present saw this scene, they felt their hair stand up. A strong sense of life and death seemed to assault them.

That strike had clearly pierced the roc, but everyone felt that it pierced them.

They could not dodge. Even their bodies were locked in place by the aura. They could not move one bit! Their blood flow and heart beats were affected by the strike.

Everything in front of them disappeared, leaving only the attack trajectory of the long lance that had pierced through the world. It was like a black lightning bolt that had filled the entire sky. It made them feel like they were in a lightning prison that made it impossible for them to breathe.

The surface of the sea was already dyed scarlet from the roc's blood. It looked shocking.

"Terrifying!"

Panther Lady grunted and retreated a few steps. With this retreat, she immediately felt like she had come out from the

immersive feeling.

Her face was pale and her body trembling slightly and uncontrollably.

No one knew what the black-armored warrior's cultivation level was. Maybe he was not a Great Emperor. Instead, it could be said that he was far from Great Emperors like the Shentu Patriarch could compare with.

To be able to witness a battle of such a level was great help to their understanding of martial arts. This was indeed a great opportunity.

However, the laws in the move were too profound. The juniors from the various factions could not decipher any profound mystery from it. Now, they could not even bear the images of the disk array.

Behind Panther Lady, several people also retreated with their heads covered in sweat.

They included Shentu Nantian and some of his lackeys. It was easier for Shentu Nantian to endure this pressure, but he too did not understand much from it.

The level of the battle far exceeded his realm.

"What a terrifying person. What a terrifying desolate beast. What

are their identities or existences?"

The black-armored warrior was clearly not the ancient Great Empress. Why was his image left behind in the Great Empress mystic realm?

According to the records, there were few peerless Great Emperors who appeared in the history of the Tian Yuan world. And in any generation, there would only be at most, one. Most of the time, not a single peerless Great Emperor existed.

Then... What was the cultivation level of the black-armored warrior? Was he not even worthy of the title of a peerless Great Emperor?

"What a terrifying person. What a terrifying strike. We aren't even a match for that horse of his, let alone him."

In Shentu Nantian's eyes, a look of shock still remained.

Not only juniors like them, even if Elders from their family clans saw such an attack, they would find it amazing!

If one could gain even a tiny bit of insight from that attack, their strength would increase by leaps and bounds!

However... that seemed too difficult.

Shentu Nantian was shocked from seeing the images from before. As for anything else, he did not manage to see through a thing.

"Oh? Lin Xintong... "

Shentu Nantian looked at Lin Xintong, still dressed in that white dress that was whiter than snow. It seemed like up to now, she was still immersed in the disk array's projection. Her hand was still clenched tightly on her sword as her body was tense.

About 6 seconds later, Lin Xintong had no choice but to close her eyes. When she opened her eyes again, there was a glimmer of intelligence in them. It was a pensive look.

It seemed like she had gained some insight.

"This woman... " Shentu Nantian frowned slightly. Compared to another monster like her, he was constantly pressured. He was unsure if Lin Xintong had really gained any insight. This unknown gave him immense pressure.

"There are other disk arrays!"

There were many disk arrays on the altar. At that moment, Shentu Nantian did not stand on ceremony. He wanted to be first at choosing a disk array most suitable for himself.

Seeing Shentu Nantian rushing to the altar, others piled on. They wanted to search for a disk array suitable for them. At least, the

weapon had to be the same.

"Yi Yun, aren't you going to choose one?" Lin Xintong asked.

Yi Yun rubbed his chin as he said while deep in thought, "Miss Lin, aren't you curious as to who the black-armored warrior is? He might have lived in an era around the Great Empress. Then, why aren't there any records of him in the history books?"

"Is he a friend of the ancient Great Empress? Disciple? Master? Or maybe... enemy?"

Yi Yun felt that the Great Empress mystic realm not only left behind the ancient Great Empress' heritage, it also contained the secrets of the ancient Great Empress.

That was probably... the secret history of the ancient era.

An immensely huge roc that lived in the Untraversable Sea and a black-armored warrior with an ancient lance in hand while riding a nightmare beast. What sort of roles did these existences place in the ancient era?

Yi Yun was had such thoughts, but at that moment, in an unnoticed corner amongst the group, a strange glimmer flashed in the eyes of the swarthy youth as he looked at the image disk arrays...

Chapter 474: A Sword Attack Previously Seen Before

In the opulent grand hall, the dark-skinned youth was like a ghost, watching everybody.

Around him, light rays were slightly distorting, causing his body to be completely hidden.

The dark-skinned youth's original evaluation was "failed to meet the mark", but no one knew how he obtained the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm in such a short period of time.

The swarthy youth's gaze swept past the two "Grandmaster"-titled gray-robed youths. Then he looked at Lin Xintong, and finally, his eyes landed on Yi Yun for a long period of time.

When he stared at others, there was no reaction from them, but when he focused on Yi Yun with a foolish smile appearing on his lips, Yi Yun suddenly looked in his direction.

"What's wrong?" When Lin Xintong saw Yi Yun turn his head, she asked curiously.

Inside the grand hall, other than the coiling dragon pillars and the altar, there was nothing else. Could Yi Yun have noticed something?

Yi Yun glanced at a corner not far away. It was completely empty, with nothing there.

Yi Yun frowned slightly. He was very sensitive to energy, and there was clearly an invisible energy source in what was otherwise an empty spot.

There's a person?

Yi Yun had such a thought, but soon, he turned his head back. He did not carry on looking. He did not know who the person was. Since he was standing there without Shentu Nantian's detection, it meant that person's strength was no doubt far above Yi Yun's.

For a figure like this who intended to hide, no one knew what motives he had. Regardless, Yi Yun would not carry on looking at him, or he would be discovered by the other party.

"He noticed?"

The swarthy youth was somewhat surprised by Yi Yun. He did not know if Yi Yun's cursory glance was just coincidence. He did not think that with a cultivation of a junior like Yi Yun would be able to discover his presence.

At that moment, Shentu Nantian and company had begun selecting disk arrays.

Many disk arrays were being triggered, giving rise to a wide

variety of scenes.

Not every disk array documented an expert's battle with desolate beasts. Some of the disk arrays contained the mysteries of the laws, or training sessions of ancient Great Emperors and battle scenes.

These ancient Great Emperors were extremely powerful, but they were much weaker than the black-armored warrior from before.

This was most obvious from the fact that when the various cultivators watched the disk arrays, the pressure they felt was not as strong as the first one.

The pressure was smaller and the laws were not as profound. They could barely gain any insight into something.

This made many overjoyed.

And at that moment, the Great Empress mystic realm's emotionless voice echoed, "Everyone of you are given an hour to choose two disk arrays. After they are chosen, the altar will be sealed off by arrays."

"Oh? Only two can be chosen?"

The cultivators were slightly stunned. Many of them felt a sense of pity being unable to return with all the treasures after entering a treasure land.

And only two could be chosen. How should they choose?

There were many disk arrays, so there was no need to be afraid of the ones they wanted to be snatched away. However, one hour was a very short amount of time.

This choice was extremely important. Not only did it have to matter with the opportunities they obtained, it also affected the results of this trial. If they did not choose well, their expedition in the Great Empress mystic realm would come to an end.

People like Gongsun Hong and Shentu Nantian were extremely cautious and hesitant.

After Shentu Nantian saw the black-armored warrior's disk array images once, he watched it again. In the vast Untraversable Sea, the terrifying pressure that came from the appearance of the huge roc and the black-armored warrior was something Shentu Nantian had trouble enduring. Even if he could barely endure a few seconds of it, he could not understand a thing from the mystery of the black-armored warrior's attack. The difference was too great.

This disk array...

Shentu Nantian was not willing to let the black-armored warrior's disk array go, because the disk array was extremely valuable. However, it was too difficult. If he recklessly chose it, not only would he not understand a thing, he would waste a choice.

After repeatedly weighing the benefits, Shentu Nantian finally gave up on the disk array.

Many people had similar thoughts to Shentu Nantian. The disk arrays on the altar were all of an extremely high realm. If they spent too much time and effort on something, they might end up with nothing.

And if they chose a weaker disk array, and manage to gain some insight from it, it would also be very useful for them.

The successive trials, the perverse difficulty and bizarreness of the Great Empress mystic realm had already made many of these people take a step back.

They were no longer greedy, and they only wished to obtain something.

Only that was real.

At that moment, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were also selecting their disk arrays.

Yi Yun watched the scene of the black-armored warrior fighting with the huge roc repeatedly. That striking lance attack was indeed full of murderous Qi.

Ultimately, Yi Yun also chose to give up on that disk array.

Seeing Yi Yun being aware of the overwhelming odds against him, Shentu Nantian chuckled, "Why? You were rated as a 'Grandmaster' by the Great Empress mystic realm, yet you don't dare to chose that disk array?"

Shentu Nantian teased.

Yi Yun coldly glanced at Shentu Nantian. At that moment, Lin Xintong whispered to Yi Yun, "Shentu Nantian is provoking you! Ignore him."

"It's nothing," Yi Yun shook his head, "This disk array is good, but it is not suitable for me."

The black-armored warrior used a lance in the disk array, while Yi Yun's choice of weapons were sabers and swords. Naturally, he would not choose it.

Yi Yun triggered the disk arrays on the altar one by one. The various images made Yi Yun shake his head.

Only when he triggered a certain disk array did he see the vast Untraversable Sea once again.

Above the Untraversable Sea, the black-armored warrior who was riding the black nightmare war horse, appeared once again.

He held a long lance in his hands and the war horse was galloping through the sky with flames paving its route. He seemed to be breaking through the void, as if he would enter another world.

Seeing the black-armored warrior, Yi Yun quivered as he held his breath.

And at that moment, another figure appeared above the sea. He slowly appeared while riding the waves.

This person was dressed in azure clothes. He held a gourd in one hand, and a five-foot long azure sword in his other.

“Hahahaha!”

Seeing the black-armored warrior, the person in azure roared with laughter. His laughter caused the water waves to turn chaotic as he did so in an unrestrained manner.

The black-armored warrior stopped, he got off his war horse and looked at the azure-clothed person.

Following that, without a word, 'Sou'!

The azure-clothed person attacked him. His long sword whistled and an azure flash that flashed across the sky flew towards the black-armored warrior!

"That sword move!"

Seeing this sword slash out, Yi Yun unwittingly took a step back. A flash appeared in his head.

This sword technique was... something he had seen before!

The sword beam cut through the world.

All the cultivators present could feel the hair on their bodies stand up. A strong sense of danger to their lives was felt.

At the moment the sword slashed out, they felt like their bodies were restricted. Their breathing and heartbeats stagnated. It felt like the sword attack was like an electric shock!

Yi Yun's response was different from the others. He was inexplicably shocked. Everything in front of his eyes had disappeared, leaving only an azure flash of lightning that had become the only thing in the world.

The sword beam seemed to have broken through the confines of space and time, coming from the nothingness of the ancient era.

Pure Yang Sword Palace!

What had appeared in Yi Yun's mind was the sword attack that

had separated a world itself outside the Pure Yang Sword Palace. It looked similar to this attack!

Only... the sword attack at the Pure Yang Sword Palace was even more terrifying. It was even more immense, as if it was the supreme law of the Universe...

When Yi Yun realized this, he felt a tiny tremble from the interspatial ring on his finger.

A mysterious but ancient sharp feeling spread a coldness from Yi Yun's finger into his bloodstream.

Yi Yun knew that this was Sword Intent!

And this Sword Intent was coming from the broken sword in his interspatial ring!

When Yi Yun entered the Pure Yang Sword Palace, he had obtained the rusty broken sword, and he suspected that it was left behind by the owner of the Pure Yang Sword Palace.

Yi Yun believed that other than him, no one had previously opened the Pure Yang Sword Palace. Then... why did the azure-clothed person's sword attack contain a trace of the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner's attack's charm?

It couldn't be that the azure-clothed person was the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner's disciple, right!?

Yi Yun shook his head. It was impossible. The Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner was not from the Tian Yuan world. He came from another world, and the realm of his existence was too high, so how could he have taken in a disciple from the Tian Yuan world?

How did this azure-clothed swordsman know the sword attack of the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner then!?

Who was this azure-clothed swordsman? Historically, in an era around the time of the ancient Great Empress, Yi Yun could not remember any records of this azure-dressed swordsman.

Chapter 475: A Gambler's Psyche

It was not only Yi Yun, even Shentu Nantian and the others were filled with curiosity over the disk arrays in the Great Empress mystic realm. In which era did the events recorded in the disk array happen?

Was this really the Tian Yuan world?

Why were there so many experts in the ancient times?

The black-armored warrior was already perverse enough, and the azure-clothed swordsman's strength seemed to be vaguely greater than the black-armored warrior's.

This was completely unbelievable. There was no reason for the history books not to record such terrifying existences in them.

At that moment, the images from the disk array had disappeared. Shentu Nantian and the others all felt the terror from the sword attack even though it was just an image.

After the sword beam disappeared, everyone exhaled. Shentu Nantian wiped the cold sweat off his forehead.

He was also a sword user. The images in the disk array were something he looked forward to. If he could use such an attack, the position of the head of the Shentu family clan was nothing. The entire Tian Yuan world would easily fall into his hands.

Be it the Lin family, or Yi Yun, he could destroy them all. He could make Lin Xintong his female slave as well.

Of course, this was just him thinking. Shentu Nantian knew his ability. He was far from being able to gain insight into the disk array's sword attack.

As he was giving it some thought, he saw Yi Yun pick up the disk array that he had previously placed down. With Yi Yun keeping it, Shentu Nantian was stunned.

The others also looked at Yi Yun with surprise.

What was Yi Yun doing? Did he want to take the disk array?

"Yi Yun, you... "

Even Lin Xintong was alarmed with Yi Yun's choice. She had also seen the images in the disk array. She felt that with her own perceptivity, it would be very difficult for her to learn anything from the images.

Yi Yun may have been outstanding, but he was limited in his martial arts realm. Could he have had some special insight with that disk array?

Lin Xintong knew that Yi Yun would usually not do something

that he was not confident in. And if that was the case, Lin Xintong found it a bit hard to imagine.

"This kid is up to something again."

Shentu Nantian frowned. He was already at the brink of a nervous breakdown because of Yi Yun. He would have an ominous feeling from Yi Yun's every move.

"What else can he be up to? This kid must have gone out of his mind!"

Beside Shentu Nantian, a few of Shentu Nantian's followers jeered. In their opinion, Yi Yun might have obtained the title of "Grandmaster", which seemed impressive, but he was not the only one with that title. Furthermore, there was also Lin Xintong who had obtained "Soul".

Even Lin Xintong did not seem to have the courage to choose such a difficult disk array.

Yi Yun was being too presumptuous.

However, Shentu Nantian frowned even more after hearing their words. If Yi Yun was so dumb, could he have come so far?

Clearly, he wasn't.

In the confrontations Shentu Nantian had with Yi Yun, other than Shentu Nantian being triumphant over Yi Yun in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, he had received setbacks from Yi Yun again and again in the Tian Yuan world.

The Desolate Heaven technique tea session, the relic trial and now, the Great Empress mystic realm.

Previously, he had looked down on Yi Yun and this caused him to suffer.

Yi Yun had an endless number of strange means, which made Shentu Nantian struggle to handle him. Now, Shentu Nantian was like a frightened bird that would be startled by the mere twang of a bow-string.

Yi Yun was clearly much weaker than him, but Yi Yun's every move made Shentu Nantian's eyelids twitch and they gave him worries.

Could it be that the kid had discovered something in the disk array?

From Shentu Nantian's point of view, Yi Yun was not only deceitful, the Great Empress mystic realm was filled with traps, so anyone with blind confidence would end up suffering.

Who knew if the Great Empress mystic realm had left something hidden in the disk arrays?

It was possible that the ancient Great Empress was testing their courage. It could be a test of them being daring enough to face the great pressure and aura of ancient Great Emperors.

With these thoughts in mind, Shentu Nantian felt his mind turn into a mess.

The azure-clothed swordsman's disk array was taken by Yi Yun, so he could no longer choose it. His eyes turned once again to the disk array with the black-armored warrior who rode the nightmare beast.

This disk array...

Initially, Shentu Nantian had an urge to choose this disk array, but he lacked the courage. Now, seeing Yi Yun choose the azure-clothed swordsman's disk array, Shentu Nantian was tempted once again.

If the disk array selection was really a test of courage, he had to bet on it. He might even get lucky with his bet...

If he did not succeed in his bet, it was something that he could afford. After all... he could choose another disk array.

With this idea planted in his mind, it began to grow rapidly like weeds.

People tend to have hopes to get high returns with small stakes. Warriors were no exception.

At that moment, Shentu Nantian was like a gambler. He looked at the black-armored warrior's disk array in indecision.

"Why? You were rated as a 'Knight' by the Great Empress mystic realm, yet you don't dare to chose that disk array?"

Yi Yun's voice suddenly rang in Shentu Nantian's ear. Shentu Nantian's face sank. These words were previously said by him to Yi Yun just a moment ago. Now, Yi Yun had just changed a single word and used it on him.

"Provoking me?"

Shentu Nantian chuckled. The more he was being provoked, the more he felt that there was something amiss.

Yi Yun must have seen something. His goading might have been a way to hide it.

However, Shentu Nantian still made his decision carefully. He had already chosen one disk array out of the two. He was still hesitant over the second one.

As time passed, Yi Yun had also chosen the second disk array.

This disk array was not as shocking. It was just a disk array that demonstrated the pure Yang laws. The laws in the disk array would be very stimulating for Yi Yun.

Most people had already made their selection. Shentu Nantian, who had not made a move yet, attracted a lot of attention. As the hour was almost coming to an end, the Great Empress mystic realm's cold voice echoed once again, "The altar will be closed in thirty seconds."

There was only thirty seconds left. Shentu Nantian gritted his teeth and looked at the few disk arrays he had eyed previously. With less than 10 seconds left, Shentu Nantian kept the black-armored disk array with determination!

He might have regretted choosing this disk array, but if he did not choose it, he would immediately regret it.

In this day and age, those who survived were the bold, while those who starved were the meek. He has not made many large bets in his life. If he did not make this bet, he might miss out on a large opportunity!

"Young Master, you... "

Shentu Nantian's lackeys were all alarmed. Shentu Nantian had actually chosen the disk array that was so difficult...

Yi Yun glanced at Shentu Nantian with surprise. What was this

guy thinking? Did he choose that disk array because I chose an extremely difficult disk array?

The others were stunned seeing Shentu Nantian's choice.

"What is Shentu Nantian doing?"

"Shentu Nantian and Yi Yun have both chosen a disk array of a battle between top ranked Great Emperors. Are they both mad!?"

Chapter 476: God Advent Tower's Second Level

The many cultivators present acknowledged Lin Xintong's superiority, but compared to Yi Yun, they felt that they were just slightly weaker than him. And compared to Shentu Nantian, everyone else had the evaluation of "Knight", so no one believed the other was better.

No one could believe that Shentu Nantian and Yi Yun had chosen the disk arrays that they did not even dare touch. The two of them were completely mad.

"They will suffer. Let's not talk about gaining insight from those two disk arrays, just enduring the pressure from the peerless Great Emperors is impossible. They will definitely suffer for trying to bite off more than they can chew."

People discussed it over voice transmissions. Many of them had similar thoughts. They were all waiting to see Shentu Nantian and Yi Yun fail.

And at that moment, a blinding flash of light emitted from the altar. Soon, there was a rumbling sound as the entire altar sank downwards.

The cultivators only felt a flash of light and felt a distortion in the space-time fabric. When they opened their eyes again, they realized they were alone in an independent space.

Looking around, there was no one else as they were alone.

They had all been isolated from one another.

It was not surprising on further thought. Those cultivators who had entered the first level were allowed to take two disk arrays, which meant they could try to gain insight from both both of them. If many of them were together, they could exchange the disk arrays amongst themselves. If this happened the so-called choice would lose its meaning.

At that moment, Yi Yun had also been sent to an independent space. However, what faced him was different from the others.

Above the independent space he was in, there was a door to the outside. Yi Yun looked up and he saw a rainbow-like staircase outside the door, leading to a higher spot.

At the end of the staircase, there was a door about the size of a palm. The door shot out white beams of light. It was clearly the entrance to the second level of the God Advent Tower.

The second floor of the God Advent Tower...

Yi Yun narrowed his eyes. The opportunity on the first level of the God Advent Tower was to let cultivators choose two disk arrays to gain insight on. What was in the second level of the God Advent Tower?

Since he had already obtained the evaluation of "Grandmaster", he could enter the second level. It was not something that Yi Yun would miss out on.

He had to see what resources each level had before making overall arrangements.

Yi Yun kept the two disk arrays. Alone, he went up the stairs. When he reached the end of the staircase, the scene he saw outside the door to the second level shocked him.

The door to the second level was not very big, but beyond the door, there was a vast world full of desolate lands.

The wide expanse of desolate lands was covered in green grass and black rocks. It stretched out to the horizon.

On the desolate lands, there were fluttering white clouds. As the distance was too great, the clouds seemed to hang low. He could faintly see some unknown desolate beasts flying through the clouds.

"This is the God Advent Tower's second level?"

Yi Yun was shocked. This looked like another world.

Yi Yun thought it was an illusion, but when he switched to his

energy vision, he realized that everything around him was real.

Especially those desolate beasts flying in the sky, from the energy fluctuations emitted by their bodies, they were not puppets powered by energy crystals. They were bodies with real flesh and blood.

Living desolate beasts?

Yi Yun found it unbelievable. There was not a single desolate beast that could survive for so long to the point of surviving from the moment the Great Empress mystic realm was created.

Unless... this world was so wide enough for desolate beasts to thrive in it and produce offspring.

Upon realizing this, Yi Yun was inexplicably alarmed. The ancient Great Empress had inserted such a vast world into the God Advent Tower?

Or could it be that the God Advent Tower's second level door was just a spatial dimensional entrance to another world?

Then where was this world? Was it still the Tian Yuan world?

No matter what means the ancient Great Empress had used, Yi Yun still found it incredible. She really had the ability to reverse heaven and earth.

Yi Yun leaped down from the second level's entrance. His body moved downwards like a falling star as wind whistled past his ears.

Far into the distance, Yi Yun could see the desolate beasts hiding in the mountains. He suddenly realized that the second level of the God Advent Tower might be a place to train.

Disk arrays were obtained in the first level, and the second level was for him to gain understandings and to cultivate.

And the endless numbers of desolate beasts in the desolate plains were the targets for actual combat.

"What a rich Heaven Earth Yuan Qi!"

When Yi Yun landed, he took a deep breath. He felt every pore on his body open up. It was extremely comfortable.

He surveyed his surroundings. He was currently on a cliff. This cliff was about a thousand feet high. Yi Yun looked down the cliff and he saw clouds gathering below. Halfway up the cliff, there was a rocky cave.

Yi Yun leaped down and in the air, he continuously leveraged his body. Like a soaring eagle, he landed in the rocky cave.

Yi Yun sat cross-legged and he took out the two disk arrays he

obtained from the first level and placed them above his two knees.

By injecting energy in them, the scenes in the disk arrays began to slowly appear...

The vast Untraversable Sea and the battle between the azure-clothed swordsman and the black-armored warrior...

Yi Yun stared widely as he looked at the two people above the water surface. The two peerless Great Emperors were equally mysterious and equally powerful.

Yi Yun did not know why they were fighting nor did he know what history was behind it. However, he could tell that the black-armored warrior and the azure-clothed swordsman were not sparring, they were having a life and death battle!

The azure-clothed swordsman seemed to be unconventional and unrestrained, but when he saw the black-armored warrior, the killing intent that he emitted greatly stifled Yi Yun.

A sword attack was enough to cut through the world!

Yi Yun was shocked. Although he had extraordinary understanding of the sword Dao, it was still difficult for him to bear such an impressive sword aura!

Even Lin Xintong would hardly be able to bear it, let alone Yi Yun.

He could not look at the sword beam directly, which made it even impossible for him to figure out the profoundness of the sword attack.

It was a sword attack that far exceeded the realm Yi Yun was in.

Yi Yun's heartbeat accelerated as his mouth gasped. When the sword beam slashed, he felt as if his chest was being ripped open.

With a thought, Yi Yun took the Pure Yang Sword Palace broken sword out of his interspatial ring.

It was ancient and simple, but it was covered in rust. It was as if it had been buried in the ground for a long time. He even felt like it would fall apart from decay while holding it in his hand.

While holding the broken sword, a trace of coolness spread into Yi Yun's body from the broken sword.

Yi Yun activated the disk array once again.

This time, Yi Yun was inexplicably more calm.

The azure-clothed swordsman's earth-shattering attack separated the Untraversable Sea once again. Yi Yun widened his eyes as he constricted his pupils while trying his best to see the profoundness behind the attack.

The sword beam stung his eyes like a needle poke, but even so, Yi Yun continued staring and tried his best to watch it.

He wanted to see the sword profoundness in that sword attack clearly!

Chapter 477: The Third Level's Test

The intense sword beam was a thousand times more dazzling than sunlight. Yi Yun's eyes teared as his eyes turned red. Even the blood vessels around his eyes began to bulge like worms.

The sword scar Yi Yun saw in the Pure Yang Sword Palace slowly started to overlap with the azure-clothed swordsman's attack. That strong impact left Yi Yun panting.

Slowly, he began to mimic the sword attack in the images, using the Pure Yang Sword Palace's broken sword.

Before the alliance tournament in the Tai Ah Divine City, Yi Yun had managed to see the memory of the broken sword by chance.

In that memory, he saw the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner battling a bronze giant.

That earth-shattering strike he had seen split apart a world itself, and also beheaded the bronze giant.

However, that scene lacked the sword intent that resided within the attack. Now however, in that disk array, the sword intent of the azure-clothed swordsman still remained. This sword intent began to overlap with the scene from Yi Yun's memory.

The broken sword emitted a sound like a dragon's roar, while Yi Yun's hands trembled. He could hardly control it!

"What a terrifying sword intent!"

This sword intent caused the broken sword to sound out, and it also put Yi Yun's body under intense pressure.

The other cultivators did not dare choose such a disk array. The main reason was because they could not withstand this pressure.

If Yi Yun did not have the broken sword in hand, and if he had not been previously exposed to the shocking sword scar at the Pure Yang Sword Palace, then he would never have dared to recklessly use his eyes to look at the azure-clothed swordsman's sword attack. It would have caused him serious injuries.

After watching the disk array's scenes for nearly an hour, Yi Yun felt that he could no longer take it. The sword intent within the disk array's images seemed to stab at Yi Yun's eyes, causing them to burn. If he carried on looking, his eyes would no longer be able to bear it.

Yi Yun kept the disk array. He could not be foolhardy while practicing martial arts. Like a good bow, if it was strung too tightly all the time, the bowstring would eventually snap.

Yi Yun looked up. The entrance into the second level of the God Advent Tower could be seen clearly in the sky.

Locking on to the entrance, Yi Yun suddenly leaped up.

"Peng!"

The rock beneath Yi Yun's feet collapsed as he soared straight up into the sky like a hawk!

Yi Yun leaped directly up ten thousand feet. Reaching out his hand, he held onto the second level's entrance and entered it.

As such, Yi Yun returned to the long staircase that led from the first level to the second.

Yi Yun looked up once again. The staircase carried on upwards, all the way to the third level of the God Advent Tower.

The third level of the God Advent Tower was a place only Lin Xintong was qualified to enter.

At that moment, Yi Yun was still unable to enter it. He needed to obtain the recognition of the God Advent Tower.

Then how was the recognition earned?

After gently rubbing his nose tip, Yi Yun strode forward towards the third level of the God Advent Tower.

There were about a few thousands steps from the second level to the third. When Yi Yun covered about a third of the distance, he

felt a resistance.

Every step he took would expend a large amount of Yuan Qi.

Very suddenly, Yi Yun felt something locking onto him. Raising his head, he saw an azure-clothed youth standing with his arms crossed not far away. He was blocking the way.

This azure-clothed youth's looks and body shape looked very similar to Yi Yun's. It was like a mirror image of Yi Yun.

"Oh?" Yi Yun stopped in his steps.

The azure-clothed youth looked at Yi Yun and, in a deadpan manner, said, "You can enter the third level by defeating me."

"Defeat you?" Yi Yun smiled, "It looks like I will gain the recognition of the God Advent Tower if I defeat you?"

"Saber, sword, spear, halberd. Choose any weapon!" The azure-clothed youth did not answer Yi Yun's question and only coldly stated the rules.

"Sword."

With that thought, a sword appeared out of thin air into his hand. This was a weapon formed from energy. It seemed like he was only allowed to use the energy weapon from the God Advent

Tower so as to reflect the outcome of his cultivation in this test.

This had little effect on Yi Yun. Even if Yi Yun used the broken sword, he would find it difficult to utilize its true power. He could only do that if he gained insight into the profound sword intent in the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner's sword attack.

When Yi Yun received the weapon, the azure-clothed youth also received one. He too had a sword in his hand.

Yi Yun was trained in both sword and saber, but he had never dual wielded them before.

Yi Yun was more skilled in the saber. He could use all sorts of different moves with a saber. For the sword however, he only knew a few moves. These moves were all killer moves and extremely powerful. Once they were used, he would expend Yuan Qi extremely fast.

Yi Yun was guessing that this test would not be that easy to pass, so he immediately chose the sword.

With the sword in hand, Yi Yun's eyes flashed, "Kill!"

Without any restraints, Yi Yun slashed out with his sword. He tried his best to inject the sword intent from the sword tomb from his own understanding, as well as that faint profoundness from the Pure Yang Sword Palace into his sword attack!

This concept seemed to be like that of a god that had graced the lands, showing disdain on all life!

Yi Yun had practiced martial arts for a few years and he had not slacked off for even a day. He had spending most of his time cultivating or practicing the Desolate Heaven technique ever since he came to the Tian Yuan world. When he competed with others, it was a competition in the Desolate Heaven technique. Thus, he had not fought a real battle with weapons for a long time.

Now, Yi Yun wanted to test his own strength.

"Ding!"

The swords clashed. Yi Yun's deathblow had been blocked by the azure-clothed youth!

The swords sounded out as the azure-clothed youth retreated a step. As his foot hit the ground, it was as if he took root, preventing Yi Yun from making any further progress!

"Two attacks. I will only use two attacks. If you can block them, then you can enter the third level."

As the azure-clothed youth spoke, his aura exploding from his body. He seemed to suddenly become infinitely tall. He was like a mountain.

"The first attack!"

The azure-clothed youth brandished his sword and slashed forward. His sword seemed to turn into a gigantic sword Qi phantom image that shot out into the sky.

This sword seemed like a rainbow that pierced through the sky, and was surrounded by numerous sword Qi as it slashed at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's pupils constricted as he lifted his sword to meet it!

He knew that this attack was no trifling matter. He had to use all his strength against it.

Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was circulated to an extreme as a sonorous cry was heard immediately after. A three-legged Golden Crow shot out into the sky!

The Golden Crow spread its wings as plumes of flames rose. The staircase from the God Advent Tower's second floor to third floor immediately became a fiery world of flames.

Yi Yun had conjured his Aspect Totem!

"Boom!"

The two swords clashed and like the collapse of mountains and rivers, Yi Yun's pure Yang sword Qi collided with the azure-clothed youth's sword attack.

The azure-clothed youth blurry, azure-colored sword beam far exceeded Yi Yun's imagination. His pure Yang sword Qi continuously shattered as the azure-clothed youth's sword Qi remained intact as it came at Yi Yun without any resistance!

Yi Yun could no longer dodge, so he lifted his sword to block it.

"Peng!"

Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi exploded as his body was sent flying backward. He felt as if he had been hit by a large mountain. Feeling tightness in his chest, he spat a mouthful of blood.

Yi Yun flew backward a thousand feet before landing about a thousand steps below. Leaning against the sword, he managed to stabilize his body.

So powerful!

A tinge of horror flashed in Yi Yun's eyes as he looked over at the azure-clothed youth in the distance.

After he was injured by that attack, his blood was chaotic and his organs seemed misplaced.

The azure-clothed youth stood upright with his sword in hand. Although he was a figure formed from energy, he seemed to have

intelligence. As he looked at Yi Yun, his eyes seemed to be one of surprise. It seemed like he was surprised with Yi Yun's strength.

He pondered before lightly saying, "It can be considered as you blocking this attack!"

According to the Great Empress mystic realm's rules, as long as he did not collapse, he would be considered to have passed. He would then obtain the recognition of the God Advent Tower.

"Next will be the second strike! If you can still stand, then you can enter the third level!"

The azure-clothed youth raised his sword and was intending to attack again. However, Yi Yun shook his head. After some moments of silence, he turned to walk to the second level entrance of the God Advent Tower.

He had been seriously injured by the sword Qi from the previous strike, resulting in spitting a mouthful of blood, so how could he block the next strike?

The second attack was most likely even more powerful. Yi Yun did not have confidence in being able to withstand it. And even if he did, it would be meaningless. Would he really be considered to have passed if he barely made it through suffering serious injuries and being durable?

This was not what Yi Yun wanted. He wanted to pass perfectly!

"I will challenge you again in ten days!"

After saying that, Yi Yun leaped and jumped down from the second level entrance of the God Advent Tower!

...

While Yi Yun was fighting the azure-clothed youth, there was another person also challenging his limits in another confined space on the first level of the God Advent Tower.

He was Shentu Nantian.

Yi Yun was challenging his own combat limits, while Shentu Nantian was challenging the limits to his cultivation.

Chapter 478: God Burial Abyss' Shocking Change

Shentu Nantian had already been in this confined space for a day and night, but he still remained in meditation.

Cultivation was not something that could be rushed. To become a peerless Great Emperor, not only did one need extraordinary talent and fated luck, one also needed to have the mindset to harden oneself.

Before reading an ancient supreme martial art work, one need a bath and incense. This was not some useless ritual but to condition one's mind to its optimal state.

Shentu Nantian was doing exactly that right now.

As Shentu Nantian entered an ethereal state, he opened his eyes and slammed down with one hand as the black disk array floated in the air and began to slowly rotate.

Injecting his energy inside, the images within the disk array immediately appeared.

The huge roc appeared and following that the black-armored warrior stabbed with his lance while riding the nightmare beast!

Seeing this lance appear, Shentu Nantian's pupils constricted. He

felt like there was an invisible hand pinching his heart, causing it to stop beating. He felt his blood stagnate!

"Endure, I must endure!"

Shentu Nantian said to himself in his heart.

His head was covered in sweat as he grit his teeth and clenched his fists. His fingernails stabbed into his palms, causing them to bleed.

Just watching the disk array itself might have been the Great Empress mystic realm's test of a cultivator's courage.

Shentu Nantian was aspiring to become a peerless Great Emperor. This aspiration needed the support of great courage.

The things that appeared out of a small disk array were just illusions and phantom images. So what?

"Ah!"

Shentu Nantian roared while facing the sky. His Yuan Qi was circulated to an extreme as the blood vessels on his neck bulged. His eyes were also injured by the lance beam, and blood flooded out from the corner of his eyes!

However, when the lance pierced through the void and into the

large roc's body, Shentu Nantian could no longer withstand the immense pressure and spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Peng!"

Shentu Nantian's body was flung backward as he slammed heavily onto a wall.

He wiped the blood of the corner of his mouth as his face was pale as a sheet of paper.

In what was just about 30 seconds, it was as if he had experienced an intense battle. Not only had he been greatly drained, he had also suffered serious injuries.

However, he had not been able to see anything in the disk array's images clearly.

Without being able to see anything clearly, it would be even more difficult to talk about gaining insight into it.

Shentu Nantian took a deep breath and retrieved a healing relic from his interspatial ring as he began to regulate his breathing.

If there was a will, there was a way. The path of martial arts was to open up a new path out of the void when one reached a dead end.

This process would be met with endless dangers, difficulties and restrictions. Only by hacking through thorns and thistles and charging ahead without fear would one succeed.

This required great perseverance, great fated luck as well as unparalleled talent. If not, with the billions of warriors in this world, why had there only been a handful of peerless Great Emperors since ancient times?

Shentu Nantian reminded himself of this as his mind began to calm down.

"I will climb to the peak of martial arts. What is this tiny bit of difficulty?"

After Shentu Nantian slightly recovered, he picked up the black disk array once again...

...

As the passage of time flowed, day after day, people from the various large factions were waiting outside the Great Empress mystic realm in the raging sea tide.

Those Elders who had entered the Great Empress mystic realm to search for treasures came back out tens of days ago.

They had thought that the Great Empress mystic realm's trials would last from slightly more than ten days to a month, but two

months had already passed. Yet, there was still no sign of this bunch of most outstanding elites.

This made the elders of several family clans worry.

"The Great Empress mystic realm's second round is to test one's cultivation speed. Who knows how long they will be cultivating..."

Matriarch Lin was unable to feel relaxed as she stared at the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm.

Previously, when Lin Yu and company were eliminated, they mentioned the real content of the second trial when they came out. It was a test of cultivation.

When warriors cultivate, a year was considered short, and three to five years was also not considered to be long.

During this period, they had to wait here. If not, when the juniors came out, without mighty personnel receiving them, then they might be torn to pieces by the God Burial Abyss's swirling.

The gigantic vortex was something even the Elders from the various large family clans did not find it easy to withstand.

Ten days or so was fine, but to last for two months with the continuous tearing force of the swirling, that would be a major test of their endurance and temper.

Some people even decided to set up an array on the seabed so as to supplement them in enduring the pressure.

There were some younger Elders who treated the wait in the God Burial Abyss as a form of cultivation. They used the vortex's pressure as a way to temper their Yuan Qi.

However, slowly, even they could not endure this any further. This was because the God Burial Abyss's vortex was becoming more terrifying. The vortex's tearing force was increasing in strength!

In each large family clan, several Grand Elders joined forces to take turns to power the array so as to withstand the tremendous pressure.

Now, two and half months had passed. The end to the Great Empress mystic realm's trials seemed far and distant. This worried many of the family clan's Elders.

According to the trend, in another two or three months time, the God Burial Abyss's tearing force would reach a level so strong that the Grand Elders from the various factions would not be able to withstand it.

If the juniors who were in the trials still did not come out by then, then they would have no choice but to leave the God Burial Abyss.

And when that happened, the juniors from the various factions would be sucked into the God Burial Abyss upon being sent out of the Great Empress mystic realm, resulting in them being smashed to pieces!

Those that were still within the Great Empress mystic realm were the top elites from every large faction. Once they were lost, it would be a heavy blow to all the factions present.

Now, some of the factions were beginning to regret this endeavor. If they knew about this earlier, they would not have brought their juniors to participate in this Great Empress mystic realm expedition.

Time passed as another few days went by. Every day, there were Elders from various factions looking anxiously at the Great Empress mystic realm entrance. They were waiting for the juniors from their factions to appear.

Now, they no longer wished for their juniors to have any outstanding performances. They only wished that they would be eliminated early.

In the Li Fire Sect camp, an outer sect Elder, who looked much younger, was standing by the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance. He was waiting to receive Gongsun Hong. He was Gongsun Hong's uncle. For his family to finally produce such a good seedling, it was not acceptable to have Gongsun Hong die in such a muddleheaded fashion.

As he was on tenterhooks, he inadvertently happened to glance at the huge black vortex in the God Burial Abyss. However, this glance made him feel like he was struck by a bolt of lightning. He was completely stunned!

What... What was going on?

Separated by layers, that young Elder saw an unforgettable scene!

The dark and distant God Burial Abyss was half buried in the bottom of the sea. A huge hemisphere was exposed. It was a black hole which was also the location of the black whirlpool.

However, at that moment, on that distant and black hemisphere with a diameters of tens of thousands of kilometers... a huge eye covered in a black vortex had silently appeared!

Or it could be said that the black vortex that was tens of thousands of kilometers wide had turned into an eye!

It was like the eye of a beast. The eye was amber in color with a spindle-shaped vertical pupil. At the moment he saw the eye, that young Elder's heart stopped beating. It was as if his soul had frozen.

He completely lost the ability to think. An eye had filled the entire black vortex?

What... is that thing?

Chapter 479: Understanding Swords

As the young Elder was looking at the huge eye in the black vortex, the other Elders from the other factions had also sensed the change in atmosphere.

As they looked at the God Burial Abyss one by one, all of them seemed to turn into floating spirits, as they lost their ability to react.

The indescribable scene was shocking. The huge eye that was tens of thousands of kilometers wide spanned the entire God Burial Abyss. It had appeared out of the blue and it did not cause anything strange, but it was this weird feeling that made them feel strange.

On the seabed, the place that the Elders from the various factions were standing in seemed to turn into a graveyard.

They stood there like haphazardly arranged tombstones.

They felt their bodies' Yuan Qi stagnate as they were locked on to by that eye that was as black as the endless starry night. Their souls were also frozen. They could not even move a single muscles!

What sort of eye was it? It was cold, vast and it seemed to be an eye of the Heavens that belittled every living thing in the world.

As the people looked at it, they felt their tinyness come out of the bottom of their hearts. They were one of the strongest figures in

the Tian Yuan world and they were able to do formidable tasks, but now, against this mysterious and terrifying existence, they felt like they were no different to ants.

The eye remained for about thirty seconds before it slowly disappeared.

The faces of all the Elders present were as pale as a sheet. They felt as if they had died once after being stared at by the gigantic eye for thirty seconds.

The terrifying eye seemed to see through their souls.

What was that thing?"

They had hardly recovered from the shock. When they faced the gigantic eye, they really felt that they were helpless against it. It seemed like if the eye wished, it could have killed all of them.

"It should have been an illusion, or it might be a projection of an eye. It can't be a real eye. If there was such a big eye, how big would its body be? It could probably be as big as the Tian Yuan world!"

The Tian Yuan world was immensely vast. It was unbelievable for a living thing to be the size of the Tian Yuan world.

If it was just a projection of an eye, they could still fathom it.

But even if it was a projection, the terrifying existence hidden in the God Burial Abyss still made many of the Elders from the various factions shudder with fear.

After all these years, nothing was heard from anyone who entered the God Burial Abyss. They had all disappeared. It could even be the case that they were killed by that eye!

For such a terrifying existence which was hiding not far from them, it made them extremely afraid. If that sort of existence came out, would they all die here?

Besides, the black vortex's tearing force was growing stronger. This made the Elders worry even more that if the God Burial Abyss had an unexpected event, they would no doubt be greatly endangered.

...

At that moment, on a cliff in the second level of the God Advent Tower, Yi Yun was sitting cross-legged. In front of him, there was a crystalline relic floating in midair. This relic was the one Yi Yun had obtained in the first trial after killing the ancient desolate beast.

There was a total of two ancient relics. Yi Yun had kept both of them and now, as he was cultivating in the God Advent Tower, it was perfect for him to use the ancient relics.

Yi Yun's spiritual energy interfaced with the Purple Crystal as he absorbed the pure Yuan Qi inside the relic constantly.

Now, Yi Yun's body was a pure Yang body. After undergoing repeated marrow cleansings, and with the transformation of the pure Yang Qi, Yi Yun really felt that he was slowly being reborn. His body was already extremely compatible with energy.

The energies in these ancient relics spread throughout Yi Yun's body without any resistance. It gathered in his dantian and accumulated together.

The dantian laid the foundation of the Yuan Foundation realm, while the Dao Seed was planted on the Yuan Foundation. Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation realm had improved again.

Feeling the Yuan Qi in his body being abundant, to the point of flooding, it was like it would gush out at any moment. Yi Yun slammed his hand and the disk array immediately floated up. The battle scenes of the black lanced warrior and the azure-clothed swordsman appeared once again.

Over the months, if he only cultivated, Yi Yun would find it difficult to defeat the azure-clothed youth. He needed to gain more insight from that sword attack,

Sou! The azure beam flashed as it appeared again. The broken sword that was placed across Yi Yun's lap also immediately emitted a dull buzz. The sword trembled as it used Yi Yun's Yuan Qi to

surge.

With the ancient relic's energy support, Yi Yun did not blink once. Previously, he could last for an hour, but now, Yi Yun did not even know how long he had been watching it.

The scenes from the disk array with the azure-clothed swordsman using the sword attack filled his eyes. In his mind, the terrifying sword scar at the Pure Yang Sword Palace once again appeared as it slowly merged with the azure-clothed swordsman's sword attack.

Yi Yun involuntarily grabbed the broken sword and began brandishing it. However, this time, he could not brandish it properly. It was extremely difficult, as if something was preventing him from brandishing it.

This was because his insight into the sword intent was not deep enough, and his understanding of the sword Dao was not complete.

These things formed a membrane causing the brandishing of the sword to be at best, have a inkling of that sword attack. However, it still failed to come close to the essence.

"Hahahaha!" The azure-clothed swordsman laughed recklessly as the voice was emitted from the images.

Seeing the azure-clothed swordsman laugh, Yi Yun recalled the words left behind on the Seven Kills Stone Pillar at the Pure Yang

Sword Palace by its owner. Those seven "Kill" words were startling!

“Establishing the Seven Kills Stone Pillar, announcing my will! Waiting for the future, when the heavens collapse, the non-existence of the universe, me as the world, control over life and death, destroying the cycle of reincarnation, obtaining the souls of everything, casting my sword, spilling my immortal blood, to slaughter all evil demons! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill!”

Yi Yun remembered the words engraved on the stone pillar at the Pure Yang Sword Palace clearly.

Every word and their strokes contained a concept to it. Yi Yun's memory of them was still fresh.

Yi Yun replayed the scenes in his mind repeatedly. It was as if he had gained some enlightenment from it.

One of the Dao of the sword, following one's heart, following one's character!

It was different from the Dao of the saber. It was lacking in killing and the momentum of advancing courageously, and it had more of one's original character and heart.

The sword attack from the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner and the azure-clothed swordsman came from their hearts.

The azure-clothed swordsman was unconventional and unrestrained, while the killing intent engraved on the Seven Kills Stone Pillar by the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner contained infinite hate to the point of destroying all of existence.

All of these were the original intents in the hearts of the azure-clothed swordsman and the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner!

Their killing intent and their insight of the martial path and even their characters were embedded in the sword attack. It could be said that the sword attack contained their lives as well as their understanding of martial arts.

Yi Yun placed the broken sword on his lap and he began to recall his own life in his mind.

Having just transported into the Cloud Wilderness, he began cultivating after discovering the Purple Crystal. He met Lin Xintong at night. He had outstanding performance at the Divine Kingdom's selection, and he saw Jiang Xiaorou being taken away as well as him being imprisoned...

There were all sorts of experiences having come to this world as they appeared in Yi Yun's eyes. There was joy and sadness, as well as the insights he had gained from learning martial arts.

This process carried on for an unknown length of time when Yi Yun's eyes suddenly flashed as he leaped up and slashed with the broken sword in his hand!

This sword attack was accompanied by him crying out loud. It was as if it was released along with all his thoughts in his mind, as he ruthlessly slashed forward!

At that instance, there was brilliance!

Cha!

A terrifying sword beam appeared above the lands as if a god's sword had split the land apart!

The rocks and mud crumbled for this strike's aura was indomitable. The sword beam was blinding and it extended into the horizons, leaving behind an astonishing huge sword scar!

This sword mark was like a deep ravine, permanently scarring the land.

At that instant, Yi Yun felt that the membrane that had accompanied the strike had been torn apart!

Yi Yun looked at the huge sword scar in front of his eyes as they twinkled with excitement.

"I've succeeded!"

He had finally been able to reproduce some of the profound charm behind this sword attack. Just this strike alone was enough

for him to stand his ground in the Tian Yuan world!

Yi Yun took a deep breath as he looked at the entrance to the God Advent Tower.

Leaping up, the rock beneath Yi Yun's feet collapsed as he leaped ten thousand feet onto the entrance of the second level of the God Advent Tower. Again, he proceeded forward on the staircase leading to the third level of the God Advent Tower.

As he strode forward, his heart was burning with fighting spirit.

After covering a third of the staircase, the azure-clothed youth appeared once again to block his path.

He stood upright with a sword in hand on a high spot on the staircase, looking down on Yi Yun.

"You came again?" The azure-clothed youth said lightly.

The corners of Yi Yun's lips suffused a smile as he calmly said, "Make your move!"

Chapter 480: Breaking Past The Guardian

Seeing Yi Yun unsheath his sword, the azure-clothed youth chuckled, "You managed to handle my two attacks several days ago. You could have entered the third level back then, but you chose not to. Instead, you have coming again and again to challenge me. What is that for?"

"Handle your attacks?" Yi Yun shook his head, "It is at most being able to withstand your attacks, and not handle them. In this Great Empress mystic realm, you are like my shadow. A portion of your sword Dao comes from me, so you are like my mirror. With you, I can also see my own flaws."

As Yi Yun spoke, his aura expanded. Seeing this scene, the azure-clothed youth looked taken-aback. Having not seen Yi Yun for two days, he could feel that Yi Yun's aura had a tiny change. It seemed to contain an indescribable sharpness.

"You aren't satisfied handling two of my sword attacks? Could it be that you want to defeat me?"

Hearing the azure-clothed youth's words, Yi Yun laughed, "Why shouldn't I try?"

As he spoke, a clear cry was heard from within Yi Yun's body. A flaming Golden Crow shot up into the sky and appeared behind Yi Yun. It looked like an ancient fire-elemental tribe's totem.

"Defeat me?" The azure-clothed youth's eyes flashed. In the God

Advent Tower, being able to barely withstand every level's test was not easy, yet Yi Yun wanted to defeat him? Such ambition alarmed him,

"Interesting! Then come! Let me see your ability!"

The azure-clothed youth attacked. It was the same two attacks. The tests the other cultivators were experiencing were the same too. They all faced the same respective two attacks.

However, these two attacks had given numerous young geniuses a crushing defeat.

"The first attack!"

Flipping his blade, the azure-clothed youth sent out a golden sword Qi.

This sword Qi was extremely swift and fierce even making an ear-piercing sound as it passed through the staircase of the God Advent Tower covering it in a golden sheen!

Facing this attack, Yi Yun held his breath and focused. In his eyes, that attack seemed to suddenly slow down.

Yi Yun knew very well that this attack's momentum was terrifying. It came from the powerful energy the azure-clothed youth had.

However, even so, this sword attack lacked a certain profound charm.

Compared to the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner or the azure-clothed man who wore a wine gourd on his back, their sword attacks were completely different from the azure-clothed youth. Their sword attacks contained their heart of the sword. It was their life experiences as well as manifestation of their own characters.

As for the azure-clothed youth in front of him, he was like a reflection of Yi Yun. Even though he had intelligence and could chat with Yi Yun, he was only an illusion formed from energy.

His sword attack lacked a certain trace of profundity. This caused his sword to lack a certain charm.

Such a sword attack was strong, but it was not terrifying.

Upon understanding this, Yi Yun retreated as the Golden Crow behind me let out a long cry as it charged towards the azure-clothed youth's sword beam!

"Oh? You aren't using your sword!?"

The azure-clothed youth was shocked. Against his first attack, Yi Yun did not slash out despite holding a sword in hand. Yi Yun was only using his Aspect Totem to block the sword attack.

"Presumptuous!"

The azure-clothed youth changed his attack trajectory as it slashed through the void and directly hit the Golden Crow's body!

The Golden Crow spread its wings. Its wings were as sharp as blades as it impacted the azure-clothed youth's sword beam.

"Boom!"

A strong wind blew as golden energy beams were sent out flying in all directions like sharp swords. It caused the stone pillars of the God Advent Tower to rumble.

A startling wound appeared on Yi Yun's Golden Crow Totem's chest. Its feathers were in a mess as if it was seriously injured.

However, the Aspect Totem was just a condensation of energy and laws. Under the continuous provision of pure Yang energy from Yi Yun's body, the Golden Crow Totem's wounds slowly began to recover.

As long as Yi Yun was not lacking in energy, the Golden Crow Totem was like an undying phoenix. It could be revived continuously.

"Xiao!"

The Golden Crow gave a long cry as it spread its wings and flew up into the sky. With that Yi Yun sprung up and sword's blade faced the sky as he slashed!

"Oh? He really blocked it!?"

The azure-clothed youth was alarmed. However, he was just an energy-based lifeform. He did not have any fear. Flipping his sword's blade again, he slashed out his second attack.

This strike had an even more terrifying momentum. All the energy within his body was injected into that attack. The sword beam shot towards the horizon as if a galaxy was falling down from the skies!

This sword beam rushed towards Yi Yun with an indomitable momentum!

At that moment, Yi Yun's blood was rushing. His fighting spirit was burning and it spewed up like a volcano. He clenched the sword tightly as he slashed downwards!

His beliefs and intentions were all injected into the sword, causing his sword to have a soul to it!

"Boom!"

Two sword beams clashed violently as the sword beams shattered. Like countless arrows shooting out, it caused the void to tremble.

Under this intense strike, Yi Yun's palm tore as blood splattered. A strong sword Qi stabbed into his protective Yuan Qi causing all his meridians to be injured. His organs also suffered a pain similar to that of being stabbed by needles.

His body was also injured by the shattered sword Qi. His clothes were torn and numerous wounds appeared underneath each tear.

However, at that moment, the sword in Yi Yun's hands continued moving amongst the sword beams as it moved straight towards the middle of the azure-clothed youth's eyebrows!

The sword tip pierced through skin and golden energy flowed out like spewed blood.

Yi Yun and his sword had charged straight before the azure-clothed youth after he endured the shattered sword beams!

This attack had defeated the guardian of the God Advent Tower's third level!

"You have won." The azure-clothed youth said lightly. "To be able to defeat me, you are not only at the rank of 'Grandmaster'. For this trial, your results are brilliant."

After the azure-clothed youth said that, his body exploded with a "Peng".

He transformed into uncountable light drops of golden rain. In this rain of light, a golden ancient relic appeared like a dropping gem.

Yi Yun caught the ancient relic. This ancient relic was completely crystal clear. Compared to the one he obtained from the ancient desolate beast previously, the quality was even better.

This secretly shocked Yi Yun. The Great Empress mystic realm was a super treasure land. Ignoring the heritage, cultivation techniques, mystic techniques and manuals within the Great Empress mystic realm, the ancient relics that were used to maintain the energy puppets was a huge amount of wealth in itself.

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun felt anticipation. He clenched his fists as he headed towards the third level of the God Advent Tower.

He had previously obtained the rights to enter the third level of the God Advent Tower, but only now did he really choose to step through it.

The moment Yi Yun raised his foot, a beautiful light beam shot down from the sky onto his body.

This light beam was warm and seemed familiar. With a thought, Yi Yun immediately realized that this...was the Empyrean Mark's

light beam. He had once again obtained Empyrean Marks.

He had obtained the reward of Empyrean Marks after defeating the third level's guardian. However, Yi Yun did not know how many he would obtain.

Chapter 481: Third Level Of The God Advent Tower

The light beam shooting down from the sky grew more intense. As the light beam entered the skin on Yi Yun's arm, the Empyrean Mark slowly began to appear.

One after another beautiful scales like those of a dragon appeared.

These dragon scales condensed and became denser. Yi Yun's skin began to feel slightly numb and painful, but it felt comfortable.

After the light beam disappeared, Yi Yun made a simple count. Defeating the guardian of the third level had given him 18 Empyrean Marks in one go. Added to the 37 Empyrean Marks from before, Yi Yun now had a total of 55 Empyrean Marks.

Seeing the Empyrean Marks on his arm, Yi Yun sighed.

When he had managed to withstand the attacks of the third level's guardian, he did not receive a single Empyrean Mark. However, by defeating it, he had obtained 18 Empyrean Marks.

55 Empyrean Marks was a number that left Shentu Nantian and company in the dust when they first entered the Great Empress mystic realm. It sounded like a lot, but Yi Yun knew that he had obtained so many because he had completely met the Great Empress' requirements, whereas Shentu Nantian and company

were too lacking.

His trials were not all done perfectly. At best, it could be said that he had fulfilled the Great Empress mystic realm's rules at certain times.

As such, when he finally entered the final treasure vault of the Great Empress mystic realm, the number of Empyrean Marks he had was probably insufficient.

His road ahead was still long.

The God Advent Tower was likely the most important part of these trials. It was also where the opportunities were.

Yi Yun made a decision that he would put in his best effort on this path to attain perfection. Only then could he gain the recognition of the ancient Great Empress.

Yi Yun moved forward slowly on the staircase before reaching the third level of the God Advent Tower.

Yi Yun looked inside through the door to the third level

The third level of the God Advent Tower was a sealed grand hall.

"The first level was a grand hall, the second level was a vast desolate world, while the third level changed back into a grand

hall..."

Yi Yun lightly faltered as he stepped through the door.

He surveyed his surroundings, hoping to see Lin Xintong. However, the third level's grand hall was empty. Lin Xintong was nowhere to be found.

From the circumstances, either Lin Xintong had left the third level or the third level of the God Advent Tower was isolated individually. In here, everyone would only see themselves and not meet each other.

The grand hall of the third level was not as opulent as the first level's. In contrast, it had a solemn feeling to it.

The grand hall's floor tiles seemed to be made of the same material as the square outside the tower. The tiles were made from a stone that was black like ink. Stepping upon them made him feel a surge of blood Qi coming towards him.

Yi Yun circled around a few pillars. In the center of the grand hall hung a painting.

This painting was hung on a granite wall. After such a long period of time, the paper had already begun to turn yellow. However, the person in the picture remained clear and distinguishable.

Upon seeing the picture clearly, Yi Yun was stunned, "This is..."

The man in the picture was sitting on the ground, with his back leaning against a tree. One of his legs was straight while the other was arched like a bridge.

His left elbow was placed on the raised knee, and his right hand was holding a wine gourd. He was gulping down wine. Beside him, his sword was stabbed into the ground diagonally. The blade of the sword was even stained with blood.

This picture was drawn roughly. The way the strokes were drawn made it seem like it was by an art master in an unrestrained manner after he was drunk. It was drawn wilfully in one go after dabbing into ink.

Seeing this painting, Yi Yun could not tell what was on his own mind.

The azure-clothed man in the picture was the azure-clothed swordsman who had fought the black-armored warrior in the disk array images he watched previously.

The sword blade was stained with blood, proving that the azure-clothed swordsman had just undergone a huge battle. He was very likely to have killed his enemy.

And following that, he was in no way concerned about the large battle that he had just experienced. Instead, he sat alone on the

grass plains leaning against a tree. He watched the wilderness and began drinking, quick to settle grudges.

What sort of unconventional and unrestrained life was this?

Yi Yun stopped before the picture and looked at it for a long while. He had chosen the disk array with the scenes of the azure-clothed swordsman in the first level, and now he had seen the azure-clothed swordsman's picture on the third level of the God Advent Tower.

Was this a coincidence, or was it due to him choosing the azure-clothed swordsman's disk array that resulted in seeing this painting?

Yi Yun could not figure it out. The Great Empress mystic realm contained all sorts of mysteries.

Ignoring the ancient Great Empress's impressive methods, just the way she thought and the planning she put into the mystic realm alarmed him.

"This picture might be useful to my understanding of the sword..."

Yi Yun rubbed his chin. He decided to stop looking at the picture temporarily. He proceeded behind the granite wall and here he saw a row of bookshelves.

The ancient wooden bookshelf remained standing after so many years. It seemed to have witnessed the long history of the Great Empress mystic realm.

Yi Yun walked before the bookshelf and saw rows of sealed jade scrolls on the bookshelf.

He randomly choose one and sank his perception into it. Inside the jade scroll were extremely ancient words. The complicated strokes made them seem very obscure.

"Green Water Sutra!"

Yi Yun saw three words the moment he opened the first jade scroll.

Was this a cultivation technique manual?

Yi Yun's eyes flashed. The Green Water Sutra sounded like a name of a water-elemental based cultivation technique. Could it be that all the jade scrolls on the bookshelf were manuals of cultivation techniques?

Yi Yun picked up a few other jade scrolls.

"Leisure Sword Sutra"!

"Spiritual Invisibility Mystic Book"!

"Star Gathering Manual"!

Every jade scroll had the name of a cultivation technique. Some of them were movement techniques, attacking moves and other sorts of manuals.

The ancient Great Empress had left her cultivation techniques in the third level of the God Advent Tower?

Yi Yun suddenly had such a thought. At that moment, the Great Empress mystic realm's cold voice echoed once again, "You have four hours to choose any two manuals! After that, the granite walls will be sealed shut!"

Four hours!

Yi Yun was dismayed. It was too short.

It was barely fine with an hour to choose disk arrays. Just by watching the images in the disk arrays, he was able to decide if he could withstand the pressure from the images. He was also able to affirm that the things in the images was something suitable for him to cultivate.

However...for choosing manuals, it was no easy task.

He needed to read at least half of each manual to decide if it was

suitable for himself. As for knowing if he could master it, he had to read the second half of the manual to know the difficulty.

And each of these manuals was abstruse. To understand even a single scroll was not easy.

"Just to choose a manual in the Great Empress mystic realm is a form of challenge and test. How is it possible to finish reading so many manuals in four hours?"

Yi Yun frowned. However, as the rules were set by the ancient Great Empress, he had to abide by them.

With only four hours, he quickly picked up the jade scrolls and browsed through their contents.

If the manual contained a clear bias towards a law like the five-elemental laws or creation laws, they were immediately abandoned by Yi Yun.

He cultivated the pure Yang laws. Since the laws were not a match, there was nothing worth reading.

If the weapon was not right, he didn't read it!

If the cultivation technique itself was not profound enough, he didn't read it!

If the content was too short, he didn't read it!

There were too many cultivation techniques, so to increase his selection speed, he could only use such a rough heuristic as a filter. Maybe some cultivation techniques might be short in content, but they were equally profound, however, Yi Yun could not care about that.

He had already used up two hours, yet, he had yet to find a cultivation technique suitable for himself.

Seeing that he still had more than half of the cultivation techniques left, Yi Yun had no choice but to increase his speed further.

This test was indeed tiring.

It tested a cultivator's eyesight, distinguishing ability, analyzing ability and perceptivity!

A cultivator's ability to cultivate well could also be seen from being able to speed read a manual.

Yi Yun began to read faster and faster. The abstruse words seemed to flash past Yi Yun's mind, while he began to choose what was most suitable for himself.

Every manual he saw, be it whether they were suitable or not, or whether Yi Yun decided to choose it or not, its location and rough

contents were remembered by Yi Yun.

This made it easy for him to make a choice later. This was also a great test on Yi Yun's memory.

Another thirty minutes past, as the deadline approached. There was slightly more than an hour left.

Yi Yun's forehead began to sweat. The Great Empress mystic realm's collection was too rich. There was almost nothing lacking.

Ever since Yi Yun came to the Tian Yuan world, he had come into contact with some cultivation technique manuals of the Tian Yuan world. He felt that many of the manuals the large factions of the Tian Yuan world used were related to the manuals from ancient times. They were probably even developed from these manuals.

There were some cultivation technique manuals which was much more superior to the copy spreading in Tian Yuan world.

This might have been because after being passed down over so many years, the cultivation technique manuals began to become incomplete or lost.

Upon realizing this, Yi Yun read with greater focus.

Another thirty minutes past, leaving an hour.

Yi Yun did not spend the time to wipe his sweat. He still had a quarter of the manuals he had not read. He had a good grasp of time, so he could probably finish reading all the manuals before the time was all.

And at that moment, when Yi Yun picked up a blood-red jade scroll, his hands suddenly froze.

"Oh? This is..."

Yi Yun was alarmed. This jade scroll did not record a cultivation techniques or a set of moves, but was an Aspect Totem mystic technique. It was a required mystic technique that warriors used to condense their Aspect Totem.

However, there was nothing too alarming about it except its name. It happened to be the "Myriad Beast Totem"!

Chapter 482: Learning The “Myriad Beast Totem” Again

Back in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, Yi Yun found a remnant ancient copy in the best library in the Tai Ah Divine City. The first page of the ancient remnant was similar to the first part of the jade scroll in front of him.

In the Tai Ah Divine City's library, the "Myriad Beast Totem" was only a thin twelve page book, but now, the amount of content in the jade scroll had increased by tens of times.

"So many!?"

Yi Yun gasped. He knew how powerful the "Myriad Beast Totem" was. After he cultivated the "Myriad Beast Totem", he had killed a Golden Crow species, resulting in him being able to conjure a Golden Crow Aspect Totem from then on.

The Golden Crow Aspect Totem was extremely powerful. It helped Yi Yun defeat the number one genius in the Yun Long Divine Kingdom, Bai, while he was still in the Purple Blood realm, allowing him to obtain first place in the alliance tournament.

The Golden Crow Aspect Totem came from the "Myriad Beast Totem".

The remnant copy of the "Myriad Beast Totem" was already so powerful. With the complete version having a lot more content

than the remnant "Myriad Beast Totem", how powerful would it become?

Yi Yun only pondered over it for a few seconds before keeping the "Myriad Beast Totem".

For the Great Empress mystic realm to have the "Myriad Beast Totem", it seemed like a coincidence, but it was also no coincidence at all.

The "Myriad Beast Totem" remnant in the Tai Ah Divine City was an original ancient remnant copy, so it wouldn't be a surprise for it to come from the same period as the ancient Great Empress.

In the Great Empress mystic realm left behind by the ancient Great Empress, there were all sorts of cultivation technique manuals stored in it. Having one "Myriad Beast Totem" scroll was reasonable.

Besides, when he saw the disk array images from before, which had the azure-clothed swordsman with the wine gourd on his back demonstrating his sword intent that looked so similar to the terrifying sword scar at the Pure Yang Sword Palace, Yi Yun suspected that the Great Empress mystic realm was closely related to Fallen Star Gate.

And the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom had established itself near Fallen Star Gate.

When the country was established, for the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family to find remnant copies of cultivation techniques that the ancient Great Empress had also found in nearby ancient ruins was also nothing surprising.

Regardless, Yi Yun had definitely chosen this "Myriad Beast Totem".

Following that, with slightly less than an hour left, Yi Yun sped up and finished browsing through all the cultivation techniques on the shelves.

At the final moment, a manual caught Yi Yun's eye.

It was a movement technique manual.

Typically, the value of movement technique manuals were not comparable to cultivation technique manuals or Totem mystic technique manuals. They were even worse than attacking moves.

However, Yi Yun still chose a set of movement technique manuals, as they had a strong relation with the cultivation techniques Yi Yun learned. Mastering it would be double the results with half the effort.

The collection in the Great Empress mystic realm was complete in all sorts of varieties. Yi Yun never expected to find manuals so suitable for himself.

The movement technique's opening page was an introduction to the manual. It was also this introduction that caught Yi Yun's eye.

This manual was not created by a person from a world in which the Tian Yuan world resided. He came from a foreign world.

The person who created this manual was sitting quietly in the mountains one night when he suddenly saw a Golden Crow fly across the sky.

At the moment the Golden Crow appeared, what was dark night became bright day. The radiant moon that was hanging in the sky became like the flaring sun, high up in the sky.

In a blink of an eye, the Golden Crow covered thousands of kilometers in the sky before breaking through the void and disappearing.

After that, the bright day lasted for two hours before the brightness slowly dissipated. The Sun in the middle of the sky also became a moon once again.

This scene gave the foreign world expert a lot of insight. As a result, he reclused himself for many years before creating this set of movement techniques, calling it "Golden Crow Sun Shift".

Pure Yang-elemental based movement technique manuals were rarely seen. This movement technique could be said to be tailored made for Yi Yun.

This made Yi Yun sigh from the bottom of his heart. The collection of the ancient Great Empress was too abundant. There were hundreds of manuals and a large number of warriors would be able to find something that was suitable for themselves.

With two manuals in hand, the time was up.

At that moment, a faint beam scattered down from the top of the God Advent Tower. As the bookshelf was covered in the light, and it slowly disappeared.

Yi Yun knew that it was being hidden by an illusion array.

With two manuals in hand, Yi Yun was exceedingly gratified. There was no need to talk about the "Myriad Beast Totem". The "Golden Crow Sun Shift" could be said to be timely. Yi Yun's movement techniques were currently not considered to be outstanding. Previously, with the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, no one at the same cultivation realm could surpass him in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. However, Minute Subtlety was just a trick and it was weaker than laws.

Now, with the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" filling the deficit, Yi Yun's movement would increase once again.

Yi Yun left the third level of the God Advent Tower. He did not challenge the fourth level and instead, he returned to the second level of the God Advent Tower.

The second level of the God Advent Tower was a vast and desolate world.

There were large numbers of desolate beasts inside which could provide him with actual combat, and cultivation.

In the beginning, Yi Yun only used the second level to gain insight into sword Dao, and he did not deeply investigate the world, so he did not fully utilize the second level of the God Advent Tower. However, now was the best time to do so.

...

When Yi Yun had entered the third level of the God Advent Tower to choose his cultivation technique manuals, many people were still working hard to enter the second level of the God Advent Tower.

The difficulty of going from the first level to the second level was not fixed. The older the cultivator was, the harder the test they faced.

Different people faced different tests. What they saw was completely different.

The God Advent Tower was unique to everyone. If 10,000 people came in, they would see 10,000 different scenes.

At that moment, a person was facing a trial that was different from anyone else.

At the third level of the God Advent Tower, in a different sealed space that looked like the same as the grand hall Yi Yun was in, a white dressed figure was sitting before an ancient painting quietly.

This girl was Lin Xintong.

She was the only person qualified to enter the third level of the God Advent Tower from the beginning amongst all the cultivators.

The painting in front of Lin Xintong was hung on a granite wall.

Previously, when Yi Yun came into the third level of the God Advent Tower, he too had seen a similar granite wall. There was also a painting on that wall.

However... the painting Yi Yun saw was the unrestrained azure-clothed swordsman. The azure-clothed swordsman in the painting had just undergone a life and death battle, and he was leaning on a tree as he drank wine.

However, what Lin Xintong saw was completely different. At the same spot, the painting she saw was of a simply clothed woman.

This woman's long hair was disheveled. Her clothes fluttered in the wind and she could only see the back of the woman. The woman was barefooted and she was walking on thin air with the

tip of her toes.

Below her feet was an entire snow plain!

Every step the woman made, an ice lotus would bloom under her foot.

Many ice lotuses bloomed on the snowy plain, and a sword was floating behind the woman. It was accompanying this woman like it had a spirit.

The entire painting was drawn using very meticulous strokes. The woman was drawn very realistic. It was almost impossible to tell that it was fake.

Lin Xintong had her eyes closed. She had been sitting in front of the picture for a very long time...

Chapter 483: The Beautiful Figure In The Icy Plains

As time passed, Lin Xintong remained motionless. A layer of blue ice crystals formed on her eyebrows and her hair. The ice crystals were like sapphires that resembled flowers used for decoration.

On the first level of the God Advent Tower, Lin Xintong had chosen disk arrays that were suitable for herself. She did not gain many insights from the two disk array arrays, but the painting on the third level of the God Advent Tower made Lin Xintong feel something. As such, she sat in front of the painting and entered an ethereal state.

No Law, No Shape, No Void, No Me.

This was a form of epiphany, it was something that came by not searching for it.

An unknown amount of time passed and very faintly, Lin Xintong's eyebrows moved. Following that, she opened her eyes, revealing her clear glass-like eyes.

"Thank you for the senior's guidance... "

Lin Xintong looked at the figure in the painting and said softly before giving a respectful bow.

The painting contained the figure of the ancient Great Empress.

In the God Advent Tower, across millions of years, in the painting and outside the painting, the air emanated by Lin Xintong's body seemed to faintly resembled the ancient Great Empress'.

She stood up with her sword in hand and then walked towards the fourth level of the God Advent Tower without turning back.

In the epiphany she was having just moments ago, Lin Xintong saw many scenes, and amongst them, it included a portion of the ancient Great Empress' memories.

It turned out that... the God Advent Tower was not created by the ancient Great Empress. It was an opportunistic item that the ancient Great Empress had obtained.

Back then, the ancient Great Empress had climbed up the God Advent Tower slowly just like Lin Xintong.

"I want to be like the ancient Great Empress. If I want to change the destiny of my naturally terminated meridians, I need to follow her footsteps."

Lin Xintong said quietly in her heart and she climbed the staircase.

In front of her, there was a distant door of light. That was the

entrance to the fourth level of the God Advent Tower.

As she walked up the staircase, Lin Xintong's mind was abnormally calm. At a certain point, she lifted her head and looked forward. Not far from her, there stood a white-dressed girl with a sword.

The white-dressed girl's looks and figure were extremely similar to Lin Xintong. It was like Lin Xintong was looking into a mirror.

She was the God Advent Tower fourth level's guardian.

Only by defeating her would Lin Xintong be able to step into the fourth level of the God Advent Tower.

"Make your move!"

Lin Xintong said lightly.

The white-dressed girl looked at Lin Xintong and their gazes met. They could see their own reflections in each other's eyes.

After a long while, the white-dressed girl gently shook her head, "I never expected that you already have an air like hers... "

"Oh?" Lin Xintong's eyebrows moved slightly. She was quite surprised at the words the white-dressed girl just said. She expected the white-dress girl to be a guardian without any

intelligence or soul, yet, she had said such a thing to her.

"You mentioned 'her'? It looks like you are not just an energy life form that obeys orders..."

As Lin Xintong spoke, the white-dressed girl sighed lightly and kept her sword. She said faintly, "You have already made up your mind to join up your terminated meridians and control your own destiny... You have a sword in your heart, while I have no sword in my heart. I can't block you."

"Go, but even if you pass me, the fourth level will not be too easy for you."

The white-dressed girl said before her body exploded with a "Peng", turning into a rain of light as she dissipated.

What was left behind was a divine light that fell from the sky, shining on Lin Xintong's body.

This light finally formed on Lin Xintong's arm, becoming a beautiful set of Empyrean Marks.

With a simple count, there was a total of... 18 Empyrean Marks!

The 18 Empyrean Marks made Lin Xintong feel that she was one step closer to obtaining the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm.

She walked up the stairs into the four level of the God Advent Tower. Standing in front of the door of light, Lin Xintong stood there silently for a while before stepping through the door without any hesitation.

The door of light flashed and it did not obstruct her in any way.

Upon entering the door of light, Lin Xintong felt like she had arrived in a new world.

In front of her, there was an endless land sealed in ice. She heard the cold winds blow and all that entered her eyes was white snow.

It seemed like the world had Lin Xintong as the only living thing.

This snow world was covered in endless snow plains, and for some reason, it seemed to give people a deep sense of despair.

At that moment, a gentle voice echoed in Lin Xintong's ear, "Child, go on. I can't give you your path. You have to use the sword in your hand to slash a path out."

This gentle voice echoed in Lin Xintong's ears, making her feel an unexplainable sense of calm.

Lin Xintong inhaled deeply and she looked far into the distance. There was no end to the icy plains. The pressure and sense of

despair hovered above the icy plains and it became more intense.

It was like her naturally terminated meridians. There was no way of abandoning it no matter how hard she tried.

The icy plains... were something the ancient Great Empress had walked on herself in the past?

Lin Xintong then resolutely stepped onto the icy plains.

Ever since she was young, she knew that if she wanted to go further and live on, she had to put in work that was a hundred times more than others.

Even so, the result was not guaranteed.

The cold wind blew and it was like spinning flying daggers that flew at Lin Xintong. These gusts of cold wind brought along with them a wanton energy surge. It was not something that any ordinary warrior could withstand.

Lin Xintong powered up her Yuan Qi protection to endure the cold wind. In an instant, Lin Xintong felt the pressure.

Her Yuan Qi was depleted extremely fast, and under these circumstances, Lin Xintong knew that she could not go far.

The icy plains were endless. She might not even reach the

horizon that she could see even when her Yuan Qi was emptied out.

This seemed like... an impossible challenge...

When her Yuan Qi was completely depleted resulting in her using body just being in such a terrifying icy plains, what would happen?

The Great Empress mystic realm had the danger of death. Lin Xintong did not know what would result from the failure of this trial, but she still proceeded without hesitation...

The ice bound her and pierced straight into her bones. They were like sharp sword Qi that was slashing at Lin Xintong's exquisite face. She did not have any expression, nor did her footsteps slow down one bit because of all these reasons.

With a white dress and a sword, she proceeded alone.

Like the white-dressed girl said, with Lin Xintong determined to join up her naturally terminated meridians, she already had a sword in her heart.

Step by step, if one looked from high up in the air, Lin Xintong appeared extremely tiny in the snowy plains. The footsteps she left behind were quickly erased by the cold wind...

Although she was strongly determined, her Yuan Qi was not increasing due to her determination. There was no miracle as her

Yuan Qi slowly decreased, as she became unable to withstand the cold wind.

Finally, a gust of cold wind pierced through Lin Xintong's protective Yuan Qi and entered her body.

This gust of cold wind immediately seeped into her meridians and blood vessels, straight into her marrow.

The bone-biting chill made Lin Xintong's face suddenly turn white.

She could clearly feel that this gust of cold air had stimulated her naturally terminated meridians, causing the frost Qi in her body to increase and slowly consume her vitality.

Chapter 484: Golden Crow Sun Shift

Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians were like a dead knot in her life. They had taken root in Lin Xintong's body, entrenched in every muscle. Usually, it would be hidden, but once it was nourished, it would grow and engulf Lin Xintong's vitality.

Now, with the frost Qi constantly entering Lin Xintong's body, she felt colder and colder. As for her natural Yin Meridians, they were like weeds that had been nourished by the rain, as they grew crazily.

Lin Xintong's footsteps immediately slowed down.

Cold, the biting cold reached deep into her bones, and it reached her bone marrow.

She shrunk her thin body and looked up. The icy plains were so vast they seemed to have no end.

She recalled the test of the mental demons. The dreams that repeated themselves seemed to never come to an end.

Other than the second dream in which she held hands with that youth to tour the world until she found a method to join her terminated meridians up and finally accomplished a great cultivation level that she had the age of the Sun and Moon, the other dreams were filled with endless death and repression.

Her "waking up" again and again was met with her realizing that she was still in a dream. The dream realm was endless, preventing her from knowing when she was dreaming or awake.

That sense of despair was probably similar to what she was experiencing right now...

Behind Lin Xintong, high in the sky, there was a faint figure that was looking at her lonely figure on the icy plains.

Lin Xintong sensed the figure and she gently turned around. And at that moment, the figure dissipated in the wind.

Following that, a wispy female's voice echoed in Lin Xintong's ears, "These icy plains are like the terminated meridians in your body. If you only rely on your body's Yuan Qi, you will not be able to last till the end. However, if you were to burn your vitality, you can go even further, but you might die early. Have you thought it through?"

Lin Xintong's eyebrows trembled, "You are... ?"

The figure that had suddenly appeared in the wind was somewhat similar to the ancient Great Empress in the painting she saw on the third level of the God Advent Tower, however... there was something different...

This figure was not in a dream or in a painting. She really existed in this world.

She was the only other person amongst the cultivators Lin Xingtong had seen in the God Advent Tower.

"I am the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit."

The woman's cold voice transmitted through the wind.

"Item Spirit... " Lin Xingtong understood. Yes, for such a divine item, it naturally had an Item Spirit. "If I pass through these icy plains, will I see the opportunity to join up my terminated meridians?"

"No!" The female voice said coldly, "But it can let you get closer to that step."

Just closer only?

Lin Xingtong lightly sighed. Her white dress was like snow and it seemed to merge as one with the icy plains around her. Her black hair scattered downwards on her jade-like face. As she closed her eyes tightly, her eyelashes trembled slightly, as if they were pixies in the snow.

Closer? Then let me be closer to it!

Lin Xingtong tightened her thin clothes. Enduring the stormy cold, she proceeded without hesitation.

The path of martial arts had no set paths. It was through a warrior's strong determination to blaze a way through all manner of obstacles and courage to proceed that opened a new path forcefully.

Once embarked on the journey, there was no regrets...

...

In the second level of the God Advent Tower, it was a vast desolate lands!

"Xiao!"

A sharp cry echoed in the sky like a phoenix's call. A dazzling light shot out from a mountain, and in this light beam, there was an azure-clothed youth's figure. He was making steps on the void and appearing like a flash of lightning.

This azure-clothed youth was Yi Yun. The movement technique he was using was the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" that he had obtained from the third level of the God Advent Tower.

Typically, people who cultivated the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" would need at least half a year to get a foothold in the skill. And that was the speed of proud children of heavens.

However, Yi Yun had a close to perfect pure Yang body, and his pure Yang cultivation technique was in the large success stage. Together with the help of the Purple Crystal, cultivating the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" was done at an extraordinary pace.

His body left a golden beam in the air as he landed on a mountain. He used the mountain peak to shoot up into the sky again!

His body was like the blazing Sun rising in the East in an unstoppable manner!

After cultivating the "Golden Crow Sun Shift", Yi Yun's speed was no longer the same as it was in the past.

While he was moving with extreme speed, Yi Yun's eyes were as fast as lightning as he spotted a metal-winged eagle flying in the sky.

In this desolate land, many desolate beasts had their own territories. The metal-winged eagle was the lord of this small piece of sky. It was making its inspection here, and now, a tiny human being had suddenly appeared in its territory, undermining its authority.

The metal-winged eagle went into a rage as it cried out and charged at Yi Yun.

The metal-winged eagle was proficient in speed. When it flew in

the sky, it was like a black bolt of lightning. Its two wings were like blades that could split a mountain!

Seeing the black-winged eagle charging at him, Yi Yun's eyes flashed. With a flip of his hand, the Tai Cang Bow appeared in his hands. He used his movement technique in the air and increased his speed. It was like his body had merged into a blazing sunbeam!

"Xiao!"

The metal-winged eagle reached out with its sharp claws and clawed at Yi Yun. Yi Yun strung his arrow and pulled his bow midair. The arrow he was using was the Wind Chasing Arrow. This was an arrow made by a bow-and-arrow family clan of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. However, placed in the Tian Yuan world, it was very normal. However, at that moment, with Yi Yun's pure Yang energy injected into the arrow, the arrow condensed into a Radiant Sun divine beam as if it had raised to a new grade of arrows.

Peng!

The bow string's vibration caused the clouds to scatter!

The Wind Chasing Arrow flew and with Yi Yun's pure Yang laws embedded in it, it was like a falling star that pierced through the void.

The terrifying sharp sound resounded throughout the sky. This arrow moved at an unbelievable speed towards the metal-winged

eagle!

The metal-winged eagle was still maintaining a pose of charging at Yi Yun, but when the arrow flew pierced its body, its body, which was equivalent to divine metal, exploded in midair!

Whew!

After the Wind Chasing Arrows pierced the metal-winged eagle, it flew another 5 kilometers, past a valley and eventually hitting a mountain.

Boom!

A tumultuous explosion could be heard. After Yi Yun's arrow pierced through the metal-winged eagle, it had made a huge hole in the mountain!

The profoundness in that arrow could only be described as — fast!

When Yi Yun used the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" to push his speed to an extreme, and stringing the arrow and adding that speed onto the Wind Chasing Arrow, the power of the arrow that he shot out had reached an unimaginable level!

Even Yi Yun himself was shocked seeing such a terrifying arrow. His body circled midair and then, he grabbed the metal-winged eagle's corpse before flying down.

Boom!

The metal-winged eagle's corpse slammed heavily onto the ground. Yi Yun landed gently and his spiritual energy interfaced with the desolate beast's corpse. As he closed his eyes to concentrate, he began powering the skill he had obtained on the third level of the God Advent Tower, "Myriad Beast Totem"!

The complete "Myriad Beast Totem" had a lot more than what Yi Yun had previously learned. These also explained many of the questions Yi Yun that previously had.

Using the Purple Crystal to condensed a desolate beast mark was of course doubling the results with half the effort, but the flaws in the mystic technique itself were not something the Purple Crystal could make up for.

But now, with the complete "Myriad Beast Totem" jade scroll, this was no longer a problem.

Chapter 485: Fusang Desolate Valley

After he finished reading the first few core techniques of the "Myriad Beast Totem", what was most important for Yi Yun was that he learned the method to evolving his Golden Crow Totem.

With the Purple Crystal Origins, it was not a distant objective.

The Purple Crystal activated and according to the description in the "Myriad Beast Totem", Yi Yun extracted the Power of Desolates from the metal-winged eagle. Soon, a fist-sized beast mark appeared. It was a lively-looking little beast and its body emitted rich pure Yang energy as it quickly flew into Yi Yun's dantian.

The metal-winged eagle did not have any obvious nomological elemental properties. Its Yuan Qi was not as effective as pure Yang Yuan Qi to Yi Yun, but the effects were not that different.

Feeling his "Myriad Beast Totem" improve a tiny bit and his pure Yang body and Aspect Totem also obtaining a tiny bit of nourishment, a look of satisfaction appeared on Yi Yun's face.

The complete version of the "Myriad Beast Totem" was not limited to one Totem form. One could cultivate to the point of several Totems. The "Myriad Beast Totem" recorded that to cultivate this mystic technique, one had to kill ten thousand primordial strains so as to condense an Aspect Totem.

The "Ten Thousand" in here was just a fake number. It wasn't really ten thousand. As to how many were needed, it depended on

the situation.

If one killed a primordial true spirit, it was equivalent to more than ten or sometimes, dozens of primordial strains.

And primordial true spirits were not the highest ranked desolate beasts. There were desolate beasts that were stronger than primordial true spirits, but that was a realm that Yi Yun could not even imagine.

In fact, even if a warrior, who cultivated the "Myriad Beast Totem", had the ability to kill primordial true spirits, he might not be able to condense a beast mark. Killing many desolate beasts, but not being able to condense the beast mark was also useless.

Of course, Yi Yun did not need to consider such a situation. All he needed to do was to kill a sufficient number of powerful desolate beasts. As for condensing the beast mark, he had the Purple Crystal.

"I wonder what power would result when I fully master the 'Myriad Beast Totem', and I wonder how many Aspect Totems I can condense... "

Whether the "Myriad Beast Totem" was cultivated properly was mainly based on the number of Aspect Totems.

According to the jade scroll, cultivating three or four Aspect Totems was considered excellent, while five to six Aspect Totems

was a result of a proud child of heaven. Seven to eight Aspect Totems would be the results of a peerless Great Emperor.

As for having even greater numbers the higher one went, the jade scroll did not indicate it. It only said that the "Myriad Beast Totem" had unlimited potential.

The problem was that this technique was difficult to learn and difficult to master, but it was a Totem mystic technique with broad prospects.

After absorbing the metal-winged eagle's beast mark, Yi Yun proceeded around the desolate lands at a fast pace. He held the Tai Cang Bow, and he tried his best to find pure Yang desolate beasts and absorbed their beast marks.

With the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun was fast and accurate at finding desolate beasts.

Desolate beasts were extremely inclined to attack. Once they discovered Yi Yun, they would move to kill him. This world's desolate beast species were very different to the desolate beast species in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Using his energy vision, Yi Yun roughly estimated the strength of the desolate beast, so as to prevent himself from tripping up.

After covering quite a distance in the desolate lands, a magnificent and primitive mountain appeared in front of Yi Yun. This large mountain had thick foliage and it was luxuriantly green. Every tree was extremely large and they pierced through the

clouds. The circumference of the each trunk was probably the combined arm span of tens of people.

Just watching the mountain from outside, Yi Yun could feel the extremely pure Yuan Qi fluctuations inside. There was probably a very strong existence hiding inside.

Yi Yun did not know how powerful the desolate beasts that were in the second level of the God Advent Tower were. Since it was just the second level, it should not have any sure-death dangers, right?

These days, Yi Yun slowly noticed that the second level of the God Advent Tower was not endless. It had a boundary, and this mountain in front of him seemed to be the center of the second level's world.

After a slight dilemma, Yi Yun leaped up and flew into the large mountain.

After going over the mountain's peak, Yi Yun entered a valley.

This valley seemed to be a huge crack in the ground. Under the crack, hot air rose. Yi Yun looked down and he could faintly see the churning lava.

What was strange was that the lava was not dark red in color, but it was close to a shimmering white. It looked like molten silver.

"Oh? This valley... " Yi Yun was surprised. He could feel that the

lava was not ordinary. What it emitted was not fire-elemental Yuan Qi, it was extremely thick and rich pure Yang Yuan Qi.

It felt like the lava had flowed down from the Sun!

Yi Yun knew that the Sun itself was liquid in nature. Its core was extremely hot, and if that was the case, it would be too shocking.

"I cultivate in the pure Yang laws, and I meet a pure Yang Yuan Qi lava river. This is too much to be a coincidence."

Yi Yun guessed that it was specifically because he had cultivated in pure Yang laws that he encountered an extremely rich pure Yang energy place in the second level of the God Advent Tower.

The Great Empress mystic realm was comprehensive. The scenes encountered were different and depended on the person. There were countless amounts of opportunities. The point was whether one could discover it.

Yi Yun shuttled through the valley as he activated the Purple Crystal to freely absorb the pure Yang energy. At the same time, he searched for desolate beasts to kill. Most of the desolate beasts here were pure Yang desolate beasts, so it suited Yi Yun well.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly heard a sharp bird cry in the air.

With a flash of his body, he appeared below a large tree as he

looked up.

He was taken aback with this look.

In the clouds, a group of flying desolate beasts were flapping their hundred foot long wings that were made of muscle. As they moved downwards, just the wind stirred up by them would prevent anyone from standing properly. The visual impact was extremely terrifying.

When these desolate beasts charged downwards, they circled around a mountain peak as if they were eager for action.

"What's the matter?" Yi Yun leaned his body close to the tree and he controlled his breathing so that he could not be discovered by those desolate beasts.

He could feel that the desolate beasts were extraordinarily powerful.

He carefully stretched his neck out and looked at the spot the desolate beasts were circling.

That was the tallest mountain peak of the mountain. The source of the Yang energy lava came from this mountain peak. At the top of the mountain peak, there were a lot of rugged ancient trees. These ancient trees were extremely large and tall. They seemed to be in symbiotic relations as their tree branches were intertwined, but they had very few leaves. The tree bark was red like fire and

each of them looked like the legendary Fusang divine tree.

Sunrise from Tang Valley, Roaming across the World

Ten Suns from Fusang, Who Masters Pure Yang!

When Yi Yun was cultivating the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique", there was such a general principle.

Legends said that the Fusang tree grew where the Sun rose.

It was unknown in how many tens of thousands of years that people had not stepped foot on this mountain.

Upon thinking about this, Yi Yun looked at the flying desolate beasts in the air again. He suddenly discovered that the desolate beasts actually looked like Golden Crows!

The only difference was that they did not have the feathers of Golden Crows, and they looked more ferocious.

Realizing this, Yi Yun suddenly had a thought. This place...

Yi Yun seemed to figure out something as he opened his energy vision and everything around him entered his eyes.

Faintly, Yi Yun felt that in the depths of the mountain peak,

there was a tremendous energy fluctuation. The pure Yang energy that came out in waves seemed to come from that energy source.

Could it be... a treasure!?

Yi Yun held his breath.

Yes! The first level of the God Advent Tower had image disk arrays! The third level had cultivation technique manuals!

Then what did the second level of the God Advent Tower have?

Originally, Yi Yun thought that the second level of the God Advent Tower was just a training ground. By finding any cultivation manuals or image disk arrays in the third or first level, one could come to the second level of the God Advent Tower to cultivate.

One could fight the desolate beasts here to train oneself and increase one's strength.

He had never thought that the second level of the God Advent Tower contained such a huge opportunity. And to find it, it was a test of one's observational skills and fated luck!

"I see... If not for finding the 'Myriad Beast Totem' which required me to return to the second level for training, I might have missed out on this opportunity!"

At that moment, Yi Yun was reflecting on the layout of the ancient Great Empress' realm. Typical cultivators would be in a race against time when they entered the God Advent Tower. They wanted to increase their own strength in the shortest possible time. Who would think of searching the entire second level of the God Advent Tower while cultivating, especially when this world was so vast?

Besides, even if they searched, they might not find anything.

This not only depended on a cultivator's searching ability and judgment, it also depended on fated luck! And these two points were key in undergoing dangers in a mystic realm.

Chapter 486: Red Lotus

After hesitating for a while, Yi Yun moved while keeping his body close to the ground. With the trees and the vegetation on the ground acting as concealment, he quickly approached the tall mountain.

Riches were where danger laid. He naturally wanted to take a look at what the opportunity in the second level of the God Advent Tower was.

Every level of the God Advent Tower was meticulously designed by the ancient Great Empress. Every cultivator who entered it would face a world that corresponded to themselves. They were left to wander in it, but as to what depth they could reach, it all depended on themselves.

This test could be said to be a test of every cultivator's potential and ability to grow, pushed to the limits.

"Xiao— Xiao—"

At that moment, there were more and more flying desolate beasts gathering in the sky. These desolate beasts flew over from all directions and gathered around the mountain's peak.

The air flow caused by the flapping of their wings was like a tiny tornado. The sound it emitted caused pain in Yi Yun's ears.

The closer Yi Yun got, the more careful he became. His entire presence, including his breathing, had been repressed.

The desolate beasts in the sky looked special. They had mouths like sharp sabers and these mouths were filled with sharp teeth, their eyes were also blood-red. They were shocking to behold.

This tall mountain was probably the place where they rested.

This made Yi Yun feel odd. The valley that flowed with pure Yang lava, containing fiery Fusang trees, and the strange birds in the air, really gave one the feeling of the Tang Valley, Fusang and the Golden Crow.

As Yi Yun was pondering upon this, a strange bird in the air suddenly let out a ear-piercing cry as it opened its sharp beak and charged downwards!

Yi Yun's pupils constricted and, subconsciously, he dodged behind a large tree. The strange bird's goal was clearly not Yi Yun. When it charged into the woods, the tall trees seemed to be hit by a tornado as they began to vigorously shake. Many tree branches broke as the trees split in two.

In just a few seconds, the strange bird's figure appeared once again.

Pu! Pu!

It flapped its wings to return back to the crowd of birds. And in its claws was a huge python. This python was about 20-30 meters long. Its body was blood-red in color and its body emitted a thick fire-elemental Yuan Qi, but now, it had been torn in two by the strange bird.

The snake's blood splattered as the strange bird carried the heavy python's corpse as it flew towards the tall mountain's peak.

It was not only that single strange bird, several strange birds in the air had also caught their prey. Their claws were as thick as the arm span of an adult. Two of these claws could easily capture an elephant.

After they caught their prey, they did not eat them, instead they brought their prey back to their lair.

Were these strange birds preparing for a celebratory feast?

Yi Yun suddenly had such a thought. Without any hesitation, he followed them to the highest mountain's peak. Finally, Yi Yun saw that all the strange birds had landed on one of the cliffs of the mountain peak.

The lava valley that meandered began from that cliff and flowed straight down. It felt like this cliff was the source of the lava in the valley.

The closer Yi Yun got to the cliff, the more he felt the rich pure

Yang Yuan Qi. The temperature here was as high as a furnace.

After leaping across some rocks that were burned red from the flames, Yi Yun saw a white-colored lake.

This lake did not contain water, it contained burning hot lava.

This lava did not bubble and was instead very calm. However, this calmness made him become filled with apprehension. It was hard to believe how high the temperature of the lava was.

Above the lava lake was a protruding piece of rock. This rock was extremely magical. It was soaked in the pure Yang lava, yet, it did not melt at all.

There was a total of over twenty rocks that formed a circle. In the middle of these rocks, Yi Yun saw a red lotus in the hot lava!

This red lotus had about seven to eight thin tubers. They reached out from the lava and had four to five round leaves that looked like large umbrellas. In the middle of these leaves, Yi Yun saw a red lotus flower and a seedpod. In the seedpod were some crystalline objects, the lotus seed.

"What is that?"

Yi Yun held his breath. For a red lotus to take root and grow in hot lava, that had a temperature that was hard to estimate, it grew by absorbing pure Yang energy.

Without a doubt, this was a treasure.

The treasure Yi Yun previously sensed using his Purple Crystal's energy vision was this red lotus growing in the lava.

"It has already produced lotus seeds. The lotus seed is the fruit of the red lotus, so it might be that the red lotus is already ripe for picking..."

Such a treasure growing in pure Yang lava was by no doubt a huge opportunity for Yi Yun. Once he ate it, his cultivation level should increase by leaps and bounds, and it could even result in his pure Yang body reaching a harmonious perfection.

However, the problem was, how was he going to obtain it?

Yi Yun frowned slightly. Around the lava lake, there were no objects that could conceal him. If he were to rush out to pick the lotus seed, he would definitely alarm those strange birds.

Yi Yun had never seen these birds before, but from his energy vision, Yi Yun could clearly tell that they were powerful. It was unlikely that he would be able to handle one, what's more a group of them!

Besides, they were adept at flying and they were very fast. Yi Yun might not be able to escape fast enough.

Yi Yun looked up and saw four to five of the strange birds perched on the cliff in a high spot. Their eyes were as sharp as eagles as their gazes were locked onto the vicinity of the lava lake.

Very clearly, these strange birds were guards, and they were specifically in charge of being on watch.

With alert strange birds present, it was impossible to for Yi Yun to take advantage of the strange birds' resting or hunting to pluck the lotus seed.

"These strange birds sure are careful."

Yi Yun knew that, during the growth of treasures, the treasures were usually accompanied by terrifying desolate beasts who guarded them closely. When these desolate beasts discovered the treasure, they would take it for their own. When the treasure matured, they would enjoy it.

The more precious the treasure, the stronger the desolate beasts guarding it would be. Weak desolate beasts could never be capable at protecting it.

The feeling of not being able to obtain the treasure in front of him was an excruciating feeling.

Yi Yun hid behind a rock as he observed and waited.

He saw that, not far from the lava lake, there were a bunch of

strange birds gathering together.

They had piled up the prey that they previously captured together and were now surrounding the prey in a circle.

They extended their 20-30 meter wide wings and prostrated themselves. Their wings overlapped each other, as if they were undergoing some form of ritual.

And at that moment, there was a sharp cry. Yi Yun looked over at the source of the noise and saw a huge cave in the hundred meter tall cliff. There were a bunch of protruded rocks around the cave, and rocks were covered in various desolate beast bones.

A bird's nest?

Yi Yun knew that birds of prey, like eagles, liked to create their nests on cliffs. It seems like these strange birds have a similar behavior, but their nest was just too big. The entrance to the cave alone was about 20-30 meters wide.

At that moment, a strange bird flew out from the cave. Yi Yun felt his heart sink as he saw this strange bird!

Chapter 487: At One's Wit's End

The strange bird that came out of the nest was about 7-8 meters long. It was much smaller than the other strange birds, however its eyes were golden in color and it even had three claws.

These claws were the symbol of a three-legged Golden Crow. Although this strange bird was obviously not a Golden Crow, it was still three-legged, which proved that its bloodline was extremely close to that of a three-legged Golden Crow. It was a lot stronger than the other strange birds.

Seeing this three-legged strange bird appear, Yi Yun's expression became even uglier. He could feel that this three-legged strange bird was the leader of this group of strange birds. Its energy was more than ten times that of the other strange birds. This made it even more impossible for him to handle them all.

It would probably take an instant for that three-legged strange bird to rip him to pieces.

Also, its speed was definitely extremely terrifying!

With the strange bird leader here, how was he going to pick the lotus seeds?

Yi Yun felt speechless. The Great Empress mystic realm had given him such a good opportunity, but he was helpless at obtaining it. The difficulty was just too great.

Yi Yun believed that his strength was already at the top amongst people of his own age, but he did not dare pick the red lotus in front of him.

If it was anyone else, it would be even more in vain.

Picking the lotus seed was like seeking one's own doom. If Yi Yun did not pick it, he would feel indignant about it. As such, he hid behind a large rock and entered a dilemma.

And at that moment, Yi Yun saw the three-legged bird that came out of the cave fly down. It flew to the center of the circle formed by the other strange birds and began inspecting the prey they caught.

"Tributes?"

Yi Yun first thought was that the other strange birds had caught prey to pay tribute to this leader bird, but later on, he realized he had guessed incorrectly.

The three-legged strange bird used its claws to spit open a prey's corpse. From the preys' corpse, it grabbed its heart.

The red heart was covered in flowing blood, and later on, the three-legged strange bird brought a meter long desolate beast bone from somewhere. It then used the top half of the bone as a container and let the blood in the prey's heart flow out and filled

the bone cup to the brim.

"Extracting the blood from the heart?"

Yi Yun was in awe. The blood from the heart was the essence of all the blood in a desolate beast's body. What was this three-legged strange bird collecting the blood from the heart for?

After it obtained the blood from all the preys' heart's, the three-legged strange bird suddenly flew towards the lava lake. It then used its sharp claws to easily extract a few lotus seeds from the lotus seedpod.

Seeing this scene, Yi Yun's heart sank. The strange bird had taken all the matured lotus seeds away.

For a treasure at such a rank, it was probably not easy to pick it, including its tubers, in one go. Its tubers may be invulnerable to the slashing from swords and sabers. Besides, with so many strange birds watching, Yi Yun did not have the confidence in doing so.

It would have been pretty impressive if he obtained a few lotus seeds, but now, all the matured lotus seeds had been plucked away by the three-legged strange bird.

The three-legged strange bird placed the lotus seeds into the bone cup and then carried the bone cup into the cave on the mountain cliff.

That cave that was situated on the cliff was an even clearer target. It even had the strange birds' leader guarding it. Yi Yun turned speechless upon seeing this. It was now even more difficult to obtain!

"This strange bird extracted the lotus seeds and the blood from the heart. It even used a desolate beast's clavicle bone as a cup. What is it doing?"

Yi Yun felt that the three-legged strange bird was probably not going to simply drink the desolate beast's heart's blood, if not, with a desolate beast's nature, they would eat the raw meat and drink the blood. They could just swallow it down, so what was the point of the bone cup?

For a desolate beast like the three-legged strange bird, it would not have been an easy task to create a container. Using a bone cup to drink blood would be extremely taxing for it, it did not have to do so.

However, regardless of what the three-legged strange bird wanted to do, Yi Yun was helpless. With his strength, he could not do a thing in such a strange bird's territory.

After the three-legged strange bird disappeared, only then did the other strange birds complete their odd rituals as they began to feast on the prey on the ground.

Tens of strange birds rushed forward and immediately, flesh and

blood were sent flying. Yi Yun noticed that, even when these strange birds ate, the few strange birds in charge of being on alert on the cliff did not relax at all. They remained behind to care for the lava lake. Only after the other strange birds were done eating would a few other strange birds fly towards the mountain. They then changed shifts with the few strange birds guarding on the top level.

"So strict!" Yi Yun was completely speechless. They were just a bunch of birds, yet the management of their lookout post was similar to humans. It felt impenetrable.

What was he to do?

...

At the same time as Yi Yun was unable to obtain the treasure despite seeing it, in a sealed space in the first level of the God Advent Tower.

Shentu Nantian had already been wasting his time, sitting there for a few months.

His face was pale, his long hair was disheveled and his eyes seemed sunk in.

Over the past few months, he challenged the disk array images left behind by the black-armored warrior again and again. To him, it was a trampling to his body and soul.

Now, Shentu Nantian no longer had the look of a gentleman. The corner of his eyes were covered with blood stains, which made him look like a demon.

Shentu Nantian was extremely ambitious. And indeed, he worked very hard and put in all of his effort and expended his physical capacity. He ignored the effects on his soul and the backlash on his body from the disk array's images so as to gain insight from this disk array. As long as he grasped the profound charm of the move, then his strength would suddenly increase by leap and bounds.

However, at that moment, Shentu Nantian had still not figured out the nomological principles in the attack that the black-armored warrior used.

Shentu Nantian felt indignant. He had not been able to see the laws in the disk array he chose. This was equivalent to wasting one of the opportunities in the Great Empress mystic realm.

How could Shentu Nantian accept this?

Again and again, Shentu Nantian tried continuously. He ignored the fact that his eyes were bleeding. He remained staring at the battle between the black-armored warrior and the Roc, despite the skin on his face seemingly being carved by a knife, forming blood marks.

Bam!

No miracle happened. At the moment the lance beam slashed through the horizon, Shentu Nantian was once again sent flying backward.

"Peng!"

Shentu Nantian crashed into a wall as his nose and mouth were covered in blood.

Shentu Nantian was feeling anger in his heart. He believed that Yi Yun had likely found the solution. How could he take losing to Yi Yun, once again, lying down?

"Ah!"

Shentu Nantian let out a crazy cry. He suddenly unsheathed his sword and began to slash the empty void like crazy.

He felt a great sense of defeat as a result of the disk array.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Sword beams poured out in all directions and lasted for nearly a minute. When Shentu Nantian finally calmed down, the ground and walls surrounding him were covered in overlapped sword scars.

These sword scars were not left behind because they had cut into the Great Empress mystic realm's walls. In fact, the Great Empress mystic realm's walls were impregnable. These sword scars were left behind because the sword Qi lingered without dissipating.

"This is..."

Shentu Nantian was stunned. These sword Qi were sharper than usual. They even contained a hard to describe sharpness and forcefulness. This was a form of sword intent. It was as if, after being suppressed for so long, his indignation and anger had transformed into a sword intent from the explosive feelings he had from despair!

Sword Intent was the will of the sword Dao. When Shentu Nantian was able to fully inject his will into the sword, then he could display the sword intent.

This result made Shentu Nantian shocked. If it was during normal times, at his peak, the sword Qi he produced was stronger than what he did now, but it lacked in a such forceful sword intent.

"To think about it, I should not have been able to last for so long, but now, I am still standing here..." Previously, all of Shentu Nantian's thoughts and focus had been gathered on the disk array, while he did not focus on his body. However, now, he suddenly realized that, imperceptibly, his energy had been greatly tempered. The most important thing was that under the tough training for the last few months, his soul energy and determination had greatly increased.

For a swordsman, these two points were very important.

"Hahaha!" Shentu Nantian suddenly laughed recklessly after a short moment of pause. "Yes, although I did not manage to gain insight from the disk array, it has given me an opportunity to hone myself. These few months of cultivating was greatly beneficial for me. I have cultivated for more than twenty years and my Yuan Qi is thick. I have no lack in moves, but when it comes to sword intent and soul power, those are indeed my weaknesses. Now however, they've been enhanced!"

Shentu Nantian was overjoyed. This was an unexpected outcome. It was something that came by not searching for it!

He looked at the disk array left behind by the black-armored warrior once again. This disk array far exceeded his realm, so despite giving his best, he could not see the attack in any way, so he had to give up.

However, he guessed that Yi Yun would not have gained much from the move used by the black-armored warrior. Yi Yun's gains were probably also in the realms of soul and determination. He was definitely not weaker than Yi Yun.

"I already said so, how can I be inferior to that kid!?"

Shentu Nantian was filled with fighting spirit. He had lagged far behind Yi Yun at the previous trial, but he believed that he would slowly catch up.

Shentu Nantian had already made his decision. In the future, regardless of what Yi Yun chose, he would make the same choice. This way, he would definitely not suffer.

Shentu Nantian walked out of the sealed space and looked up at the path that led to the second level of the God Advent Tower. He then strode up.

"This time, I am sure that I can obtain the recognition of the God Advent Tower and enter the second level!"

Chapter 488: The Sliced-Off World

In the desolate plains of the God Advent Tower's second level, Yi Yun moved through the woods at an extremely fast speed. He was using the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" to rapidly move in the woods for his target was... a deeper part of the second level.

Yi Yun greatly wanted the lava lake's red lotus, but no matter how much he calculated, he felt that it was impossible to succeed with his present strength. The flock of strange birds was an obstacle that Yi Yun could not cross.

The strange birds did not even rest deep into the night. They only stared at their territory with eyes that resembled green lamps.

Under such a situation, Yi Yun no longer wanted to waste time here. However, he did not plan on giving up the red lotus in the lava lake. He was taking a step back temporarily. He carried on exploring the second level of the God Advent Tower because he already had a plan to snatch food from the jaws of a tiger, but this plan needed a chance.

Now, Yi Yun was searching the second level to search for this chance.

At the same time, Yi Yun wanted to grab the opportunity to increase his strength. Only with powerful strength could impossible tasks become possible.

Yi Yun kept his energy vision activated and he ran towards the

deep ends of the second level.

With the Purple Crystal, he could see every energy fluctuation in the desolate lands. There was no hiding from him.

As he proceeded stealthily, he ambushed and killed desolate beasts. As several days passed, Yi Yun still could not find such a chance and with that, Yi Yun had come to the end of the second level of the God Advent Tower...

These days, Yi Yun had traveled around the second level freely. He had covered the entire region of the second level. He roughly knew that this world was several thousand kilometers in radius. The lava lake with the red lotus was right in the center, while, Yi Yun was now at the deepest end of the world.

According to Yi Yun's experience, the deepest ends of a world should be a place where powerful desolate beasts gathered. This was also the reason why he came here.

Yi Yun looked around, he saw a continuous stretch of mountain peaks. The tall mountain range stretched out to a certain spot where it suddenly disappeared. It was like a giant dragon had sliced the mountain range, leaving a smoothed flat surface.

Yi Yun guessed that this piece of land might have belonged to a part of another world. It was later carved out by the person who created this mystic realm and placed inside the God Advent Tower.

If that was the case, the slash that could split the lands was indeed terrifying.

However...compared to the shocking sword scar at the Pure Yang Sword Palace, it was still lacking by quite a bit. The sword scar still left behind an indescribably profound charm despite experiencing countless numbers of years. It was alarming.

Yi Yun used his movement technique to enter the mountain range.

He quickly discovered that although the mountain range in the deepest part of second level should have several powerful desolate beasts gathered there, the actual situation was that there was not many desolate beasts in the mountain range. Even if there were any, they were not very powerful. Yi Yun could handle them with his own strength.

This made Yi Yun slightly disappointed. Maybe, in this world, only the strongest desolate beasts were gathered at the central lava lake. As for other places, be it the deepest ends of the world or its boundary, the desolate beasts there were not very strong.

Yi Yun did not give up. He extended his energy vision to its maximum range and suddenly Yi Yun discovered that there seemed to be a red figure swaying in a small mound ahead of him. This red figure gave off a strong energy fluctuation.

"Oh? This is..." A strange light flashed in Yi Yun's eyes.

He looked far ahead and he pushed his energy vision to its limits. He saw what the red figure was. It was a herbal plant. It looked quite similar to the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng Yi Yun had previously caught.

"Another treasure?"

Yi Yun was stunned. There were two treasures in the second level of the God Advent Tower?

The red herbal plant's quality seemed to be much more inferior to the red lotus in the lava lake. But if taken out into the world, it was definitely an item that various large factions would covet.

Yi Yun hesitated slightly. He carefully observed his surroundings as he secretly approached it.

Faintly, Yi Yun could smell a strange fragrance.

The herbal plant's fragrance had such great range?

Yi Yun was a bit alarmed. He estimated that he was more than five kilometers away from the herbal plant, yet he could smell its fragrance?

The unknown herbal plant grew alone in front of a mountain wall and gently swayed with the wind. The strange fragrance also diffused with the wind.

Similar treasures were likely to be protected by desolate beasts, so Yi Yun became extremely careful. As he was five kilometers away from it, very suddenly, Yi Yun's heart froze. A feeling of extreme danger seemed to engulf him.

He jerked backward and held his breath while being focused. He completely hid his presence and he seemed to become one with the rocks and trees around him.

He was prone down on the ground and he looked forward. He had felt something lock onto him for a split moment.

Oh? That is...

In Yi Yun's energy vision, he saw a unparalleled powerful energy source that alarmed him.

And this terrifying energy source surprisingly came from inside the huge mountain.

Using one's naked eyes, the huge mountain seemed to be covered in a brown plant. It did not seem to be anything special.

However, using his energy vision, Yi Yun could clearly see the actual body of this mountain.

It was...a extremely large desolate beast.

It had folded its four limbs and it was prone on the ground. It was like a huge turtle.

It looked like it was sleeping, but Yi Yun knew that it was not sleeping at all. The unknown herbal plant that resembled the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was growing beside the desolate beast's mouth.

Another desolate beast guardian? Every treasure on the second level of the God Advent Tower had a desolate beast protecting it, so how would cultivators obtain them easily?

Yi Yun had such a thought, but soon, he rejected that thought.

That's not right!

Yi Yun saw that the unknown herbal plant was connected to a long vine. The long vine grew from the huge turtle desolate beast's forehead, and it was hanging like a lantern.

Upon seeing this carefully, Yi Yun's limbs froze.

Bait!

This "herbal plant" was just bait. If one went to pluck it foolishly, they would probably become food for the large turtle.

Yi Yun really wanted to curse. The first time he found the red lotus, it was protected by a flock of strange birds. Now, after great difficulty, he found a strand of a "treasure", yet it was a death trap!

The opportunities on the second level of the God Advent Tower were fraught with dangers.

The test established in the Great Empress mystic realm was too difficult. If a cultivator was not extremely careful, it was practically committing suicide by hastily exploring this mystic realm.

However, the path of martial arts was fraught with countless difficulties. The number of geniuses who fell midway was too much to count.

The feeling of danger never went away. Yi Yun knew that this large turtle was not something he could handle. However, he did not leave. He remained prone behind a large boulder and he waited like a hunter.

Chapter 489: A Gamble

Yi Yun was observing the giant turtle.

Since the ancient God Advent Tower had left a treasure behind in the God Advent Tower's second level, there must have been a way to take it away. And it was probably not limited to a single method.

He just needed to find one of the methods. Now, he was searching for such an opportunity.

As time passed, some small birds and small beasts who were unaware of the situation treated the huge desolate beast like a real mountain mound. They perched and rested on it. However, this huge desolate beast did not move one bit. It was as if it was a real mountain.

About two hours later, a huge desolate beast that resembled an elephant appeared from the woods from another mountain peak.

This desolate beast's strength was clearly stronger than the desolate beasts Yi Yun had encountered in the mountain range.

When the elephant-like desolate beast appeared, it was quickly attracted by that unknown "herbal plant".

It hesitated for a while before slowly approaching the mountain. It was not fast and it was on high alert while walking over. It constantly probed the possible dangers around it. Yi Yun could see

that this desolate beast had intelligence. It knew there was no such thing as having free things fall into one's lap. Suddenly seeing a herbal plant with extremely rich energy was in itself a very strange affair.

About a few hundred meters from that "herbal plant", the elephant-like desolate beast suddenly noticed something and stopped.

Following that, it carried on proceeding as it could not withstand the lure of the herbal plant.

When it was at a distance of about tens of meters away from the "herbal plant", the elephant-like desolate beast suddenly charged and stretched out its long trunk to grab the herbal plant. It looked like it was trying to grab the herbal plant with the fastest speed possible and then return to a safe spot before it would slowly enjoy it.

However, this only sealed its fate. The moment its long trunk touched the herbal plant, a black crack that looked like a cave on the mound suddenly opened up. A warm breath poured out of the black crack.

It was the huge turtle desolate beast's mouth. Its teeth were like long humongous lances and it was a startling sight!

Inside the huge mouth, there was a blood-red tongue. Although it was a tongue, its tip had grown a strange snake head.

"Sou!"

The large, thick tongue moved extremely fast. When it shot out, it was like a dazzling red beam as it immediately wrapped around the elephant and pulled it straight into the deepest parts of the black crack.

The elephant-like desolate beast let out a short scream before turning silent.

Ka-cha!

Ka-cha!

Yi Yun heard a hair-raising sound of shattering bones. The huge turtle desolate beast's body gently moved a bit as it ate the elephant-like desolate beast whole!

Terrifying!

Yi Yun finally understood why there were not many desolate beasts in this mountain range, and why there were so few strong ones. Probably most of the desolate beasts had already entered the huge turtle desolate beast's stomach.

How much could a large desolate beast the size of a small mountain eat? A large elephant was probably not even enough for a meal...

"If it were me, I wouldn't even be enough to fill the crevices of its teeth."

Yi Yun was slightly scared after the event. Ten of himself would just be a tiny dish for such a terrifying desolate beast. Once he was wrapped by the red tongue, he was doomed.

Seeing this huge turtle desolate beast made Yi Yun recall the Long Gui true spirit the Shepherd Boy rode on when he attacked the Tai Ah Divine City.

However, when the Long Gui true spirit stood up, it was even taller than the Tai Ah Divine City which stood on a foundation at a height of a hundred thousand feet. It was bigger than the huge turtle desolate beast in front of him by more than a hundred times. That was a terrifying existence that could destroy the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, it was far above what this huge turtle desolate beast could compare with.

The Long Gui true spirit was no doubt terrifying, but...previously when Yi Yun was imprisoned by Shentu Nantian, he knew that the Long Gui true spirit had a huge weakness. It was...slow!

Shentu Nantian had imprisoned him for ten days as he was sure that the Long Gui true spirit could not rush to the Chu Prefecture City in such a short period of time. Without the Long Gui true spirit, the Shepherd Boy was nothing to be feared.

Regarding the Long Gui true spirit, Shentu Nantian was indeed

right. Unfortunately, he had underestimated the Shepherd Boy's strength.

Speed...

Yi Yun took a deep breath. For a desolate beast of such an immense size and with a heavy turtle shell on its back, it was reasonable for it to be slow.

However, the huge turtle desolate beast had a red tongue which moved as fast as lightning, so he had to be careful.

Yi Yun had just learned the "Golden Crow Sun Shift", and with it, Yi Yun had the means to survive in front of the huge turtle's mouth.

Maybe...he could succeed!

Yi Yun's breathing slowly sped up. He had a crazy plan which he could not help but think of gambling on!

He dared to make such a gamble not only because of "Golden Crow Sun Shift", but because Yi Yun believed that the Great Empress mystic realm did not give impossible missions.

There was always a chance that he needed to grab on to.

After figuring this out, Yi Yun stood up. He did a crazy action. At

a distance of more than five kilometers from the huge turtle desolate beast, he strung his Tai Cang Bow and pulled the bow open. The cold Wind Chasing Arrow was aimed at the huge turtle desolate beast's mouth, which was the black crack on the mountain mound.

With death on the line, Yi Yun's blood flow sped up, but his mind was abnormally calm. Success or failure depended on this!

"Peng!"

Yi Yun released his hand and the bowstring hummed, while the Wind Chasing Arrow shot forward!

The arrow pierced through the air, it was like a divine beam. With Yi Yun's pure Yang energy, it entered the huge turtle desolate beast's mouth.

"Boom!"

The energy exploded in the huge turtle's throat. The huge turtle's massive body shook violently as soil and plants started to trickle down.

"Roar!"

The huge turtle desolate beast let out a furious roar. It had been angered by Yi Yun's arrow entering its throat!

It had lain in the deep ends of the second level of the God Advent Tower for tens of thousands of years. It was the absolute lord of the land and it had never suffered before!

It raised its huge head and its gray-colored eyes opened as they locked onto Yi Yun!

A puny human had caused it pain and injured it. It had shot an arrow into its soft throat.

Without a second of folly, Yi Yun stored his Tai Cang Bow away and ran off!

This was a race with Death. He used all his strength, conjured his Aspect Totem and used the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" movement technique. It was like he had transformed into a flying Golden Crow and shot through the sky!

"Roar!"

The huge turtle roared. How could it permit a puny human who injured it to escape? It finally moved its four huge limbs that had laid dormant for hundreds of years and it began to chase after Yi Yun!

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The huge turtle began to run. The ground quaked as its four limbs alternated in movement. With every step it took, it would leave behind a huge footprint that looked like a dried up lake.

Large swaths of forest were toppled. Trees were smashed and dust sprung up!

Yi Yun ran with all he got. Following behind him was a huge turtle the size of a small mountain. The dust cloud that was stirred up looked like a long dragon. This scene was quite a magnificent sight!

Chapter 490: Large Turtle's Fury

Yi Yun had never tried being in such a crazy scene, with him running crazily in front, while a huge desolate beast was chasing him!

'Golden Crow Sun Shift' gave Yi Yun unparalleled speed, but he did not lower his guard. As he ran, he swallowed a desolate beast relic so that he could have sufficient energy in his body.

He was right in his thinking, speed was indeed the Achilles' heel of the large turtle desolate beast. But even so, its speed was still alarming when it ran despite its huge body.

It spared no effort in chasing after Yi Yun. Actually, the distance didn't open up, it was slowly closing.

So fast!?

Yi Yun was alarmed. For such a large beast to have such terrifying speed was heaven-defying!

He did not turn his head because he could use his energy vision to probe the large turtle desolate beast's every move.

At that moment, Yi Yun saw the large turtle desolate beast open its huge mouth, and in its mouth, a dark red poisonous python moved like a whip!

"That's bad!"

Without giving any thought, Yi Yun leaped high up!

At the same time, the poisonous python shot out like lightning. The poisonous python opened its jaws and attempted to swallow Yi Yun!

The length of the tongue inside the large turtle desolate beast's mouth far exceeded Yi Yun's imagination. It attacked from such a long distance!

A tongue that needed about 10 people hugging it to encircle it may look thin compared to the large turtle's body, but swallowing Yi Yun was an extremely easy task.

"Xiao!"

Behind Yi Yun, his Golden Crow Aspect Totem soared up into the sky. Like a burning Sun rising from the horizon, Yi Yun seemed to be merged with that burning sun as he quickly transformed into a beam of light. There was no way of seeing his body!

"Ka-cha! Ka-cha!"

The large turtle's tongue kept close to the ground and swept forward. While doing so, it broke hundreds of large trees. Some of the large trees were either split in the middle or uprooted. Large amounts of soil and rocks were sent flying into the sky, but they

were lit up by the Golden Crow's flames. In an instant, the sky became a fiery sea as countless fire raindrops rained down. The sight was extremely magnificent, like star constellations crashing to the ground!

And in this explosive, rumbling rain of fire, Yi Yun charged out like a resurrected phoenix from the ashes, seeking life in the midst of death!

The large turtle desolate beast was irritated when it missed. It brandished its tongue and continuously tried to stab Yi Yun with it. Its destructive power was too terrifying. The tongue was like a brandished divine whip as it crashed into the lands, causing great disorder!

Flames rose and the burning air formed a strong wind. The surrounding stones and dust were roused by the strong wind. With the large turtle's tongue swinging around violently, the land was swallowed by a thick smoke.

In the sky, fiery rain rained down, while the land was covered in smoke and dust.

The large turtle completely lost sight of Yi Yun. It was after all not a human expert. Humans had strong souls, so they could use their spiritual energy to lock on to their targets.

As for the large turtle, it mainly relied on its eyes, nose and its perception of energy.

However, Yi Yun was too small a target. Especially with him concealing his presence and camouflaged in the pure Yang fiery rain, be it his body or his body's energy fluctuations were completely hidden.

The large turtle slowly stopped. Running crazily with its massive body drained its energy very quickly. And the energy required was equivalent to eating several large desolate beasts, so it decided not to chase Yi Yun anymore.

It finally stopped.

It was extremely furious that a puny human had undermined its authority and injured it, but it could do nothing. The only thing it could do was roar angrily at the billowing smoke.

However, it made no difference. It believed that the ant-like human had long escaped.

As the large turtle faded its roar, it planned on returning. It wanted to return to its territory. A cowardly ant was not worth it for it to go to arms.

Just as the large turtle turned around, it suddenly halted. It looked disbelievingly at a place not far away. About five kilometers away, the puny human appeared once again. He was standing on a mountain cliff that had mostly collapsed. He was holding a black bow, and an arrow was strung!

The large turtle desolate beast stared widely. With its slow brain, it did not have the time to figure out what the human was planning on doing, before...

"Peng!"

The bowstring emitted a sound like muffled thunder as the Wind Chasing Arrow carried Yi Yun's pure Yang energy through the air, shooting straight at the large turtle desolate beast's eye!

At a distance of five kilometers, the Wind Chasing Arrow did not waver in its trajectory as it struck the large turtle's pupil!

"Boom!"

A tremendous explosion from all the energy injected into the Wind Chasing Arrow exploded at the large turtle desolate beast's eye!

Although the large turtle desolate beast closed its eye in time, the force from the explosion still caused it pain. After the explosion dissipated, blood flowed out of the corner of its eye!

It was once again injured. Although this injury was nothing to it, it was completely incensed!

"Wu--ao--"

The large turtle looked up to the sky and let out a terrifying roar. Like an intense shock wave, it spread out in all directions and sent the clouds in the sky flying!

It had been provoked by that human time and again, so how could it tolerate it!?

It ran at Yi Yun once again. It spat out the long python-like tongue as it stabbed towards Yi Yun.

Without any hesitation, Yi Yun turned and escaped!

He did not want to clash with the large turtle directly because that was courting death.

As such, Yi Yun ran, while the large turtle chased him.

The large turtle's body was immense and its stamina was weak compared to Yi Yun. In the beginning, Yi Yun was encountering incessant danger. Any mistake would result in him being smashed to pieces by the large turtle's tongue. As time went by, with the large turtle's physical strength expended, Yi Yun was already feeling great ease.

He continue running and provoking. When the large turtle chased him, he ran. When the large turtle wanted to leave, he would shoot an arrow. This harassment continued.

Yi Yun's arrows were specially aimed at the weakest spots of the

large turtle. He shot wherever it hurt.

Yi Yun's arm strength was not lacking to begin with, and with his pure Yang energy injected into the arrows, every arrow's power could shatter a mountain peak. Even though the large turtle's hide was tough and its flesh tough, it still felt pain when its weakest spots were hit by such a tremendous attack.

Using this method, Yi Yun pulled the large turtle for a few thousand kilometers. The large turtle was nearly on the brink of mental collapse.

It had never seen such a cheap and damaging human. Its anger had reached its maximum.

At that moment, the large turtle was like a mobile volcano. It could explode at any moment!

Seeing the large turtle in this state, the culprit, Yi Yun, knew that it was about time.

The intelligence of desolate beasts' was originally not high, and with a raging desolate beast, its destructive power would be terrifying only when it moved through instinct.

Such a massive object would become a terrifying war tank that could destroy anything.

Chapter 491: Entering With The Opportunity Arising

At that moment, in the lava lake at the center of the second level of the God Advent Tower, the flock of strange birds had just finished another round of hunting.

They piled the prey they had caught together. Tens of strange birds overlapped their wings and formed a circle. Once again, they began their odd ritual.

And at that moment, their leader appeared.

It flew down from its "throne" on the cliff and circled in the air a few times before retracting its wings and landing in the middle of the flock of strange birds as it enjoyed the worship of its lackeys.

It did not stand on ceremony as it extracted the dead preys' heart's blood, filling up a bone cup. Just as it was about to pick up the bone cup to fly back to its nest, it suddenly felt something amiss.

The sticky hearts' blood in the bone cup gently rippled forming wave after wave of concentric circles. The ground... was slightly trembling!

What was happening?

The three-legged strange bird was a bit dull. With its intelligence, it could not understand why the ground was trembling immediately. It turned its head slightly and looked far into the distance.

What it saw made it completely dumbfounded. It saw a massive large turtle failing its limbs as the turtle charged at itself!

While this large turtle was running, it constantly brandished its long red tongue which disarrayed the ground.

The entire ground was filled with dust and flames. There was no way to tell what was happening in the dust cloud.

In fact, Yi Yun, who was hidden inside the dust cloud had already used the Purple Crystal to conceal all his energy. The strange three-legged bird may have extremely sharp eyes, but its perception was much weaker, so how could it discover Yi Yun's presence?

Desolate beasts, especially strong ones, were extremely territorial.

The three-legged strange bird had long treated the mountain range around the lava lake as its territory. It did not allow other strong desolate beasts to enter it.

"Xiao— Xiao—Xiao—"

Tens of strange birds let out a ear-piercing wail. They gathered together, spread out their wings and opened their blade like mouths. Using this method, they tried to warn the large turtle desolate beast to stay away.

However, the large turtle desolate beast had already been provoked by Yi Yun again and again, and it was already in a frenzy state. So why would it care about the strange birds' warning?

Even when it was calm, with its pride, it would have never spare a thought for these strange birds.

Seeing the large turtle desolate beast approaching them, the strange birds were angered as they all charged up into the sky to face their enemy.

They believed that the large turtle desolate beast was targeting their red lotus!

The red lotus in the middle of the lava lake was their treasure. No matter what desolate beast wanted to rob them of their red lotus, they would kill them all!

The large turtle desolate beast moved closer and large swaths of Fusang trees were toppled by the large turtle!

Pieces of wood flew into the sky like rolling waves. The large turtle desolate beast was about to reach their lava lake!

The strange birds could no longer tolerate it any further. Having entrenched here in the lava lake for so many years, there were other desolate beasts who wanted to steal their treasure. The large turtle in front of them was also given the same classification.

The leading three-legged strange bird let out a scream! This was its attack signal!

Tens of strange birds charged at the large turtle!

Although the strange birds were large in size, they were still small compared to the large turtle. Besides, the large turtle was covered in heavy armor, so it was in no way afraid of the attacks from the sharp claws.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The strange birds' metallic claws and wings swiped at the large turtle as they emitted a metallic sound, but the large turtle was in no way injured.

However... for a prideful existence like it to be provoked by an ant-like human and suddenly, having a flock of sparrows coming out of nowhere, the brewing volcano within the large turtle finally erupted!

In a frenzy state, how could the large turtle consider if the strange birds were enemies or allies of Yi Yun? As long as something blocked its path, it would kill them all, not leaving a

single one of them alive!

"Roar!"

The large turtle roared as it shot out its blood-red tongue as fast as lightning!

"Phuah! Phuah!"

Two strange birds were consecutively bitten by the snake head on the tip of the thick tongue.

The snake head on the tip of the tongue had an alarming bite. Furthermore, it had dreadful venom that caused the strange birds that were bitten by it to immediately rot, turning into a pool of blood!

At that moment, Yi Yun had long hidden in a corner. He saw this scene with his own eyes and he felt fear.

The red python on the large turtle's mouth had such dreadful venom? If he had touched a bit of it, he would probably already been reduced into a pile of white bones...

A living creature that was a combination of a turtle and snake reminded Yi Yun of the Black Turtle. The divine beast, Black Turtle had a dragon's head and a turtle's body, with a snake coiled on its back. Although the large turtle in front of him was definitely weaker than the Black Turtle, it gave off a strange feeling with the

snake in its mouth.

Seeing two strange birds die, the three-legged strange bird let out a clear cry. This cry echoed into a far distance and immediately, the trees in the surrounding woods began to shake. One after another, strange birds rose up from the woods!

These strange birds spread out their wings and flew in unison as they blocked out the Sun. They were like a mass of dark clouds.

With the shadows of the strange birds projected downwards, the sky seemed to dim a bit. Yi Yun's rough count was that there was at least a hundred strange birds flying in the air!

Out of the more than hundred strange birds, a portion of them were larger in size than the typical strange bird. Their beaks were even longer and there were about a dozen of them. Clearly, their strength was greater than the normal strange birds, and they were only second to the leading three-legged strange bird.

Yi Yun was secretly amazed while watching on the side. With more than a hundred, it was no wonder this flock of strange birds could occupy the central area of the second level of the God Advent Tower and managed to monopolize the red lotus.

This amount of strength was something any other desolate beast species could not compare with in the second level.

With a huge enemy before them, the strange birds went out in

full strength, but even so the strange birds' sharp claws and metallic wings were unable to break through the large turtle's defenses.

The large turtle roared and he spat out his blood-red tongue like a venomous sword. One after another, strange birds were pierced through by the tongue! As the strange birds were torn apart, their corpses fell to the ground as blood dyed the sky!

A lone strange bird could be easily killed by the large turtle in an instant. However, the number of strange birds was too great, especially with a terrifying existence like the three-legged strange bird present.

When the large turtle spat out its tongue to pierce a strange bird, the three-legged strange bird took this opportunity and shot out like a bolt of lightning!

Cha!

It brandished its three metallic claws and grabbed at the large turtle's tongue!

Using its momentum, the three-legged strange bird's attack was frightening. It managed to slice a small piece of the large turtle's tongue off!

Blood spurted out as the large turtle felt pain. It let out a painful wail.

And at that moment, the three-legged strange bird cried sharply and opened its beak to spit a fiery ball of light at the large turtle.

The three-legged strange bird was after all a pure Yang-elemental desolate beast, so it condensed its pure Yang energy to use a long distance attack!

With the three-legged strange bird taking the lead, the dozen or so larger strange birds also opened their beaks and launched a ball of light as an attack!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Large number of light blobs smashed onto the large turtle, causing an intense explosion.

Instantaneously, the mountains trembled as soil and rock collapsed. Large swaths of Fusang trees were annihilated!

The battle had reached its most intense stage. With the three-legged strange bird's lead, the flock of strange birds launched their counter attack at the large turtle!

Yi Yun had no intentions of marveling such an intense battle. It was the perfect time for Yi Yun to make his move at this stage!

He eyed the cliff. At that moment, the sentries on the cliff were

no longer present. At the moment the battle began, the three-legged strange bird's sharp cry was a signal for the strange birds to put on a massive offensive.

Yi Yun had exhausted his abilities to draw a ferocious creature to another just for this moment!

He used the Purple Crystal to conceal his presence and charged towards the mountain cliff...

Yi Yun's first choice was not the red lotus in the lava lake, but the strange bird's nest at the top of the mountain cliff.

He knew that after the strange bird gathered the lotus seeds and the blood from the desolate beasts' hearts, it had brought it all back into its nest.

Yi Yun wanted to know what the flock of strange birds were up to in that nest.

Maybe there were even extra lotus seeds left inside the nest.

To prevent being discovered, Yi Yun clinged tightly against the rocks as he proceeded quickly. Very quickly, he arrived below the cliff. When he looked up at the strange birds' nest, it was about a hundred feet high.

Yi Yun could easily reach that height with a jump, but to remain hidden, Yi Yun chose to climb the rock wall on the back of the cliff.

Like an agile lizard, he moved extremely fast up the cliff.

Soon, Yi Yun reached a position level with the strange birds' nest. Only then did he flip himself from the back of the cliff to the front.

Whew!

Using the time to blink an eye, Yi Yun entered the birds' nest. The black shadow that disappeared the next moment was not discovered by any desolate beast.

Yi Yun unsheathed his sword. Although it was unlikely that there were any strange birds left in the cave, it was always wise to be careful. Yi Yun had long activated his energy vision. Everything in here could be seen by him.

Outside the cave, there were still the intense battling sounds from two desolate beast lords. Yi Yun turned a deaf ear towards it. His speed was extremely fast as he reached the deepest ends of the cave in a few strides.

The strange birds' nest was about a hundred foot deep. Along the way, Yi Yun saw several bones of desolate beasts. Many of the bones were in pieces after being chewed on. Bone powder was scattered on the ground while there were signs of blood splattered on the rocks.

This was practically a slaughter house.

At that moment, Yi Yun felt an unparalleled intense energy fluctuation in the Purple Crystal's vision.

The source of the fluctuation came from the deepest end of the cave.

Here, in the darkness, Yi Yun saw a large turtle shell. This turtle shell's diameter was about two meters across and it was overturned on the ground. A large portion of the turtle's shell had been sliced away, leaving the carapace, which was perfect for a huge bowl.

More than half of the turtle's shell was covered by desolate beast hide. Beside the turtle shell, there were some bone cups made from the bones of desolate beasts.

There were remnants of fresh blood on the bone cups. It was the blood from desolate beasts' hearts.

Yi Yun realized that the three-legged strange bird must have collected the hearts' blood and stored it in the turtle shell.

Yi Yun pulled the desolate beasts' hide away, and what he saw was a strange scene.

He thought that the turtle shell was filled with fresh blood, but the scene of smell of blood smashing into his olfactory nerves did not happen. Instead, Yi Yun smelt a fragrance.

He looked down and he saw that at the bottom of the turtle shell,

there was a scattered pile of red glass beads. They were crystalline like precious stones...

Chapter 492: Yet Another Dangerous Move

"These beads are..."

In his energy vision, Yi Yun could see that the source of the pure Yang energy fluctuations in the cave came from these beads.

There was a total of twelve beads, and each one was crystal-clear and red in color. They looked like the most flawless blood spirit stones.

"Could it be... that these beads are the red lotus' lotus seeds?"

Yi Yun recalled the scene from before. The three-legged strange bird had picked the red lotus' lotus seeds and then soaked them in large amounts of heart's blood, taken from the desolate beasts. It then brought the lotus seeds back into the cave.

Now, Yi Yun had found these beads, and the quality of the pure Yang energy they contained was far greater than the lotus seed he saw before. This confirmed Yi Yun's guess.

Now, according to the situation, it was likely that the three-legged strange bird had used the heart's blood from the desolate beasts and soaked the lotus seeds in it. Many of the desolate beasts killed by the strange birds were pure Yang-elemental in nature, so the blood in their hearts contained the right essence.

Although they were all pure Yang beasts in nature, the desolate

beasts were all of different species, had different properties and understood different laws. In contrast, the red lotus' lotus seeds could perfectly absorb these energies and merge them into themselves.

This made the pure Yang energy, contained within the lotus seeds, become even purer and more balanced.

"To think that this strange bird has such intelligence..."

Yi Yun was a bit surprised. He knew that humans would soak lotus seeds in wine. By doing so for a few years, it had the effect of invigorating one's Yang energy after consumption. He never expected for the three-legged strange bird to soak the lotus seeds in blood. As for the blood coming from the hearts of desolate beasts, it was of course much better than wine. It was more suitable for a red lotus that yearned for blood.

Seeing these lotus seeds, it was unknown for how many years they had been soaked in it. It was also unknown how many desolate beasts had been sacrificed for this absorption during this period.

The three-legged strange bird had indeed put in a lot of effort.

Yi Yun guessed that the strange bird had stored the lotus seeds here and planned to use them later to help it complete its evolution. Many desolate beasts could evolve their bloodline during their maturation process.

This leader bird had already evolved to the stage of having three legs, and from many years of breathing in the essence of this world, and absorbing pure Yang energy, to eventually swallowing these pure Yang lotus seeds, it could grow feathers and look increasingly similar to the ancient Golden Crow.

"Strange Bird Bro, you sure worked hard. I really benefited from you this time. Thanks." Yi Yun silently muttered and then moved quickly. In a blink of an eye, all the pure Yang relics in the turtle shell had been sent into his interspatial ring.

The world had such rules. The strange birds hunted numerous desolate beasts, and collected the blood from their hearts to nourish the blood lotus seed.

As for Yi Yun, he stole the blood lotus seeds, making the strange birds do all of that for naught.

The billions of living things in this world were fighting to grow and become stronger. During this process, there was no distinguishment of good and bad, only between strong and weak.

Survival of the fittest was the law of this world.

After keeping the lotus seeds, he closed the turtle shell and quickly left the cave. He paused for a moment at the mouth of the cave. Only when he knew that no desolate beasts noticed him did he cling to the rock wall and disappear in an instant.

Yi Yun circled to the back of the mountain cliff once again. This was a visual blind spot for all the desolate beasts present.

He jumped down from the mountain cliff and the wind blew in his ears as he landed without startling the dust beneath his feet.

Not far away, the strange birds and the large turtle's battle had become increasingly bloody. The large turtle's tongue had already been lacerated by the strange birds' sharp claws.

The large turtle no longer dared to easily spit out its tongue, or its tongue could be severed by the strange birds along with its root.

At that moment, the large turtle was in a much more pathetic state than when Yi Yun first saw it. Its body was ridden with wounds and the plants and mud on the turtle's shell had all been destroyed.

Its neck, head and legs were covered in wounds, burn marks and claw marks. They were nearly uncountable.

However, the strange birds paid a terrible price for this. At least a third of the strange birds had been bitten to death by the large turtle. Some of the strange birds' corpses had been dissolved by venom, while some were pulled into the large turtle's mouth for it to chew on to replenish its stamina.

Now, the large turtle's mouth was filled with blood. It was flowing down like a red waterfall!

This blood was a combination of the large turtle's and the strange birds. The Fusang woods had already been dyed red by blood. Mud was mixed with flesh and blood, turning the area into a blood-red marsh!

With the battle reaching such a stage, it was a shocking sight!

The strange birds and the large turtle were the lords of the second level of the God Advent Tower. There was probably going to be a victor determined today, which would then decide who was the absolute dominator of the second level!

At that moment, Yi Yun's main objective was accomplished. He could already leave, but he was not planning on leaving.

Not far away, there was a constant production of strange bird corpses. They were good stuff.

Although the rule to condensing an Aspect Totem was that one needed to kill a desolate beast with one's own hands to condense a beast mark, just using the strange bird corpses as materials to refine into pure Yang relics was also a very good choice.

Yi Yun was tempted for a while before finally abandoning this thought. The reason was that if he wanted the strange bird corpses, he needed to approach the battle ground. The flock of strange birds had very sharp eyesight. If he were to steal the corpses, it was likely that he would be discovered.

It was not worth it.

Hence, Yi Yun turned his gaze towards the lava lake. Inside the lava lake, the red lotus was blooming splendidly as it tasted blood. Instead of alarming the red lotus due to the killing between the desolate beasts, the blood rain and bloody wind was in fact the best nourishment it liked.

Yi Yun slightly sighed. His current position was about a few thousand feet away from the red lotus. The position of the red lotus in the lava lake was different from the strange birds' nest. There was nothing to conceal him. Be it charging forward or picking the red lotus, both of them required time. To do it in broad daylight made it very likely for him to be discovered by the strange birds.

If that happened, the outcome would be disastrous. The three-legged strange bird could even give up on the large turtle and charge at him, disregarding everything.

And with its speed, Yi Yun did not have confidence in escaping.

It was a tough problem for him to safely pluck the red lotus.

With some hesitation, several ideas flashed past Yi Yun's mind, but they were all rejected one after another. Finally, he decided to gamble on one!

Yi Yun did not rush directly at the red lotus for that was courting death. He used the mountain cliff's blind spot to conceal himself as he ran down the mountain.

Yi Yun used his movement technique and in less than a minute reached his destination.

In front of Yi Yun was a deep valley. At the bottom of the valley was flowing lava!

This lava valley was connected to the lava lake above the mountain.

After some hesitation, he jumped off from the top of the valley!

He followed the inclined cliff and jumped around a few times before clinging onto a boulder. He was just above the surface of the lava flow. Here, the lava was just a few meters away from Yi Yun. The bright white lava was silently flowing. The rolling heat wave felt like a flame that was roasting Yi Yun's face. The heat was smothering!

"I cultivate pure Yang laws and can control pure Yang energy. With the Purple Crystal protecting my body, I should be able to dive into the lava!"

Yi Yun muttered to himself as he released his hand from the boulder and jumped towards the lava lake!

Chapter 493: Stealing A Treasure Right From Their Mouths

The instant his body came into contact with the lava, Yi Yun circulated his Yuan Qi to the maximum. At the same time, he interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal to protect his whole body.

"Dong!"

The lava was sticky and heavy. When Yi Yun jumped in, there was not a single splash. Very quickly, his whole body sank into the deep depths of the lava.

The terrifying burning sensation overwhelmed him as Yi Yun felt his protective Yuan Qi being swallowed quickly.

The temperature of this lava was definitely not something that ordinary lava could match.

Besides, the lava was not only hot, it also contained chaotic pure Yang energy. Pure Yang energy was the energy of the Sun. Typically, when a warrior was struck by such an energy, their protective Yuan Qi will instantly shatter, causing their organs and meridians to burn, and finally, not leaving a tiny bit of bone residue.

However, Yi Yun had a pure Yang body. He was also circulating pure Yang Yuan Qi in his body. As he had the same type of energy

and his understanding of pure Yang laws, he could prevent his body from burning up in the lava valley.

However, Yi Yun still found it very difficult.

Compared to the pure Yang energy in the lava, Yi Yun's pure Yang Yuan Qi was like a small boat in the ocean. It could be capsized by a wave at any moment.

The deeper he went into the lava valley, the higher the temperature. Yi Yun chose a level of about three meters deep. This depth was sufficient enough to hide his body, and the pressure and temperature was relatively easier to handle.

His body's Yuan Qi was being quickly depleted, so he had to hurry.

The lava was extremely heavy and highly resistive. It was also moving downstream, so with the tremendous energy surging at him, it was extremely tiring swimming upstream. Yi Yun ended up clinging to the rock walls of the valley and climbed up towards the lava lake like a gecko.

Yi Yun's choice of location was about tens of meters away from the lava lake, so he very quickly reached the mouth of the lava lake by moving upstream.

Yi Yun held his breath as his heart raced. The three-legged strange bird was still battling the large turtle. Their every clash

caused the earth to tremor.

Under this situation, not a single one of the strange birds could discover Yi Yun, who was hiding inside the lava.

Gu! Gu! Gu!

The lava was moving, with the subterranean flow turbulent.

Yi Yun had finally entered the lava lake!

The moment he entered the lava lake, Yi Yun could feel that the temperature here was much higher than the lava valley. His protective Yuan Qi was depleting even faster.

Yi Yun estimated that he could hold on for about 15 minutes at most.

Below the lava lake, even with Yuan Qi protecting him, all he could see as he opened his eyes was whiteness, it was too blinding!

Yi Yun opened his energy vision and using it, he sensed where the red lotus was.

In the energy vision, it was camouflaged with white pure Yang energy everywhere. However, right in the middle of the lava lake, where the red lotus was, the pure Yang energy was even more intense. It was like a gushing Sun. As usual, Yi Yun easily locked

onto it.

Yi Yun was about hundreds of feet away from it.

"I need to hurry!"

At that moment, Yi Yun could no longer cling to the wall to proceed. He had to swim to the middle of the lava lake. He did not have any idea of backing off, so gathering a large amount of energy, he accelerated towards the middle.

Thankfully, the lava flow in the lava lake was relatively stable. It was not as fast as the valley.

As the distance to the red lotus shortened, the temperature of the lava lake increased.

When Yi Yun reached the center, he had less than 60% of his Yuan Qi left. And this amount of energy was needed to support his return.

Yi Yun did not dare to delay any further and began plucking the lotus!

Yi Yun looked down and saw that the red lotus' roots were extremely long. It stretched deep down and at the bottom of the lava lake, there was a protruding boulder. The red lotus was growing on the top of this boulder, the lotus root had grown inside it, becoming one with it.

After a bit of hesitation, Yi Yun pulled out the Red Lotus Saber from his interspatial ring.

In terms of quality, Shentu Nantian's sword was not inferior to the Red Lotus Saber. However, for cleaving, a saber was more suitable than a sword.

In the lava, the Red Lotus Saber emitted a strange blood-red glow. It seemed to contrast beautifully with the red lava. As a saber that was collected by the Thousand Hand Granny, it naturally would not be melted by the lava.

With the saber in hand, he thought of the Saber Truth's 32 Words and slashed at the red lotus' roots!

"Dang!"

The red lotus' roots let out a clear resounding sound. Yi Yun felt like he had slashed a metal rod and he had not severed the root at all.

Yi Yun's heart sank. It was really strong!

He had guessed that a treasure like the red lotus would not have roots that could be severed easily. If he had tried plucking the red lotus on the lava lake's surface, he would not have succeeded immediately. And that would be courting death as he would be treated as a snack by the three-legged strange bird early on.

And even though he was beneath the lava lake's surface, Yi Yun did not dare to make too much movements. Although he could still use more powerful saber moves, he could not guarantee that there would not be any motion on the lake's surface, nor could he prevent the red lotus from not shaking.

With the three-legged strange bird's alertness, it was bound to notice.

Since he could not do it forcefully, Yi Yun gritted his teeth and looked at the long root stem. He then dived deeper into the lava lake.

Success and failure was at stake!

When Yi Yun swam down, the temperature of the lava rose up like a straight line. The lava at this depth had already changed into a strange red-golden color. He could not tell that there was a high temperature, but Yi Yun could feel his skin cracking from the dryness and his meridians were feeling pain.

This was Yang toxins.

When pure Yang energy became too strong, to warriors whose realm was insufficient to handle it, it would become highly toxic.

Using the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun changed the Yang toxins in the lava into traces of pure Yang energy. Those that he could not

change, he diverted away. However, the Yang toxins were too intense, so they still slowly entered Yi Yun's meridians.

His Yuan Qi was depleting faster and faster, and there was only about 50% left. By using the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun's mental energies were also depleting quickly. Once he could not take it, he would not be able to go back.

Yi Yun focused fully and he did not retreat. He steadily swam towards the boulder and finally, he reached the top of the boulder. Only then did Yi Yun see what this boulder was.

It was uniform and it looked like black glass. It had a bright luster that contained pure Yang energy. It was extremely hard. For it to be soaked in the lava lake for eons, and letting it burn day and night under the pure Yang fire, even if it was just a piece of muddy rock could be refined into real gold.

The boulder itself was already a treasure and it could be refined into a weapon.

If it was any other time, picking up such a boulder would be a great opportunity, but to the present Yi Yun, it only made him speechless.

He had to split apart such a hard boulder!

With the Red Lotus Saber in hand, Yi Yun could feel a cold frost Qi that seemed to lower the temperature of the surrounding lava

by a tiny bit.

"What a good saber!" Yi Yun felt. That old hag's treasured saber did not disappoint him.

Dang!

Yi Yun slashed his saber and hit the boulder with sparks appearing. The blade of the Red Lotus Saber was not damaged in any way, but only a white mark was left behind on the surface of the black boulder.

"This rock is too hard!" Yi Yun frowned. This had exceeded his expectations and at that moment, his Yuan Qi was becoming lesser.

Yi Yun injected pure Yang energy into his saber. Saber Truth's 32 Words! Killing At Its Core!

The powerful saber move was slashed three times!

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Sparks flew but as Yi Yun was deep down inside the lava lake, be it noise or Yuan Qi fluctuations, they were all isolated by the extremely heavy, energetic lava.

The three-legged strange bird and the large turtle, who were in

an intense battle, did not notice anything. Nor could they think that a weak human was in the lava lake stealing a treasure right from their mouths!

After the three saber strikes, a small notch was finally formed on the boulder. Some rubble fell off, but this notch was only a few inches wide. The red lotus' roots were still buried deep in the boulder.

Yi Yun was in a hurry. He had only about 40% of his Yuan Qi left. He still wanted to return.

Considering his speed, if he wanted to completely slash the boulder apart and extract the red lotus, it was impossible to do so in 15 minutes. He could not last that long.

He could not extract the red lotus even if his Yuan Qi was completely exhausted.

Did he have to give up after reaching this stage?

At that moment, an idea flashed in Yi Yun's mind. With a thought, he flipped his right hand and a rusty broken sword appeared in his hand.

This broken sword was the one that Yi Yun obtained in the Pure Yang Sword Palace. It looked like a piece of scrap metal that would decay at any moment.

However, when it appeared, very strangely, Yi Yun suddenly felt his body lighten. The depletion of his Yuan Qi was also instantaneously slowed down.

It seemed that a large amount of the pure Yang energy had been absorbed by the broken sword...

This is...

Yi Yun's eyes flashed. After Yi Yun obtained this broken sword, other than using it to gain insight into sword Dao, he had nearly never used it before. As the broken sword contained an extremely mysterious profoundness, it made it very difficult for Yi Yun to power it. And the second reason was that Yi Yun did not want others to discover his broken sword, or it might put his life in peril.

However this time, with the broken sword in hand, Yi Yun could feel that he had a faint blood and Qi connection to the broken sword. This seemed to be a change ever since he gained some insight in the azure-clothed swordsman's sword intent.

This made Yi Yun overjoyed. Now, he had to rely on the sword!

With the broken sword in hand, Yi Yun did not have time to contemplate. With the sword, he slashed at the boulder.

Cha!

With a crisp sound, Yi Yun's broken sword slashed through without any resistance!

Using more strength, Yi Yun slashed a deep cut through the extremely hard, glazed black boulder.

Yi Yun was overjoyed as he slashed with one sword attack after another. Big chunks of the black boulder was slashed apart!

At the same time, Yi Yun opened his energy vision and made sure to see the red lotus in its entirety, including the parts underneath the boulder, so he didn't cut through its roots.

Finally, Yi Yun's final slash removed a huge chunk of black rock and he saw a lotus rhizome hidden beneath the boulder. It was the red lotus' root!

It's done!

After all the effort, where he kited the large turtle and risked his life to enter the birds' nest to extract the lotus seeds. And then making a desperate attempt to dive into the lava lake to pluck the red lotus, finally, all the treasures were now in his hands!

Chapter 494: Red Lotus In Hand

Yi Yun increased the speed of his attacks with the broken sword. With the rock trembling, the cracks began to expand and the red lotus' lotus rhizome was completely revealed.

The lotus rhizome was about as thick as a child's arm. It was covered with channels that looked like crystal-clear blood vessels on the surface. It had a jade like texture.

Being pressed for time, Yi Yun did not hesitate. He reached out, grabbed the lotus rhizome and pulled it out!

It was finally in his hands!

Yi Yun used his Yuan Qi to form a protective layer and he placed the red lotus in a herbal box that he had prepared earlier on. Next, he put it inside his interspatial ring.

Following that, Yi Yun rushed out of the lava lake without any delay. He began moving towards the lava valley.

While returning, Yi Yun only had less than 30% of his Yuan Qi left. He used all his strength to swim. Thankfully, he was moving downstream this time, so it was less tiring.

About 5 minutes later, about a few hundred meters away in the lava valley. With a splash, Yi Yun's head finally appeared out of the lava flow. He then climbed out to one of the banks with a great

deal of effort.

He laid down on the hot rocks with his face up and gasped. His Yuan Qi had been completely depleted!

The hot sulfur smell of the lava assaulted his nose and entered his lungs. It was a bit choking, but this odor made Yi Yun feel a strange sense of excitement. This adventure in the second level of the God Advent Tower was extremely rewarding!

He sat up, swallowed a bone relic and began to meditate to begin his slow recovery.

The battle far in the distance was still continuing. Yi Yun had to adjust his condition to cope with a possible crisis.

And at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly heard a shrill scream. It was from the three-legged strange bird!

The scream was cloud-piercing and rock-splitting. It formed a terrifying shock wave that spread out in all directions!

Ka-cha!

The rocks below Yi Yun cracked open when they were hit by the shock wave.

Even Yi Yun's face turned white from the shock and a trickle of

blood flowed out of his ears.

What a terrifying scream!

Yi Yun was secretly alarmed. The three-legged strange bird was too strong. Its sharp scream was so powerful even from a great distance. It caused the weak him to feel pain in his ears. If he was a weaker warrior, his organs could have been destroyed from the shock wave.

After the sharp scream, screams were heard one after another as they bombarded Yi Yun's ears. It was quite clear that the three-legged strange bird had already noticed the disappearance of the red lotus.

It was a matter of time before they discovered the disappearance of the red lotus. With so many strange birds in the sky, although they were all battling the large turtle, they still had so many pairs of eyes.

At that moment, Yi Yun no longer dared to continue his meditation. Who knew what the strange bird would do with it in its crazy state?

He had already recovered about 20-30% of his physical strength. He quickly and silently climbed the valley's walls.

As he hid behind a boulder, he looked at the battlefield.

Yi Yun was greatly alarmed when he saw it.

In the sky, the three-legged strange bird's body had completely changed into a red-golden color. Its body's surface was burning with pure Yang flames as it launched thunderstorm like attacks on the large turtle!

The area was covered in pure Yang flames, with fiery clouds everywhere. There was no end in sight!

As for the large turtle, its body was charred black. Its head was bloody and its tongue had been severed by the three-legged strange bird!

There was only a broken tongue in the large turtle's mouth. The snake's head had already gone missing. Without the long tongue with a snake head, it could not launch any attacks.

But... the large turtle was no simple opponent. The strange bird's situation was also extremely terrible. The three-legged strange bird may seem to be extremely powerful at the moment, but Yi Yun discovered using his energy vision that the energy in the strange bird's body was chaotic. It was already in an unstable state, as if it would explode at any time.

To defeat the large turtle, the three-legged strange bird had probably overdrafted its vitality. Besides, it was covered in wounds and these wounds were most likely bites from the large turtle's tongue.

And Yi Yun knew that the large turtle's tongue contained venom.

With the venom entering the three-legged strange bird, it was bound to leave a noticeable impact on it.

If they carried on fighting, the two top overlords of the second level of the God Advent Tower would pay a terrible price. It was likely that one side would die, and the other side would have overdrafted their vitality, dying due to its heavy injuries shortly.

The two overlords was aware of this possibility. But at that moment, with the three-legged strange bird discovering the disappearance of the red lotus, it entered a frenzy state, losing its rationality. On the contrary, it was the large turtle that was feeling fear.

In the beginning, it had been angered by Yi Yun. And now, while battling the three-legged strange bird, it had received multiple setbacks, and it was already completely awake.

Although its was slow in its head, it was very sensitive to the fear of death. Previously, when it attacked without any regard, it was because it felt that it was the overlord of the second level, and it could nonchalantly kill any ants that blocked its path. But now, it discovered that something was amiss.

It did not want to die for no reason here. It did not want to die with this strange bird that had clearly gone mad.

The large turtle was already beginning to retreat.

As it fought, it retreated and began to escape down the hill.

Seeing this scene, Yi Yun knew it was time to evacuate. With the large turtle gone, the frenzied three-legged strange bird would probably rip the entire mountain apart.

Although the large turtle and the three-legged strange bird were seriously injured, which meant that it was the best opportunity to kill them, after some weighing of his own strength, he was far from being able to match the two super desolate beasts. It was like an egg thrown against a rock even if he battled them while they were injured .

A pity!

Yi Yun shook his head. He looked at the soaring three-legged strange bird in the air. It had used all the pure Yang energy in the radius of dozens of kilometers. This desolate beast that had grown up by the lava lake and had circulated the pure Yang essence over the years would definitely be of great help to Yi Yun's "Myriad Beast Totem" if he killed it and obtained its beast mark. It could even help his Golden Crow Aspect Totem to evolve. However, the three-legged strange bird was too strong, so Yi Yun could only watch.

Yi Yun quietly returned to the lava valley. He jumped into the lava once again and moved with the lava flow downstream.

The lava flow's speed became more turbulent the lower it went. As such, Yi Yun was moving very fast.

However, at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly felt his hair stand. He felt a cold killing intent at that very instant as it swept across him!

Now, Yi Yun was in the searing hot lava stream, but the killing intent made Yi Yun's blood freeze!

Could this killing intent come from the three-legged strange bird!?

This thought flashed past Yi Yun's mind. He felt that it was impossible, but the source of the killing intent came from the three-legged strange bird's direction!

The strange bird managed to find him under such circumstances?

In the second level of the God Advent Tower, there was only Yi Yun. The only thing on this mountain that could threaten Yi Yun was the three-legged strange bird.

No matter if that was the case, Yi Yun knew that the moment he was discovered, there was certainly no room for escape.

Chapter 495: Obtaining New Life

Yi Yun could only take a gamble. As he held his breath, he dived deeper into the lava and he seem to lack any presence like an ordinary piece of rock.

At the same time, he used the Purple Crystal to conceal all his energy. Especially the energy fluctuations of the red lotus were hidden by the Purple Crystal through layers.

With Yi Yun's presence concealed, even his protective Yuan Qi was contracted to the point of maintaining it by the surface of his skin.

He could constantly feel the burning sensation through his skin. Even with the Purple Crystal absorbing the Yang toxins, Yi Yun's skin was still lacerated by burns from the lava.

Yi Yun endured the pain and remained motionless.

At the moment Yi Yun completely immersed himself in the lava, the three-legged strange bird had soared past the valley Yi Yun was in. It scanned the lava valley with its sharp eyes.

At that moment, the three-legged strange bird was extremely irritable. It was anxious to find the missing red lotus. As such, it didn't even have the mood to chase the fleeing huge turtle.

With its unsophisticated intelligence, the three-legged strange

bird had worked out that a living creature had stolen the red lotus while it was battling the large turtle.

With Yi Yun using the Purple Crystal to conceal his presence completely, the three-legged strange bird failed to find Yi Yun. It flew past the lava valley. The anger it had nowhere to vent turned into a explosive shot of pure Yang energy. Everywhere it passed, large amounts of rock was blown up. The Fusang trees that were already in a pathetic state was now a ghastly sight.

Yi Yun drifted for a while in the lava flow until his Yuan Qi was fully exhausted once again, then he peaked his head out.

The lava was extremely hot. Just that short amount of time caused Yi Yun's body to be covered with burns. Blood seeped from his cracked skin.

Yi Yun ignored his injuries and he hurriedly swallowed a desolate bone relic. He then stuck close to the walls as he ran down the mountain. In his energy vision, Yi Yun saw that the three-legged strange bird had begun flying further away. Hence, he no longer needed to dive in the lava and suffer.

While running, Yi Yun used the Purple Crystal constantly to seal any energy fluctuations from his body. As such, the three-legged strange bird's killing intent no longer swept pass Yi Yun.

This made Yi Yun suspect that the three-legged strange bird could use its sensitiveness to energy or some other mysterious connection to lock on to the red lotus' position. If not, it could not

have rushed all the way to where he was in the beginning.

"I have already put away the red lotus, so how did it sense it?"

Yi Yun was secretly alarmed. Desolate beasts, especially powerful desolate beasts, had mysterious strength and abilities that exceeded his understanding, so it was not strange. This made Yi Yun a bit scared. With the connection between the three-legged strange bird and the red lotus, if not for the Purple Crystal shielding it, he was unsure of what the outcome would be.

To be safe, Yi Yun took the red lotus and dashed for more than 500 kilometers away in one breath.

Here, Yi Yun saw a tall and vast stretch of mountains. The mountain range was covered in dense and lush vegetation. This was a primeval forest that took tens of thousands of years to form. With the leaves and branches interlocking, light could not shine through.

If a person were to enter here, it would be like searching for a needle in a haystack if one wanted to find him.

Like a agile cat, Yi Yun entered the forest and moved quickly through it. Very soon, he reached a valley deep in the forest.

The valley was covered in mist all year long. The vegetation was also very lush, and it was the best place to hide.

Yi Yun chose a deep spot in the valley, and retrieving the Blood Red Lotus Saber, he slashed and quickly created a path.

Yi Yun used a large boulder to block the entrance to the passage. Then he used a few disk arrays he had exchanged for back in the Tai Ah Divine City to create an illusion array. These illusion arrays were more than sufficient to fool desolate beasts.

As he mined a path, Yi Yun reached somewhere deep underground. Here, he dug out a stone room the size of about a hundred feet.

In this way, Yi Yun was situated in a completely sealed underground cave. He then used the Purple Crystal to isolate the energy fluctuations in the underground cave. This way, he did not need to worry about his safety.

In here, Yi Yun first quietly meditated to heal. After about a day, he was finally rejuvenated completely. Only then did he retrieve the medicine box that contained the red lotus from his interspatial ring.

The herbal box that contained the red lotus was no ordinary item. It was the relic box that the Shentu family clan used to contain the Great Empress relic back then.

Shentu Nantian had used Everlasting Purple Gold and a top refiner master to manufacture this box. It could be said that its value was comparable to a city... but after Yi Yun tortured Shentu Nantian, this valuable relic box came into Yi Yun's hands.

With the Everlasting Purple Gold medicine box, the herbal essence of the red lotus would not dissipate in any way.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and opened the medicine box.

A dark red beam immediately escaped.

In the dark cave, the red lotus was like a bonfire.

Yi Yun was stirred by this. The red lotus was quietly lying inside the medicine box's silk satin. Every petal looked like a sculpted red crystal. The veins on its surface were clear and a pale gold color flowed through them.

Its roots were like jade and like glass as well. In the darkness, it seemed even more colorful.

After the red lotus appeared, the entire cave's temperature increased. The surrounding moist soil was also quickly baked dry.

After some hesitation, he finally closed the Everlasting Purple Gold medicine box. The red lotus was intact, and he could not bear eating it.

He decided to first eat the red lotus' lotus seeds.

To the present Yi Yun, a tiny portion of a treasure of this grade

was sufficient for his absorption.

With a flip of his right hand, Yi Yun took the lotus seeds he extracted from the strange birds' nest out of his interspatial ring. These lotus seeds had been soaked in desolate beasts' hearts' blood for an unknown period of time. The pure Yang energy in them could cause an awakening of the Golden Crow's bloodline in the three-legged strange bird.

A treasure of this grade could cause such a heaven-defying effect on such a powerful desolate beast, so for Yi Yun, the benefits that would come out of it were unimaginable!

"This time, I wonder to what realm my strength will grow to..."

As Yi Yun looked at the lotus seed that was full of Yuan Qi, he breathed out lightly. He was not in a hurry to swallow the lotus seed. Instead, he first began to circulate the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique".

Pure Yang Yuan Qi flowed in Yi Yun's meridians. As Yi Yun's aura increased layer by layer, the Tai Ah Sacred Technique began to complete one circulation after another. The Tang Valley, Fusang phantom image appeared behind Yi Yun. His Golden Crow Totem also appeared as it flickered behind Yi Yun.

All of the energy fluctuations were isolated by the Purple Crystal.

The current Yi Yun was like a piece of jade glowing in the dark

while hidden deep in the mountains.

With everything prepared, and with a thought, Yi Yun pulled a lotus seed with his Yuan Qi and put it in his mouth.

The moment the lotus seed entered his mouth, it immediately became a pure source of pure Yang Yuan Qi.

This feeling was like he had swallowed a big gulp of pure Yang lava.

The lava went down Yi Yun's mouth, into his throat, before flowing to all corners of his body!

The surface of Yi Yun's skin also became red like fire suddenly!

His meridians began to emerge under his skin as they sparkled with red or gold fiery lights.

Two flashes of reddish-gold lights appeared at the bottom of Yi Yun's eyes. His present appearance looked like his body would spontaneously go up in flames at any moment, reducing him to ashes.

The pure Yang Yuan Qi was too pure! Too forceful!

"Weng— Weng—"

The pure Yang Yuan Qi was surging like an inferno, it began to burn Yi Yun's body.

Yi Yun was like a sword placed in an inferno, turning red from the heat!

Yi Yun endured the violent pure Yang energy. The sweat that came out of his body immediately evaporated. His lips slowly cracked from dryness, but his eyes revealed that of excitement.

The feeling of being burned by pure Yang flames was excruciating, but it was also a very joyful experience!

It was like drinking a glass of hard liquor. If it burned, then let it burn fiercely. And Yi Yun wanted to use this fierce fire to refine himself into a good sword!

Yi Yun did not protect his dantian. Instead, he was absorbing the pure Yang energy constantly and letting it burn.

Yi Yun's meridians were constantly parched and they were even on the brink of breaking. Meridians were very important to a warrior in their strive towards martial arts. Once they were damaged, it was very hard for them to recover. It was difficult to heal them even if all sorts of treasures were consumed, hence, warriors were like birds who treasured their feathers in the same way they cherished their meridians.

However, now, Yi Yun was using such a brutal method to burn

them!

The pain in his meridians made Yi Yun's mouth twitch. One meridian after another was burned and it was a shocking sight.

Yi Yun clenched his fist and gasped heavily. It was still not enough!

He opened his mouth and with a flick of his fingers, the second blood lotus seed entered his mouth!

For a treasured sword to be refined, it had to go through thousands of stages of tempering. Stopping midway would fall short of completion!

Before finishing absorbing the first wave of energy, the second wave of energy surged over like a tidal wave. Under such a fierce impact, some of Yi Yun's meridians started to break.

Yi Yun's eyes were red. Pure Yang energy was accumulating in his body! It was expanding!

However... it was still not enough!

With determination, he grabbed a handful of lotus seeds. There were about seven or eight of them and he stuffed them into his mouth. For a divine sword to be forged amidst fierce fire, it was all a gamble!

With seven to eight lotus seeds entering his stomach, terrifying pure Yang energy exploded once again!

Only by having the Purple Crystal to control the situation did Yi Yun dare to be so crazy. But even so, when the pure Yang energy exploded like a earth-shattering tsunami, Yi Yun's body could no longer take it. It began to collapse!

With his meridians burnt, they had turned black. It was like a slight touch would cause them to become flying ash.

Yi Yun's body shivered. The unlimited heat spurt out from all his orifices and pores. The heat which was emitted also brought evaporated blood along with it. This resulted in Yi Yun appearing to be covered in a blood mist. The scene looked fearsome.

Yi Yun gritted his teeth. He felt his consciousness was slowly slipping away. He could only hold on to the final bit of clarity in his head, so he would not be completely destroyed.

As time went by, under his fuzzy state, Yi Yun did not know how much time had passed. He felt that everything around him had turned distant. He could only feel the coolness the Purple Crystal in his heart as it gently swirled.

As he felt he was almost dying, a faint warmth sprouted from deep within his body.

This warmness was full of vitality. It was like spring water that resulted after ice melted. Wherever it passed, it brought new life!

"Ka Ka Ka!"

All of Yi Yun's blackened meridians began to crack as the warmness flowed past them. Layers of black skin fell off as they were washed away by the warmness.

After the black skin peeled off, what was revealed underneath was jade-like new meridians...

As more and more black skin peeled off, impurities accompanied them as they were discharged from Yi Yun's pores. Very quickly, Yi Yun's body was covered in a sticky substance.

Previously, when Yi Yun underwent marrow cleansing, his body would also discharge a black sticky substance, but this time it was different.

The sticky substance in the past were just impurities in his body, but this time, the sticky substances were the fragments of his old meridians. Yi Yun's meridians had imperceptibly been renewed!

The new meridians intertwined like beautiful jade coral. They were wider than his original meridians. Their energy capacity was now even greater.

Even Yi Yun's dantian also had an amazing change. His dantian

had been widened and the energy in his dantian had bound together, becoming crystal clear.

The pure Yang fire was a destructive force, but after destruction came new life.

When wildfires burned down plains in one year, seeds that were underneath the scorched earth would sprout out with greener grass in the second year.

Life and destruction were intertwined and they were inseparable from one another.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly felt enlightened. His body had obtained new life. This was the change of being reborn.

The new life after destruction was the profound charm of pure Yang.

Pure Yang body!

I have finally obtained a pure Yang body!

This was a perfect pure Yang body!

Chapter 496: New Realm

Ever since Yi Yun began cultivating pure Yang laws, together with the support from the Purple Crystal and the accumulation of all sort of opportunities, Yi Yun had finally obtained a body greatly coveted by many geniuses in the Tian Yuan world.

Yi Yun checked his inner body and he discovered the Yuan Foundation in his dantian had become broader. In his Yuan Foundation, pure Yang energy was gathered together and was faintly condensing into one.

Yi Yun knew that once the energy in his body condensed into one, it would become a seed for the martial arts laws. That was the next realm after the Yuan Foundation, Dao Seed.

"My cultivation level has improved by so much!"

Yi Yun was surprised. Back when he absorbed the Great Empress relic's Yuan Qi in the Lin family, and then went into reclusive retreat for half a year, his cultivation level was approaching the late-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm.

But now, after the arduous training in the God Advent Tower, and with him insisting on one vigorous effort, he had obtained a perfect pure Yang body. This made Yi Yun's cultivation level directly skip past the late-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm and directly into the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm.

Now, Yi Yun was only 16 years old.

When Yi Yun was around 13 years old, his progress in cultivation level was not very fast as he began martial arts late. He was even lagging behind other geniuses his own age.

But now, a late-stage Yuan Foundation realm warrior at 16 years old had a very exaggerated cultivation speed even in the entire Tian Yuan world. This left many elites in the dust.

"The peak of the Yuan Foundation realm. Just one more step will be the Dao Seed. And this Dao Seed realm allows one to be called a lord in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, known as a Human Lord. However, when I enter the Dao Seed realm, my strength will be better than that of any Human Lord in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom."

Yi Yun was very confident in his strength. After a series of opportunities, he too wanted to know how high his strength had reached.

Having just entered the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm, Yi Yun's cultivation level was still not stable. He was not in a hurry to exit the temporary cave, so he meditated in it so he could consolidate his cultivation level.

While Yi Yun was in reclusive meditation, the door of light to the fourth level of the God Advent Tower was suddenly perturbed.

A black figure appeared in front of the door of light and slowly walked through it.

Originally, there was only Lin Xintong alone on the fourth level of the God Advent Tower, but now, there was another person who had quietly obtained the recognition of the God Advent Tower and entered the fourth level!

After entering the fourth level, the person licked his lips and a trace of excitement could be seen on his face.

What he faced was not a snowy plain, but a dark red hall. Around the hall stood seven sculptures. These sculptures were carvings of demons or deities. All of them look bloodthirsty and they had a murderous air to them. This filled the entire hall with killing intent!

"Interesting... "

The figure completely walked through the door of light. The hall before him made him sense something. He gently wiped his interspatial ring and he retrieved a scimitar from it.

At that moment, he suddenly heard a "Peng" sound behind him.

The door of light had disappeared.

The entire hall was completely sealed as the figure was completely trapped inside the hall.

He was in no hurry as he looked around. Soon, his eyes locked onto a sculpture. This sculpture was carved in the form of a goddess of war. She wore armor and there was a pair of wings spread out behind her.

Suddenly, the figure grinned and revealed two rows of shiny white teeth.

As he grinned, a fuzzy white-dress female's figure slowly appeared. She quietly stood in front of the goddess of war's sculpture and a pair of indifferent eyes locked onto the figure in front of her.

The white-dressed female was the God Advent Tower 's Item Spirit and guardian that had appeared in front of Lin Xintong previously.

The figure was not surprised when the white-dressed female appeared. When he focused his gaze on the goddess of war's sculpture, he had already noticed her.

"Nice to meet you!"

The figure said with a scoff. He was the silly dark-skinned swarthy youth that had accompanied Yi Yun and company into the Great Empress mystic realm. His actions were mysterious and puzzling.

The white-dressed female was silent as killing intent slowly

gathered.

Feeling the white-dressed female's killing intent, the swarthy youth opened his mouth to reveal a silly smile. As he looked around, he said without concern, "Seven Kills Hall, are you planning on making this my grave...?"

The white-dressed female said coldly, "You actually know that this is called the Seven Kills Hall... For you to pretend to be a cultivator to infiltrate this trial, is your goal the God Advent Tower? What a joke."

"Haha!" The swarthy youth laughed, "You are just an Item Spirit, yet you have the nerve to chide me. When I first appeared amongst the cultivators, you did not even discover me. Now that you have opened the God Advent Tower, let me in, and only discovered me at that moment... Now, it is too late!"

"How many years has it been since the God Advent Tower had an owner, kept down in the God Burial Abyss? Now, it should be removed!"

Facing the white-dressed female, the swarthy youth felt no fear. The corners of his mouth curved up as he revealed an evil smile. A demonic cold beam flashed from the scimitar in his hand.

"The audacity of ignorance!" The way the white-dressed female looked at the swarthy youth was like that of a dead man. "If you did not enter the God Advent Tower, I might have not done anything to you, but now that you have entered the God Advent

Tower, everything in here is controlled by me. Killing you is as easy as turning one's hand."

As a divine item, the God Advent Tower had numerous array restrictions inside it. Once these array restrictions were activated, it would become a very terrifying killing array.

There was no doubt that the swarthy youth would be killed by the huge array inside the God Advent Tower.

As the white-dressed female gently waved her hand, a chilly-looking sword appeared in her hand. However, she did not brandish her sword, because with a thought, the seven sculptures around her began to rumble and shake!

The eyes of these sculptures emitted a stunning light beam. Their skins of stone slowly peeled off as they stood up one by one. They were alive!

The sculptures in the Seven Kills Hall was one of the restrictions of the God Advent Tower. The restriction the white-dressed female had activated was only just the tip of the iceberg of the numerous restrictions the God Advent Tower had. She had endless means of killing any enemy that entered the God Advent Tower.

However, faced with the activated restriction, the swarthy youth was in no hurry. It was as if everything that happened around him had nothing to do with him.

A cold beam flashed in the white-dressed female's eyes. The calmness of the swarthy youth made her feel odd, but he did not make her afraid. With a thought, runic seals appeared above the ground of the Seven Kills Hall. She had activated other restrictions as well.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

The seven sculptures walked towards the swarthy youth with weapon in hand. At the same moment, the runic seals on the ground sealed off the surrounding void, causing the hall to become a prison.

And in the middle of the prison, there was no trace of panic on the swarthy youth's face. He looked at the white-dressed female with an amused expression.

At that moment, the white dressed female's expression suddenly changed.

This is...

Very suddenly, a deep chill inexplicably surged towards her, causing the white-dressed female's soul to almost be frozen...

Chapter 497: Blood Moon

What?

The white-dressed female felt some apprehension as she subconsciously took a step back.

At that moment, the eerie smile of the swarthy youth and the appearance of a terrifying frost Qi of an unknown origin that filled the area made the white-dressed female feel a sharp, tight feeling in her heart.

She suddenly realized something as she extended her perception out. It went past the God Advent Tower, throughout the Great Empress mystic realm and, all the way out of the Great Empress mystic realm.

The white-dressed female saw a scene that made her soul freeze...

She saw the cold, heartless giant eye that had silently emerged in the middle of the huge black whirlpool in the God Burial Abyss tens of thousands of kilometers away.

The eye filled that black whirlpool that was tens of thousands of kilometers wide. The feeling was that of a star having transformed into an eye.

It did not have a shred of emotion and it seemed to come from the gods, as it disregarded all living creatures of the world.

After the giant eye appear, the eternal black whirlpool became even deeper and terrifying. It was like a terrible storm that was brewing.

The white-dressed female could clearly feel the vibrations and the roar of the sea. She could also clearly see the frightened faces of the Elders from the various large factions about tens of thousands of kilometers away from the God Burial Abyss.

To them, this was no doubt like that of a scene from the apocalypse.

At that moment, a black beam of light shot out of the eye. This beam of light did not seem to have any shape or form. Nothing could stop it as it shot out of the eternal whirlpool through the void. As it ignored the barrier of the Great Empress mystic realm, it shot straight at the God Advent Tower!

Weng!

A wide and thick black beam completely enveloped the God Advent Tower!

The entire tower began to shake!

At that moment, all the cultivators could feel that the spaces they were in were trembling. However, they did not know the reason. They thought it was just an earthquake of the mystic realm. After

some slight probing to no avail, they no longer cared as they carried on with their individual cultivation.

No one knew that at this very moment, the God Advent Tower was experiencing a crisis of unknown magnitude.

"Peng!"

After the black light enveloped the God Advent Tower, the seven sculptures that were activated by the restrictions all stopped attacking the swarthy youth. They lost the ability to move.

Even the runes on the ground of the Seven Kills Hall also began to fade as they quickly disappeared.

The prison that had sealed the swarthy youth was completely opened. With the scimitar in hand, the swarthy youth grinned at the white-dressed female.

"I've already said. It is time for this God Advent Tower to find an owner. If your owner was still around, the God Advent Tower would be absolutely powerful in her hands. Unfortunately... she is no longer here. There's only you, an Item Spirit left. How much of the power of the God Advent Tower can you bring into play? You wanted to activate the God Advent Tower's restrictions to destroy me? Haha, what a joke! A beam from the Divine Master is enough to sever the connection between you and the God Advent Tower!"

The swarthy youth laughed evilly. With a pale face, the white-

dressed female gently shook her head and muttered, "The Eye of Destruction! His power has already been restored to such a degree!?"

"The power of the Divine Master is something that you can not estimate!" The swarthy youth looked proudly, "If you are willing to submit to me, I can spare your life. You can then carry on being the Item Spirit of the God Advent Tower. After all, you are an intelligence evolved by the God Advent Tower over countless numbers of years. I also do not wish to wipe your existence because the God Advent Tower will also lose some of its spirituality. It is extremely difficult to nurture another Item Spirit... Should you, consider it?"

The swarthy youth said enticingly.

However, after hearing the swarthy youth's words, the white-dressed female's face remained cold and the killing intent in her eyes increased!

The swarthy youth shook his head in regret, "A wise man submits to fate. If you submit, you can obtain endless benefits from the Divine Master. Although you are an Item Spirit, you can cultivate too. Isn't it much better than wasting yourself defending an owner-less dead tower... ?"

When the swarthy youth said that, his figure suddenly flashed. Like a wolf, he charged at the white-dressed female. His face emitted endless killing intent!

His body also exuded a dark light and behind him, a strange blood moon appeared. It was his Aspect Totem, Blood Moon!

At the moment the Blood Moon appeared, it merged into his scimitar. At the swarthy youth's cultivation realm, it was already very easy for an Aspect Totem to enter his body.

The swarthy youth threw the scimitar in his hand. As it shot out strange bursts of red beams, it flew towards the white-dressed female's neck!

Before finishing his words, he had suddenly launched his attack. Clearly, he did not expect to successfully persuade the white-dressed female!

The white-dressed female's pupils constricted and like a feather, her body drifted back. At the same time, she swung her sword down!

Dang!

The terrifying force of the impact caused the white-dressed female's body to tremble. Her sword was glowing with an ice-blue beam, but this beam had been shattered by the rotating scimitar!

The scimitar was like a wheel of death as it constantly approached the white-dressed female.

And at the same time, the swarthy youth himself appeared

instantly in front of the white-dressed female like a ghost. He put both his hands out. In the spaces between his ten fingers, there were eight long needles! Each needle was nearly a foot long and they were completely blood red in color. There were strange runes engraved on them and their tips were a strange blue color. It made anyone who saw them shudder.

Accompanying the swarthy youth's ghost-like moves, the long needles were stabbed at the white-dressed female's eyes and temples!

"You are just an Item Spirit. After severing your connection with the God Advent Tower, how are you going to fight me!?"

The swarthy youth laughed out loudly as he launched his storm-like attacks!

Cha!

Coordinating his attacks with the scimitar, a sharp sonic boom echoed as the swarthy youth's needles stabbed directly into the white-dressed female's forehead

Oh!?

The swarthy youth felt some apprehension as he did not feel any resistance when the needles broke through the flash.

After image!?

At that split moment, a dazzling sword beam suddenly appeared in the swarthy youth's vision. The entire blood red hall was illuminated by this sword beam. This beam contained a dense coldness to it, as the blue frost marks spread out in all directions from the ground to the walls.

Without any thought, the swarthy youth leaped forward.

Cha!

At the moment the swarthy youth leaped, where he was standing was completely frozen. A bone-biting chill spread out. After this sword attack, the Seven Kills Hall disappeared. The dark red tiles and the seven sculptures all disappeared.

The swarthy youth and the white-dressed female had appeared in a vast ice and snow world.

The ice slushed as the wind blew. frost Qi reached deep into the spinal cord!

The swarthy youth put his hand out and the revolving scimitar flew back into his hand as if it had intelligence.

He looked at his surroundings as the corner of his mouths suffused an evil smile, "I never expected that you could still control the God Advent Tower to a small extent by changing where we were. Do you think that this space is more suitable for you to fight

in?"

Chapter 498: God Advent Tower Phantom Image

The cold wind in the frosty plains was biting to the bone. Yet, the cold wind did not have much impact on the swarthy youth.

As he approached the white-dressed female, a black sea appeared behind him. In this black sea, there was a giant whirlpool, as a Blood Moon hung above the whirlpool and it slowly wobbled.

This phenomenon was the scene of the God Burial Abyss, and the Blood Moon was the swarthy youth's Aspect Totem.

With a scimitar in his hand, the swarthy youth took steps to close the gap between him and the white-dressed female.

"If you can control the God Advent Tower, I'm naturally not your match. But now, your connection with the God Advent Tower has been severed by the Divine Master. You have nothing to use against me. You are just an Item Spirit. Your sword and your body are just modeled from energy."

As the swarthy youth spoke, the Blood Moon merged into his body. When his killing intent surged out, he no longer looked silly in any way, instead, he looked like a ferocious demon king!

Compared to warriors, energy-based Item Spirits were extremely limited in their combat ability.

The white-dressed female did not speak. She only looked at the vast icy plains. She gently clasped her hands and placed it on her chest, while her body began to emit a dim light.

The light was rainbow-colored. It looked like a dream-like illusion as it radiated in all directions.

With that, the entire God Advent Tower began to tremble gently.

Seeing this scene, the swarthy youth was taken by surprised. He took a step back. Traces of icy cracks appeared in the icy plains all around him.

"Impossible... The Divine Master has isolated your connection with the God Advent Tower, how can you possibly... power the God Advent Tower?"

He was anxious and doubtful. For this plan, the Divine Master had prepared for tens of thousands of years, while he was the executor of the plan. If he succeeded, he would be given a Heavenly Demon transference. That would be a paramount opportunity.

And if he failed, he would be stripped of his soul and all his energy by the Divine Master. That would be something more terrible than death!

At this critical moment, the swarthy youth roared out and charged at the white-dressed female. His body transformed into a black beam of light while the evil demonic scimitar slashed

straight at the white-dressed female's forehead.

"Dang!"

An explosive sound echoed. The white-dressed female was like an incarnation of snow and ice. In the void in front of her, a beautiful hexagonal ice flower appeared out of thin air. This ice flower had blocked the swarthy youth's attack.

But after this attack, the ice flower had already cracked!

A ferocious beam flashed in the swarthy youth's eyes. As he roared, he brandished his scimitar a second time. With the Blood Moon's power, the blinding blood beam dyed the endless snowy plains red.

"Ka-cha!"

The ice flower cracked apart, as if it could no longer withstand the swarthy youth's attack.

However, under the protection of the ice flower, the white-dressed female's expression remained calm. Her inner self was ethereal. She did not even give the blood-red scimitar a glance, as if whatever was happening in front of her had nothing to do with her.

The threat of death was in front of her, yet the white-dressed female still had her hands clasped on her chest, as if she was in a

most pious solemnity.

The scimitar slashed down again and again as snow was sent fluttering around with a strange redness. It was as if they had been dyed red by blood.

Even so the white-dressed female remained unmoved. She was like a goddess going through salvation in the snow...

...

The tremors the God Advent Tower experienced grew in intensity. Far outside the Great Empress mystic realm, in the rapid flows of the eternal whirlpool, the Elders from the various large factions were all looking at the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm in a daze.

The God Advent Tower's tremors had already caused the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm to vibrate.

"What is going on? What is happening!?"

First, it was the huge eye of a god that had appeared in the God Burial Abyss, and next, intense tremors from the Great Empress mystic realm could be felt, yet they did not know what was happening.

Now, even the Grand Elders from the various large factions were somewhat panicked. Be it the Great Empress mystic realm or the

God Burial Abyss's whirlpool, their power was something they could not withstand. Once something happened, they would be pulled into the God Burial Abyss and die horribly!

Some people were even considering on leaving!

And at that moment, there was a sudden loud boom. They saw that in the void not far away, it was as if a giant sword had cut a tear open in the spacetime fabric. The two sides rapidly tore apart as endless amounts of seawater was pulled into this space time vortex, causing a huge oceanic storm!

"Careful!"

Someone shouted. In front of this terrifying force, they were like tree leaves in the middle of a storm. They could not even control their own bodies.

Even with Death approaching, no one knew why a sudden change had happened to the Great Empress mystic realm and the God Burial Abyss.

As the Elders of the various factions lost control of their bodies and were about to be swallowed by the vortex, a giant pagoda suddenly appeared from the spacetime fissure.

This pagoda was not real, it was just a phantom image condensed from energy. With the appearance of the pagoda, it swept all the stormy forces in the neighboring space. Like a divine mountain

that fell from the Heavens, it moved in a suppressing fashion to the eternal whirlpool.

The giant pagoda pulled along all the turbulent torrents in the direction of the eternal whirlpool with it. This scene was like one from the apocalypse.

At the instant the pagoda appeared, many of the Elders felt like they were going to black out. Their heartbeats stagnated and their blood seemed to freeze. All the surrounding Yuan Qi around them was pulled by this force, while their dantian were in chaos.

Some of the weaker ones even had blood trickling out of the corner of their mouths.

This bizarre scene was like a supreme power of god. It made many of the legendary figures in the Tian Yuan world feel an immense shock!

The pagoda crashed into the eternal whirlpool. In the whirlpool, the eye opened once again. One could feel a hopeless sense of death and quietness from its apathy.

Boom!

The base of the pagoda stabbed straight into the pupil of the giant eye!

Ka-cha!

A brilliance flared out from the pagoda as a terrifying frost Qi spread out in the sea.

Countless of turbulent torrents were frozen by the frost Qi, forming a thousand kilometer wide glacier!

This glacier spread out in all directions. Surrounding the eternal whirlpool, the swirling arms that raged nonstop were frozen!

When everyone present saw this scene, they felt an inexplicable horror. The eternal whirlpool had been frozen?

It was a terrifying torrent that could even pull in a Great Emperor, yet it had been frozen?

It was too appalling if this was mentioned elsewhere.

The glacier spread outwards for hundreds of kilometers before stopping close to where the legendary figures were. The phantom image of the pagoda had already disappeared. The giant eye had been sealed by the glacier. They could no longer see it.

The eternal whirlpool's torrent had stopped. Everyone looked at each other like stone sculptures. The sudden turn of events had made them lose the ability to think.

What unforeseen event had happened in the Great Empress

mystic realm?

And at that moment...

In the second level of the God Advent Tower, in the desolate world Yi Yun was in, above the lush valley, there was a contortion in the spacetime fabric. A white-dress figured flew out of the spacetime contortion. She was the white-dressed female who was battling the swarthy youth.

Her figure had already turned partially translucent. She seemed extremely weak. Her pair of indifferent but beautiful eyes had also seemed to lost their spirit.

She stopped in the air for a few seconds. Finally, she saw the underground cave that Yi Yun was hiding. With a flash, she flew towards the entrance of the underground cave...

Chapter 499: Entrust

Hundreds of meters underground, in the stone cave, Yi Yun had been sitting here quietly for a long time.

Traces of pure Yang flames escaped from the pores around his body. They curled and rose up like golden butterflies. After flashing for a few seconds, they would then disappear into nothingness.

What was once a dark stone chamber was now covered in a layer of golden red light due to the illumination of the flames.

Under the illumination, Yi Yun was seated cross-legged. He appeared calm, but in his body, pure Yang Yuan Qi was being circulated in a frenzied manner.

Every circulation resulted in pure Yang Yuan Qi accumulating in Yi Yun's dantian. It made Yi Yun's cultivation level even stronger as his foundation became even more solid.

Now, having just entered the peak of the Yuan Foundation, it was the moment where Yi Yun's cultivation level and strength would increase by leaps and bounds.

From the peak of the Yuan Foundation to the Dao Seed, it required a large amount of accumulated energy, to complete the condensation of the nomological seed.

As Yi Yun was in complete concentration in his cultivation, a white-dressed female appeared in front of him without a sound.

The hundreds of meters depth along with the illusion arrays Yi Yun had set up was not enough to prevent the white-dressed female from reaching him.

Yi Yun felt something and suddenly opened his eyes. Seeing the white-dressed female appear less than three meters away from him, Yi Yun's hair stood up. At almost the same time, he leaped backward and unsheathed his Blood Red Lotus Saber!

"Who are you!?"

In this environment, a sudden appearance of a ghost-like female was too odd. Anyone would break out into cold sweat from the shock.

However, despite being alarmed, Yi Yun was in no panic. He did not feel any killing intent from the white-dressed female.

The white-dressed female remained silent. She only looked at Yi Yun and let out a soft sigh.

The sigh was filled with indescribable emotion. It made one feel an inexplicable sense of pity. With a thought, Yi Yun asked, "You come from the Great Empress mystic realm?"

For her to easily find this hidden cave that he created, and appear

before him without setting off any arrays, other than the Great Empress mystic realm's guardian or an energy-based lifeform in charge of the next test, there was no other possibility.

"You guessed correctly. I... am the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit." The white-dressed female said in a cold and clear voice.

Despite Yi Yun already having some guesses, when he heard the white-dressed female say this, he was alarmed. He thought that the white-dressed female in front of him was similar to the energy lifeform mirror he had met when going from the second to third level of the God Advent Tower. He never expected her to be of such an influential existence, the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit.

After the ancient Great Empress, the God Advent Tower no longer had an owner. Now, the Item Spirit was the operator of the God Advent Tower. Anyone could see that this white-dressed female was currently the actual master of the Great Empress mystic realm.

How could this identity not alarm Yi Yun?

He did not know why the white-dressed female had come to him. With the power she controlled, and from her position, he was just a tiny figure.

"You seem injured?"

Yi Yun tried to sound her out. He realized that the white-dressed

female was not in good shape. From the Purple Crystal's energy vision, her energy form was extremely unstable. It looked like it would collapse any moment.

An Item Spirit of a powerful divine artifact should not be in this state.

"Yes," the white-dressed female said faintly. "As an evil race has entered the God Advent Tower, I activated the energy sealed in the God Advent Tower's extreme frost icy plains by my master. This energy is exceedingly large, and I had to use my body as the media to drive it, causing my energy to be seriously expended. I need to enter deep slumber... or else, my body will break apart."

What? Evil race?

Yi Yun was baffled. What was the evil race?

With such terrifying restrictions in the Great Empress mystic realm, and the God Advent Tower, a divine artifact that was used to pin the seas, it had still been infiltrated by an evil race?

What identity was the evil race? Were they from the Desolate race?

Could it be... that the earthquake from before had something related to what the white-dressed female said?

The white-dressed female ignored Yi Yun's questions and

continued, "Before I go into deep slumber, the remaining energy left in the Great Empress mystic realm will support the continuation of the trials. But this amount of energy can only last for a few more months. When the energy is exhausted, all the opportunities and treasures in the mystic realm will be sealed. Correspondingly, the restrictions and rules will be ineffective... "

The white-dressed female's words made Yi Yun's heart sink. The treasures would be sealed, and the restrictions and rules made ineffective?

If that was the case...

All sorts of ideas flashed past Yi Yun's mind. The news the white-dressed female brought was quite shocking, which prevented him from thinking in detail.

"Then why did this senior come to me?"

Yi Yun did not understand why the white-dressed female had come looking for him just before she entered her deep slumber, while the rules of the Great Empress mystic realm were on the brink of being made ineffective. He had never come into contact with the white-dressed female before.

The white-dressed female said, "In accordance to my master's standards, be it you or that girl named Lin Xintong, both of you do not have the strength to inherit my master's heritage... but, the performance of the both of you in the trials surprised me. But you surprised me the most."

"That girl is currently walking in the extreme frost icy plains. I previously said that a portion of my master's energy was sealed in the extreme frost icy plains. That girl is following in the footsteps of my master."

"That path is nearly impossible for her to complete. If I had the strength, I could guide and protect her. When she can not endure it, I can shield her from the frost Qi from the extreme frost icy plains."

"However... I am currently too weak. If I use any more energy, it will cause my body to break apart. I need to enter deep slumber... As for that girl... she has made up her mind. She wants to reach the end of the extreme frost icy plains, but I am no longer able to protect her ... If she is alone, she might die in there."

What!?

Hearing the white-dressed female's words, Yi Yun was alarmed. Lin Xintong was about to die in the extreme frost icy plains?

"Go look for her. Past the third level, you will appear in the icy plains in the fourth level. You can choose to bring her back, or the both of you can attempt to traverse the icy plains and obtain the master's approval..."

"What I want to say is... By then, I'll already be in deep slumber. The extreme frost icy plains will become a land filled with death. If both of you insist on going ahead, you might walk into an abyss

that will become a road of no return."

Once the white-dressed female said this, her body began to fade as her voice turned more ethereal.

Yi Yun was filled with questions. He still wanted to ask more, but the white-dressed female only let out a faint sigh. Before she disappeared, the final words she said was, "There's no time... "

There's no time?

Yi Yun did not know if she was referring to the so-called evil race or about him saving Lin Xintong.

At that moment, he had no time to think it through carefully, nor did he dare to delay. With the Blood Red Lotus Saber in hand, he shattered the rocks and leaped out of the underground cave. Following the long underground passage, he charged forward!

Chapter 500: Guide

“Boom!”

In the dense woods of the second level of the God Advent Tower, the ground ruptured and Yi Yun dashed out of the hole.

Time was of the essence. He did not know what was happening to Lin Xintong at this moment. From the meaning behind the white-dressed female’s words, Lin Xintong’s situation was probably very terrible.

The extreme frost icy plains sounded like a place filled with extreme Yin Qi and frost Qi and Lin Xintong had natural Yin Meridians. Her body was filled with Yin Qi and it was severe enough to devour Lin Xintong’s vitality.

Yi Yun still recalled the first time he made skin contact with Lin Xintong, he could feel the ice-cold feeling of water. The icy plains was probably a place that Lin Xintong found difficult to handle. Once the frost Qi in her body was invoked, the consequences would be unthinkable.

Pure Yang Qi was burning throughout Yi Yun’s body. The flames slowly condensed to form a giant Golden Crow phantom image. With the “Golden Crow Sun Shift” movement technique’s support, Yi Yun’s speed reached its maximum.

“Boom!”

Yi Yun rushed out of the God Advent Tower's second level, and went straight to the third level. Yi Yun had already passed it, so there were no obstacles. However, when Yi Yun reached the fourth level, an azure-clothed youth's image appeared in front of Yi Yun.

The white-dressed female had already entered her slumber. Under the support of the residual energy, the Great Empress mystic realm continued running. If he wanted to reach the fourth level, he had to obey the God Advent Tower's rules.

Despite seeing the azure-clothed youth, Yi Yun did not stop. He charged straight at the azure-clothed youth.

With the "Golden Crow Sun Shift", Yi Yun was like a burning meteor, and his momentum was overwhelming!

"Oh? You..." The azure-clothed youth possessed intelligence. It seemed like he never expected a cultivator to have such unstoppable momentum. Yi Yun did not even say a single word after seeing him, and he attacked him suddenly.

However, the azure-clothed youth did not panic. Holding a long sword, he slashed forward. His sword Qi was like a bamboo that surged out from his anger.

Yi Yun did not dodge. Facing the sword, he pulled his Blood Red Lotus Saber out.

The saber truth, pressing forward with indomitable will! This was a perfect match with his overwhelming momentum at this moment!

With a revolution of the blade beam, it surged as it brought Yi Yun's pure Yang Qi along with it!

The Saber Truth's 32 Words – Reigning Supreme!

“Boom!”

The sword beam and saber beam clashed as a terrifying pure Yang Qi exploded. It caused the azure-clothed youth's sword Qi to shatter. It was like a vast pure Yang river charging at a wooden raft.

The azure-clothed youth was alarmed. He quickly retreated and slashed his sword horizontally. However, before the azure-clothed youth's second attack was even finished, Yi Yun's Aspect Totem had rushed forward with its wings spread out.

Golden Crow, lacerating the Universe!

Golden-red flames spread crazily out, causing the staircase between the third and fourth level of the God Advent Tower to be completely covered in it. From afar, the burning flames could be seen meandering in the air above the staircase, like a golden-red flame dragon!

This was the power of a single strike of the Golden Crow Aspect Totem ever since Yi Yun's pure Yang body was perfected!

The sword-wielding youth's azure-clothes were stained with blood. Moments ago, the saber Qi and the pure Yang energy had penetrated his energy-based body.

As for Yi Yun's body, it had become one with the saber beam as it pierced through the azure-clothed youth.

At this moment, Yi Yun was following the burning staircase, running straight for the fourth level of the God Advent Tower!

Seeing Yi Yun's back, the corners of the azure-clothed youth's lips curled into a smile. Following that, his body quietly dissipated into streams of light as it returned to the God Advent Tower...

Now, Yi Yun had already rushed to the fourth level of the God Advent Tower.

The door of light revolved and with a flash of his body, he charged in. Once he entered the door of light, Yi Yun immediately felt a terrifying frost Qi surge around him.

This frost Qi gave the feeling of being slashed by sharp sword Qi. It entered straight into his bone marrow!

His body was sensitive to this as he subconsciously took a step back and immediately circulated pure Yang energy in his body.

“Phew!”

Pure Yang energy gushed out of his Dantian as Yi Yun’s body burned with pure Yang flames.

The flames of pure Yang were the strongest and most vigorous flames in the Universe. And Yi Yun’s pure Yang body could maximize the power of the pure Yang flames.

This aura was the nemesis of the extreme frost Qi. A lot of the snow and ice immediately evaporated when they entered a range of a foot around Yi Yun. The frost Qi that had enveloped around Yi Yun had mostly dissipated as he felt his body turn warm.

Yi Yun looked up and saw the endless icy world. In this icy plain, countless numbers of ice bits were lifted up by the cold winds, and the sounds were like knives engraving a piece of glass. It was ear-piercing.

Yi Yun did not know which direction to head in. Although he had the Purple Crystal’s energy vision that could locate Lin Xintong, there was a limit to the energy vision’s range. It was not possible for him to use it to search such a vast icy plain.

Yi Yun could only estimate, under normal circumstances, where Lin Xintong would head after appearing from the entrance. Facing the icy plain, it was likely that she would choose the direction directly opposite the entrance. This was a choice most people would choose.

It was unknown if he would find Lin Xintong if he went in this direction. He still needed to depend on luck.

Realizing this, Yi Yun's heart also sank. After all, the icy plains were too big. Once there was any slight deviation in direction, there was no way of finding Lin Xintong.

If that happened, the consequences would be unthinkable.

Yi Yun gritted his teeth. After locking on to a direction, he was about to run through the icy plain, but suddenly, something flashed in his mind.

Yi Yun stopped. He saw that on the icy plains, sunlight was scattering downwards, and had caused the ground to turn silver. With the silverlight joining together, it extended into the distance like a track. It flashed and disappeared on the icy plains.

This track was similar to the direction Yi Yun originally intended to go on, but there was a slight deviation.

Oh?

Yi Yun was surprised. The silver light was giving him directions?

Yi Yun immediately realized that it was most likely something done by the white-dressed female. Before she entered her slumber,

she had left behind a tiny restriction in the fourth level of the God Advent Tower. Once he stepped in here, the restriction would be activated. This way, he could be led precisely.

With the thought in mind, Yi Yun realized that amongst all the cultivators, the white-dressed female had attached the greatest importance to Lin Xintong. This was probably due to Lin Xintong's natural Yin Meridians.

To Tian Yuan world warriors, natural Yin Meridians were a curse. But to the white-dressed female, natural Yin Meridians was probably a mark of a peerless Great Emperor...

With the guide, Yi Yun no longer hesitated. As he was about to run through the icy plains, another thing flashed in his mind.

This thought made Yi Yun feel a cold murderous intent.

He shivered, but he could faintly tell that on the endless snowy plain, there seemed to be endless blood spreading on it. The blood covered his vision and in this endless redness, a curved Blood Moon was born as it slowly rose...

This scene lasted for a few seconds before disappearing. This made Yi Yun break out into cold sweat.

From the newly-risen Blood Moon, he could feel a suffocating evilness and killing air to it.

“Be careful of the Blood Moon...”

A simple sentence was transmitted into Yi Yun’s brain. It was the white-dressed female’s voice. Clearly, it was also a restriction she left behind in the fourth level of the God Advent Tower.

“Blood Moon?”

Yi Yun paused for a while. The killing aura that had suddenly permeated everything just now was too real. It even made Yi Yun suspect that this icy plains was the place the white-dressed female had exchanged blows with the so-called evil race. The white-dressed female had used the evil race’s real aura to leave behind the final restriction.

The reason was to tell him the evil race’s signature before entering her slumber...

However, even so, it was too vague.

Yi Yun had no idea what the Blood Moon represented, nor did he know what race the evil race was. Where did they reside in the Tian Yuan world?

Shaking his head, Yi Yun did not think any further. He only silently remembered the feeling of this presence before he stepped onto the icy plains with determination.

The evil race was something of the future, and with his strength,

it was unlikely that he could play a role in such a huge matter. At this moment, the most important thing to him was to save Lin Xintong.